

The work presented herein should be considered preliminary. The text-critical footnotes are incomplete and, in some places, possibly not entirely accurate. If any reader feels the desire to take on the task of re-working this file, please do not hesitate to [contact us](#).

INTRODUCTION

The *Book of Enoch*, in its current form, is really a collection of 5 separate books, with the divisions generally accepted as follows: the Book of Watchers (Chs 1–36), the Book of Parables (Chs 37–71), the Astronomical Book (Chs 72–82), the Book of Dreams (Chs 83–90), and the Epistle of Enoch (Chs 91–108).

The *Book of Enoch* is considered part of the ‘Broad Canon’ by the Ethiopic Orthodox Tewahedo Church but as apocryphal by all other major Christian Churches; however, it is quoted in the New Testament in the *Letter of Jude* (vv. 14–15).

The text is extant in numerous manuscripts, of which [Ethiopic Version](#) is by far the most complete; these MSS fall into two families: ‘A’, which is best represented by the 15th Century *Lake Tana MS*, and ‘B’, of which the most significant are two 18th Century MSS, one held in the Rylands Library (*Rylands Ethiopic MS 23*, used here for Chs 1–71) and another in the possession of *Edward Ullendorff* (used here for Chs 72–108). The [Greek Version](#) is also extant in numerous (mostly fragmentary) MSS, chief among which are *Codex Panopolitanus* and *Cairo Papyrus 10759* (or the *Akhmin MSS*) and the *Chester Beatty-Michigan Papyri*. The [Latin Version](#) is preserved in only three known fragments and the Aramaic text is preserved in 11 fragments found in Cave 4 at Qumran.

AUTHORSHIP AND DATES

The authors of the five component parts of *Book of Enoch* are all unknown; at what time they were collected into a single book is also not known, and most scholars consider the composition dates for each section to be (widely) different from each other. The works were originally written in Aramaic (or, just possibly, Hebrew) but the dates of their translations into Ethiopic and/or Greek are also not known.

Most date the book, in its current form, to around 200–150 BCE but there is evidence that the original form of the *Book of Watchers* was written rather earlier, sometime in the early 3rd Century BCE. There is also some evidence for Christian editing of many of the extant Greek and Ethiopic manuscripts.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈጥነ፡ ዕ

¹ ቅለ፡ በረከት፡ ለያዥ፡ ለከመ፡ በረከ፡ ገኔያ፡ ወጋድቃን፡
እለ፡ ሁለም፡ ይከተ፡ በዕለተ፡ የጋናበ፡ ለእስከለሁ፡ ከተ፡
እከያን፡ ወረዳን፡ ² ወአውሮአ፡ ፈጥነ፡ ወይሁ፡ በእስ፡
ጋድቃ፡ ለእምኑበ፡ እግዢአበቁር፡ እንዘ፡ እወንተሁ፡
ከመታት፡ ወይፈለ፡ ለዕም፡ ቅድስ፡ ለበለማያት፡
ዘከርአየኝ፡ መልእከት፡ ወስማዕከ፡ እምኑበሆሙ፡ ከተ፡
ወአለሙርከ፡ እነ፡ ለእረዳ፡ ወአከ፡ ለዘ፡ ተመልደ፡ እነ፡
ለዘ፡ ይመግኘ፡ ተመልደ፡ ሰፈቃን፡ ³ በእንተ፡ ገኔያን፡
እበ፡ ወአውሮአ፡ በእንተእሆሙ፡ የጋና፡ ለይመግኘ፡
ቅድስ፡ ወጋቢይ፡ እምኑደሩ ⁴ ወአምላከ፡ ዓለም፡ ወአምሆያ፡
ይከይድ፡ ይበ፡ ለና፡ ይበር፡ ወይሰተርአ፡ በትዕይንቱ፡
ወይሰተርአ፡ በጽንኑ፡ ቤይለ፡ እምስማይ፡ ⁵ ወይፈርሁ፡
ከተ፡ ወይፈለዋልቁ፡ ተጥኑ፡ ወይኔሥአሙ፡ ፍርማት፡
ወረዳድ፡ ዓቢይ፡ እስከ፡ እግናደ፡ የጽር ⁶ ወይደንገዥ፡
እድባር፡ እዋን፡ ወይቻልቁ፡ እውጻር፡ እዋን፡
ወይተመስወ፡ ከመ፡ መግረ፡ ግራ፡ እምላሁ፡
⁷ ወተሰመም፡ የጽር፡ ወከተ፡ ለዕስ፡ የጽር፡
ይተዋጊል፡ ወይከውን፡ ፍቻ፡ ለዕስ፡ ከተ፡ ⁸ ወለዕለ፡

ENOCH 1

¹ The words of the blessing of Enoch, with which he blessed the elect and righteous, who will be living in the day of tribulation, when all the wicked *and godless* are to be removed.
² And he took up his parable and said - Enoch a righteous man, whose eyes were opened by God, saw the vision of the Holy One in the heavens, which the angels showed me, and from them I heard everything, and I understood what I saw, but not for this generation, but for a remote one still to come.
³ Concerning the elect, I spoke and took up my parable concerning them: The Holy Great One will come forth from his dwelling, ⁴ and the eternal God will tread on the earth, on Mount Sinai, and appear from his camp and appear in the strength of his might from heaven. ⁵ And all shall be smitten with fear, and the Watchers shall quake, and great fear and trembling shall seize them unto the ends of the earth. ⁶ And the high mountains shall be shaken, and the high hills shall be made low, and shall melt like wax before the flame. ⁷ And the earth shall be split apart, and all that is on the earth shall perish, and there shall

ENOCH 1

¹ Some MSS lacks 'and godless'.

² Sparks opens, "And Enoch answered."

³ Charles formats vv. 3b-9 as poetry.

⁴ In place of 'on the earth', here following Greek MS 'A' and Charles, Sparks has 'from there'.

⁵ The Akhmim MSS have 'the heaven of heavens' in place of 'heaven'.

⁶ For 'shall be shaken', some MSS have 'shall fall and be shaken'.

⁷ Sparks has 'shall sink' in place of 'shall be split apart'.

be a judgement upon all. ⁸ But with the righteous he will make peace, and will protect the elect, and mercy shall be upon them. And they shall all belong to God, and they shall be prospered, and they shall be blessed, and light shall appear to them. ⁹ And behold! He comes with ten thousand holy ones to execute judgement on all and to destroy the ungodly; and to convict all flesh of all the works that they have ungodly committed against him.

⁸ In place of 'will protect the elect', Greek MS 'A' has 'on the elect will be protection and peace'.

⁹ After 'works', Charles adds 'of their ungodliness' in angle-brackets. This verse is quoted by Cyprian: *Ecce venit cum multis milibus nuntiorum suorum facere iudicium de omnibus et perdere omnes impios et arguere omnem carnem de omnibus factis impiorum quae fecerunt impie et de omnibus verbis impiorum quae de deo locuti sunt.*

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖክ፡ ፩

¹ ተያቄ፡ ከላ፡ አውሰተ፡ ስማይ፡ ገብረ፡ እና፡ አይመለው፡ ፍናዊሆሙ፡ በርሃናት፡ አውሰተ፡ ስማይ፡ ከመ፡ ከላ፡ ይመርቁ፡ ወያናርብ፡ ሥናዕ፡ ከላ፡ በዘመን፡ ወካይተናደዥ፡ እምትሃዥሙ፡ ² ሂሳይ፡ ለምድር፡ ወለብዥ፡ እምግብር፡ ከይተንበር፡ ለዕለሃ፡ እምቀድሮ፡ እስከ፡ ተፍጋሚች፡ ከመ፡ አይተመዋጥ፡ ከላ፡ ገብሩ፡ ለአምላክ፡ እንዘ፡ ያስተርክ፡ ³ ሂሳይ፡ ለሐንድ፡ ወለከምት፡ ከመ፡ ከላ፡ ምድር፡ መልክት፡ ማየ፡ ወደመና፡ ወጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ የእርፍ፡ ለዕለሃ፡

ENOCH 2

¹ Consider all that takes place in the heaven, how they do not change their orbits, *and* the luminaries that are in the heaven, how they all rise and set in order each in its season and transgress not against their appointed order. ² Behold the earth and give heed to the things which take place upon it from first to last, *how steadfast they are*, how *none of the things upon earth* change, *but* all the works of God appear *to you*. ³ Behold the summer and the winter, how the whole earth is filled with water, and clouds and dew and rain lie upon it.

ENOCH 2

¹ The opening 'Consider' follows the *Lake Tana MS* and the *Akhmim MSS*; all other *Ethiopic MSS* open with 'I contemplated'.

² The phrases/words here enclosed in angle-brackets (following Charles) follow the *Akhmim MSS*.

³ The *Akhmim MSS* lack the text from 'how the whole' to the end of the verse.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፩

¹ መያቄ፡ ወርሃኑ፡ ካሙ፡ ካል፡ ዕዕዥ፡ እና፡ ያስተርእየ፡
ካሙ፡ ይጠስ፡ ወከል፡ አዋጋለሆሙ፡ ገተኞት፡ በእንበለ፡
ይወቃዕዥ፡ በእይታንኩ፡ እለ፡ ይጋንፈ፡ እምበለዎ፡
እስከ፡ ይመግኘ፡ ተከስ፡ እምሃኑ፡ ወእምሮ፡ ክረምት፡

ENOCH 3

¹ Again, consider and see how (in the winter) all the trees seem as though they had withered and shed all their leaves, except fourteen trees, which do not lose their foliage but retain the old foliage from two to three years till the new comes.

ENOCH 3

¹ The opening 'Again, consider' follows the *Lake Tana MS* and the *Akhmim MSS*; all other *Ethiopic MSS* open with 'I contemplated'; 4Q201 & 4Q204 support the reading given here.

መጽሐል፡ ፍጥነት፡ ፩

¹ ወደቀመ፡ በየቁ፡ መዋል፡ አጋይ፡ ከመ፡ ካነ፡ ተከይ፡
አልፎ፡ በቅድመን፡ አንተመሰ፡ ተጠመ፡ የጋለለ፡
ወጋለለተ፡ በእንተ፡ ወዕያ፡ ተከይ፡ የጋራ፡ ተመኑ፡
እመቀተ፡ አኅር፡ ወእንተመሰ፡ እትከለ፡ ከይደታ፡
ለጥና፡ ወእከዕተ፡ በእንተ፡ ወዕያ፡

ENOCH 4

¹ And again, consider the days of summer how the sun is above the earth over against it. And you seek shade and shelter by reason of the heat of the sun, and the earth also burns with glowing heat, and so you cannot tread on the earth, or on a rock by reason of its heat.

ENOCH 4

¹ The opening 'And again, consider' follows *Ullendorff's* MS and the *Akhmim* MSS; all other *Ethiopic* MSS open with 'I contemplated and saw'; 4Q201 & 4Q204 support the reading given here.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፫

¹ ተያች፡ እና፡ ዕወ፡ በፈመልማለ፡ አቀጽል፡ ይታወኑ፡
ወደፈሪ፡ ወለብዕ፡ በእንተ፡ ከተ፡ ወእናምኑ፡ በከመ፡
ገብረ፡ ለከመ፡ ለእለምኑ፡ ከተሙ፡ በከደው፡ ለዓለም፡
² ወምግባሩ፡ ቅድሚሬ፡ ለለዓመት፡ በይከወን፡ ወነገለ፡
ምግባሩ፡ ይታወኑ፡ ለተ፡ ወእይታመያጻ፡ እና፡ በከመ፡
ወርዳ፡ አምላክ፡ ከመን፡ ይታገበ፡ ከተ፡ ³ ወርእቶ፡
እና፡ አብዕርቻ፡ ወእፍላግ፡ ከበረ፡ ይፈጻጠሙ፡ ግበርመ፡
⁴ አንተመሰ፡ አተናገሥክመ፡ ወእገበርክመ፡ ተእዘ፡
እግዥ፡ እና፡ ተግድወክመ፡ ወሕመድክመ፡ ዓቢያት፡
ወደፈካት፡ ቅልት፡ በእና፡ ሚተኛት፡ በዘእከመ፡ ለሰለ፡
ዕበያ፡ በእሁ፡ ይጠናነ፡ ልብ፡ አተከወነክመ፡ ለለም፡
⁵ ወበእንተባ፡ አንተመ፡ መዋልክመ፡ ተረጋመ፡
ወዓመታታ፡ ሂይወቻክመ፡ ተቀኑለ፡ ወይበባገ፡ መርገም፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ወእይከመነክመ፡ ማህል፡ ⁶ ወብእቱ፡
መዋል፡ ተሆብ፡ ለለመ፡ በእከመ፡ በርጋመት፡ ዘለዓለም፡
ለተለ፡ ዓድቃን፡ ወከየከመ፡ ይረጋመ፡ የተክን፡ ዘል፡
ወለከመ፡ ከበረ፡ የሰለ፡ የተክን፡ ⁷ ወለጥናያንስ፡

ENOCH 5

¹ Contemplate how the trees cover themselves with green leaves and bear fruit; and understand with regard to everything and perceive how he who lives for ever has made all these things for you. ² And *how* his works are before him in each succeeding year, and all the tasks they accomplish for him do not change but, as God has decreed it, so everything is done. ³ And consider how the seas and the rivers together accomplish their tasks. ⁴ But you have not been steadfast, nor followed the commandments of the Lord, but you have transgressed and have spoken proud and hard words, with your impure mouths against his majesty. Oh, you of stubborn hearts! You shall find no peace. ⁵ And, because of this, you shall curse your days, and the years of your life you will destroy, and the eternal curse will increase and you will not receive mercy. ⁶ In those days, you shall transform your names into an eternal curse to all the righteous, and they shall curse you as sinners for ever - you together with the sinners, ⁷ But, for the chosen, there

ENOCH 5

¹ The opening 'Contemplate' follows the Rylands MS and the Greek MSS; other Ethiopic MSS open with 'I contemplated'.

² In place of the 'how' in italics (here following Sparks), Charles has 'all' in angle-brackets.

³ For 'together', here following Sparks and the Ethiopic MSS, Charles has 'in like manner' (following the Akhmim MSS).

⁴ At the end of the verse, Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, adds 'from his commandments'. The Akhmim MSS have 'his commandments' in place of 'the commandments of the Lord'.

⁵ Charles ends the verse, "And the *years of your destruction* shall be multiplied in eternal execration, and you shall find no mercy."

⁶ For the 2nd part of this verse (from 'and they will curse you'), Charles has 'and by you shall *all* who curse, curse, *and all* the sinners *and godless* shall imprecate by you' - and he separates it as v. 6b.

⁷ Before this verse, Charles adds the following extra 'verses':

ይከውን፡ በርሃን፡ ወፍሮኬ፡ ወሰላም፡ ወእመንቱ፡
ይወርስዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወለከሙስ፡ ለቦግን፡ ይከውንከሙ፡
ርግሙት፡⁸ ወእምሂ፡ ይትወሁሙ፡ ለገኔቶን፡ ጥበብ፡
ወነጥለሙ፡ እለንቱ፡ የሐይወ፡ ወእይደግሙ፡ እበሳ፡
እበረሰሳ፡ ወእበትወበት፡ እነ፡ ይገኘ፡ እበሙ፡ ጥበብ፡
⁹ እይደግሙ፡ እበሳ፡ ወእይተኩን፡ ካል፡ መዋል፡
እይወጥሙ፡ ወእመውቱ፡ በመቁወፍት፡ ወእበመዓት፡ እነ፡
ትልቁ፡ መዋል፡ እይወጥሙ፡ ይፈጋሙ፡ ወይልሁቁ፡
እይወጥሙ፡ በሰላም፡ ወዓመታት፡ ቅመኬምሙ፡ ይበዝን፡
በታሃት፡ ወበሰላም፡ እለዓለም፡ ወሰት፡ ካል፡ መዋል፡
እይወጥሙ፡

shall be light and joy and peace, and they shall inherit the earth. But for you, the impious, there will be a curse.⁸ And then there shall be bestowed on the chosen wisdom, and they shall all live and never again do wrong, either through forgetfulness or through pride; but those who possess wisdom shall be humble.⁹ And they shall not again transgress, and they will not be judged all the days of their life, nor shall they die of (the divine) anger or wrath, but they shall complete the number of the days of their life. And their lives shall be increased in peace, and the years of their joy shall be multiplied, in eternal gladness and peace, all the days of their life.

^{7c} And for you the godless there shall be a curse. ^{6d} *And all the ... shall rejoice,* ^{6e} and there shall be forgiveness of sins, ^{6f} and every mercy and peace and forbearance. ^{6g} There shall be salvation unto them, a goodly light. ⁶ⁱ And for all of you sinners there shall be no salvation, ^{6j} But on you all shall abide a curse.

⁸ In place of 'forgetfulness', Charles has 'ungodliness'.

⁹ For 'will not be judged', Charles (following the Akhmim MSS) has 'shall not sin'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፭

¹ ወከኑ፡ እምዘ፡ በንተ፡ ወለደ፡ ስበኑ፡ በእማንቱ፡
መዋዕል፡ ተወልድ፡ ለመ፡ እዋል፡ ወናያት፡ ወለህያት፡
² ወርእቶ፡ ከያም፡ መለእከት፡ ወለደ፡ ስማያት፡
ወረተውጥን፡ ወይበለ፡ በበደናቱምመ፡ ገዢ፡ ገንዘይ፡ ለነ፡
እንሰት፡ እምወለድ፡ ስበኑ፡ ወንለድ፡ ለነ፡ ወለደ፡
³ ወይበለመ፡ ለምያብ፡ እውእቱ፡ መልእከመ፡ እፈርሱ፡
የረ፡ እተፈቅዱ፡ ይተገበር፡ እንቱ፡ ግበር፡ ወእከዎን፡
እነ፡ ባስተተየ፡ ፍቅረብ፡ ለተ፡ የጠእት፡ እበይ፡
⁴ ወእወሮአ፡ ለተ፡ ክለመ፡ ወይበለ፡ መሐለ፡
ንምሐል፡ ክልና፡ ወንተዋዋነ፡ በበደናነ፡ ከመ፡ እንማረጥ፡
ለሃቴ፡ የከር፡ ወንማበራ፡ ለሃቴ፡ የከር፡ ግበረ፡
⁵ እማሃ፡ መሐለ፡ ክለመ፡ እበረ፡ ወእወሮአ፡ ክለመ፡
በበደናቱምመ፡ ባቱ፡⁶ ⁶ ወከኑ፡ ክለመ፡ ፍቃ፡ ወመፈቅ፡
ወለተ፡ እርዳለ፡ እውእቱ፡ ፍማሁ፡ ለደበረ፡ እርጥን፡
ወጠወዕወ፡ ለደበረ፡ እርጥን፡ እስመ፡ መሐለ፡ ባቱ፡
ወእወሮአ፡ በበደናቱምመ፡⁷ ⁷ ወከኑቱ፡ እስማናቱምመ፡
ለመልእከቱምመ፡ ለምያብ፡ እውእቱ፡ መልእከመ፡

ENOCH 6

¹ And it came to pass, when the **sons** of men had multiplied that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. ² And the angels, the sons of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another: 'Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.' ³ And Semyaza, who was their leader, said to them, "I fear you will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin." ⁴ And they all answered him and said, "Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon this plan but to do this thing." ⁵ Then they swore together and *all* bound themselves by mutual curses to it. ⁶ And they were in all two hundred, who descended on Ardis, which is the summit of Mount Hermon, and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it. ⁷ And these are the names of their leaders: Semyaza, who was

ENOCH 6

¹ The Greek extract in *Syncellus* omits 'in those days'.

² *Syncellus* opens with, "And the Watchers desired them and went astray after them."

³ The phrase, 'a great sin', follows the Greek witnesses; the *Ethiopic* text is corrupt.

⁴ The Greek witnesses lack 'and said'.

⁵ At least one *Ethiopic* MS and the Greek witnesses lack the word, 'all'.

⁶ In place of 'on Ardis, which is the summit', here following Sparks, Charles has 'in the days of Jared, on the summit'.

⁷ A name has dropped out of the list of names in the *Ethiopic* MSS (as indicated by the ellipsis); the *Akhmim* MSS have here 'Thoniel' and *Syncellus* has 'Eumiel'. In place of the 1st instance of 'Ramiel', Charles has 'Râmêîl'.

አርከበራምኬል፡ አከበኬል፡ ማንኬል፡ ለመኬል፡ የንኬል፡ አከቻል፡ ስራቅያል፡ አካል፡ አርጥርስ፡ በጥረኬል፤ አናንኬል፡ ካቻ፡ ስምሰኬል፡ ስርተኬል፡ መርኬል፡ የምያኬል፡ አረገያል፡ ⁸ እሉ፡ እመንቻ፡ የበደቶሙ፡ ለይቶመለከት፡

their leader, Urakiba, Ramiel, Kokabiel, Tamiel, Ramiel, Daniel, Ezekiel, Baraqiel, Asael, Armaros, Batriel, Ananel, Zaqiel, Samsiel, Sartael, ... Turiel, Yomiel, Araziel. ⁸ These are the leaders of the two hundred angels, and all of the others with them.

⁸ For this verse, Charles (following the *Akhmim MSS*) has just, “*These are their chiefs of tens.*”

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፭

¹ ወብዳቤን፡ ከሉ፡ የሰለምመ፡ ወንሥኬ፡ ለመ፡ አንሰያ፡
ወጋሪ፡ ከሉ፡ ለሉ፡ ሰእስ፡ አካተ፡ ወወጥ፡ ይባኬ፡
ነበሆን፡ ወተዳመኑ፡ የሰለምን፡ ወመሻርወን፡ ሥራያተ፡
ወሰብአታት፡ ወመቱረ፡ ሥርወ፡ ወወወ፡ አመርወን፡
² ወእማንቱስ፡ ተንሳ፡ ወወለያ፡ ለአይተ፡ ዓበይተ፡
ወቂምመ፡ በበ፡ ምቃ፡ በወመት፡³ እሉ፡ በልወ፡ ከሉ፡
የማ፡ ስብእ፡ አስከ፡ ስእንወመ፡ ስለየተ፡ ስብእ፡⁴
ወተመይመ፡ ለአይተ፡ ለሰለምመ፡ ይብልዕወመ፡
ለስብእ፡⁵ ወወጥ፡ የእብስ፡ በእወቅ፡ ወክብ፡ አፈቅተ፡
ወበዘወተኩወስ፡ ወበእተ፡ ወሥርወመ፡ በበደኩወመ፡
ተባልወ፡ ወደመ፡ ለተየ፡ እምኬ፡⁶ እምኬ፡ እምኬ፡
የድር፡ ስከየቶመ፡ ለእማወን፡

ENOCH 7

¹ And all the others together with them took unto themselves wives, and each chose for himself one, and they began to go in unto them and to defile themselves with them, and they taught them charms and enchantments, and the cutting of roots, and made them acquainted with trees. ² And they became pregnant, and they bore great giants, whose height was three thousand cubits, ³ who consumed all the acquisitions of men, until men could no longer sustain them. ⁴ Then the giants turned against them and devoured mankind. ⁵ And they began to sin against birds, and beasts, and reptiles, and fish, and to devour one another's flesh, and drink the blood from it. ⁶ Then the earth complained about the lawless ones.

ENOCH 7

¹ Charles, following the *Akhmim MSS*, has 'plants' in place of 'trees', here following the *Ethiopic MSS* (and Sparks).

² In place of 'cubits', here following Sparks, Charles has 'ells'.

³ Charles includes the words from 'until men' as part of v. 4.

⁴ For this verse, the *Akhmim MSS* read, "The giants acted with affrontery against them and devoured men."

⁵ Charles omits 'from it' at the end of the verse, here following the *Lake Tana MS*.

⁶ In place of 'complained about', Charles has 'laid accusation against'.

መጽሐል፡ ፊርማ፡ ቅ

¹ ወእሱስኬል፡ መጽሐል፡ ለሰንኩ፡ ገበሩ፡ አስደፍት፡ መመጥበስት፡ መወልታ፡ ወደጋዥ፡ እንግዳዥ፡ ወእርአየሙ፡ አእምድናይሮሙ፡ ወምግበሮሙ፡ አውቂቂት፡ መሰጋገ፡ ወተኩሮስተ፡ ወእመንያ፡ ቅራንጻት፡ ወእበን፡ እምነት፡ ዕብን፡ ክብር፡ ወጥረድ፡ ወከለ፡ ጥምዕታት፡ ገበሩ፡ ወተወለመ፡ ዓለም :: ² ወከነ፡ ሰእከት፡ ዓበደ፡ ወብዝና፡ አምዋ፡ ወሰሳት፡ መማሰና፡ ካለ፡ ፍናቁዮሙ :: ³ አማዘራክ፡ መጽሐል፡ ካለ፡ መደብኩያን፡ ወመታሪያን፡ ሆርቃቃ፡ እርማናስ፡ ልትሐ፡ ስብአቃቃ፡ ወበረቀናል፡ ለእያን፡ ክዋከብት፡ ወከከብኩል፡ ታእምጋታት፡ ወጥምኬል፡ መሁረ፡ ሁኩ፡ ክከብ፡ ወእስራድኬል፡ መጽሐል፡ ፍዥት፡ ወርገ :: ⁴ ወበንገለት፡ ስብኩ፡ ወርሐ፡ ወበጽሐ፡ ወለሙ፡ ሆማም፡ ስማም ::

ENOCH 8

¹ And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them things and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of gold, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all sorts of coloured dyes. ² And there arose much godlessness, and they committed fornication, and they were led astray, and became corrupt in all their ways. ³ Amezarak taught enchantments, and root-cuttings, Armaras the resolving of enchantments, Baraqiel astrology, Kokabel the constellations, Tamiel the knowledge of the clouds, Aaradel the signs of the earth, Shamsiel the signs of the sun, and Sariel the course of the moon. ⁴ And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven ...

ENOCH 8

¹ After 'breastplates', Syncellus adds 'teachings of angels'.

² Syncellus and 4Q202 omit 'and they were led astray'.

³ Charles has 'Semjâzâ' in place of 'Amezarak' (a corrupt form of the name), here following Sparks.

⁴ The ellipsis at the end of this chapter follows Charles; there seems to be some text missing from the Ethiopic MSS and Syncellus ends with, "Bring our suit before the Most High and our destruction before the Great Glory, before the Lord of all the Lords in majesty."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፩

¹ ወእማኝ፡ አዎዲ፡ ማኅከል፡ ወንበርከል፡ ወስርያል፡
ወእርያን፡ እምሰማይ፡ ወርእቶ፡ በዘዴ፡ ደመ፡
ዘዴትካናወ፡ በጀበ፡ የዴር፡ ወጥለ፡ ዓመግ፡ ተደገበ፡
በጀበ፡ የዴር፡ ² ወይበለ፡ በበደናቱምሙ፡ ቅለ፡
ጽረሐቱምሙ፡ ዕረቂ፡ ዽርሐት፡ የዴር እስከ፡ እንቀል፡
ስማይ፡ ³ ወይእነዱ፡ ለከመ፡ አቅርብነ፡ ስማይ፡ ይለከየ፡
ነቅሳት፡ ስብእ፡ እንዘ፡ ይበለ፡ አብእ፡ ለነ፡ ቅተክ፡ ንበ፡
ልዕል፡ ⁴ ለእግዥአመ፡ ጉጥሮ፡ እስመ፡ እግዥአመ፡
ለእግዥነት፡ ወእምለከመ፡ ለእግዥአነት፡ ወንገጥሙ፡
ለገዥት፣ ወመንበ፡ ስብሐቱ፡ ወሰተ፡ ካል፡ ተወልድ፡
ዓለም፡ ወሰምከ፡ ቅድስ፡ ወሰብሐ፡ ወሰተ፡ ካል፡
ትወልድ፡ ዓለም፡ ወበኅከ፡ ወሰብሐ፡ ⁵ እንተ፡ ንበ፡
ካል፡ ወመልጥ፡ ካል፡ የዴለከ፡ ወጥለ፡ ክሱት፡
ቅድመከ፡ ወግሁድ፡ ወእንተ፡ ተረክ፡ ካል፡ ወእልቦ፡
ዘዴትካና፡ ይትታብኩ፡ እምኑ፡ ⁶ ሂሳብ፡ በጀበ፡
አማካለል፡ ዘከመ፡ መሐፈ፡ ካል፡ ዓመግ፡ በጀበ፡ የዴር፡
ወእግኝ፡ ንበእተ፡ ዓለም፡ እለ፡ ይትገበ፡ ዓለም፡ እለ፡

ENOCH 9

¹ And then Michael, Gabriel, Suriel, and Uriel looked down from heaven and saw much blood being shed upon the earth, and all the lawlessness that was being wrought on the earth. ² And they said one to another, “The earth made †without inhabitant cries the voice of their crying† up to the gates of heaven. ³ And now to you, the holy ones of heaven, the souls of men make their suit, saying, “Bring our cause before the Most High.”” ⁴ And they said to the Lord, the King, “Lord of lords, God of gods, King of kings, <and God of the ages>, the throne of your glory *endures* for all the generations of the world, and your name is holy and glorious and blessed unto all the world! ⁵ You have made all things, and power over all things is yours; and all things are uncovered and open in your sight, and you see all things, and there is nothing that can be hidden from you. ⁶ You see what Azazel has done, who has taught all unrighteousness on earth and revealed the eternal secrets that were made in heaven, which men were striving to learn. ⁷ And Semyaza, to whom you have

ENOCH 9

¹ The order and content of the list of angels varies considerably between MSS; here, we follow the presented text (*Rylands MS*); and Sparks Charles has, ‘*Michael, Uriel, Raphael, and Gabriel*’.

² The translation of this verse is uncertain (and varies between MSS); the dagger marks follow Charles.

³ Charles includes the text of this verse up to ‘heaven’ in angle-brackets.

⁴ In place of ‘*the Lord, the King*’, here following Sparks, Charles has ‘*the Lord of the ages*’ (following *Syncellus*).

⁵ Charles has ‘*naked*’ in place of ‘*uncovered*’.

⁶ After ‘*the earth*’, *Syncellus* adds ‘*and what he has taught, wickedness and sin on the earth and all craftiness on the dry ground*’.

⁷ Charles lacks ‘*has made known spells*’.

ይተገበር፡ በሰማያት፡ ወካምኬር፡ ስብአቶች፡ ⁷ ሰምያዊ፡
ዘለንት፡ መሠብት፡ ሥልጣን፡ ይከመን፡ እለ፡ የሰነሱ፡
ገበር፡ ገበ፡ አዋል፡ ስብአ፡ ተበር፡ መሰከበ፡
የሰነሱ፡ የሰነሱ፡ እስከ፡ እንሰት፡ ወረከተ፡ ወካማዣ፡
ለን፡ እለንት፡ ጉባዣአ፡ ⁹ እንሰተኝ፡ ወለም፡ ለእዱ፡
መበካ፡ መልአቶ፡ ከተ፡ የምድር፡ ደመ፡ መዓመም፡
¹⁰ ወይእነዱ፡ ዓሁ፡ ይደርሱ፡ ነፍሰት፡ እለ፡ የቁ፡
ወይሰከየ፡ እስከ፡ እንቀጽ፡ ሰማይ መዓርጊ፡ ገዢመ፡
ወካይከለ፡ ወረአ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገዢ፡ ዓመም፡ ለይተገበር፡
በዚበ፡ የምድር፡ ¹¹ ወለንት፡ ተአምር፡ ከተ፡ በእንበለ፡
ይከን፡ ወካንት፡ ተአምር፡ በንት፡ መዘዢአሁመ፡ ወካልበ፡
ዘተነገሩ፡ ወምንት፡ መፍቻዣ፡ ገረሰየመ፡ በእንት፡
ዘንቁ፡

given authority to bear rule over his associates, has made known spells. ⁸ And they have gone into the daughters of men together on the earth, and have slept with the women, and have defiled themselves, and revealed to them all kinds of sins. ⁹ And the women have borne giants, and the whole earth has thereby been filled with blood and unrighteousness. ¹⁰ And now, behold, the souls of those who have died are crying and making their suit to the gates of heaven, and their lamentations have ascended, and cannot cease because of the lawless deeds that are being committed on the earth. ¹¹ And you know all things before they come to pass, and you know these things and you suffer them, and you say nothing to us about what we are to do to them in regard to these."

⁸ A number of MSS (and Charles) omit 'together'.

⁹ For 'giants', the Akhmim MSS have 'titans'.

¹⁰ The translation of the opening part of this verse follows the Akhmim MSS; the text of the Ethiopic MSS seems corrupt.

¹¹ In place of 'know these things', Charles (following the Akhmim MIS) has 'see these things'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖክ፡ ፪

¹ ወአማግ፡ ለወል፡ ዓበደ፡ ወቁድስ፡ ተናገረ፡ ወረኑም፡
ለአርስላላርር፡ ገበ፡ ወልደ፡ ለማከ፡ ወይበለም፡ ² በለ፡
በሰመ፡ ተአየ፡ ገበአ፡ ለአበበ፡ ወአግሁድ፡ ለተ፡ ፍጋሙ፡
ዘይመግኝ፡ እስመ፡ ተተቻነል፡ የድር፡ ከተ፡ ወማየ፡
አይነ፡ ይመግኝ፡ ህለ፡ ዓበ፡ ከተ፡ የድር፡ ወይተቻነል፡
ሁለም፡ ወሰኑታ፡ ³ ወይእነዚ፡ መሐር፡ ከመ፡ ይንፋድ፡
ወይንበር፡ ከርአ፡ ለተለ፡ የድር፡ ⁴ ወይበለ፡ ከዕበ፡
እግዥ፡ ለተናኑለ፡ እስር፡ ለእግዥ፡ በእድዋሁ፡
ወእነዚ፡ ወደም፡ ወሰተ፡ ይልመተ፡ ወአብቃዋ፡ ለገዢም፡
እንተ፡ ሁለወተ፡ በእናኑለ፡ ወደም፡ ህም፡ ⁵ ወደይ፡
አሰለሁ፡ እስበ፡ በዋጥ፡ ወበለሁት፡ ወከድም፡ ይልመተ፡
ወም፡ ይገድር፡ ለዓለም፡ ወከድም፡ ለገዢ፡ ከመ፡
አይርከይ፡ በርሃን፡ ⁶ ወበወለት፡ ዓበደ፡ እንተ፡ ከነዚ፡
ከመ፡ ይተፈነው፡ ወሰተ፡ ወይድ፡ ⁷ ወአከይዋ፡ ለምድር፡
እንተ፡ እማስተ፡ መለእከተ፡ ወከይወተ፡ ለምድር፡
አይድብ፡ ከመ፡ እአይዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወአይተቻነል፡
ከተመ፡ ወሰደ፡ ስብእ፡ ለምምጭ፡ ከለ፡ አዋተለ፡
ቻንሃን፡ ወመሐፈ፡ ለወለድሙ፡ ⁸ ወማስተት፡ ከተ፡

ENOCH 10

¹ Then said the Most High, the Holy and Great One spoke, and sent Arsyalalyur to the son of Lamech, and said to him, ² “Go to Noah and tell him in my name “Hide yourself!” and reveal to him the end that is approaching; for, the whole earth will be destroyed and a deluge is about to come upon the whole earth, and will destroy everything that is on it. ³ And now, instruct him that he may escape and his seed may be preserved for all the generations of the world.” ⁴ And again, the Lord said to Raphael, “Bind Azazel hand and foot and cast him into the darkness; and make an opening in the desert, which is in Dudael, and throw him in there. ⁵ And place on top of him rough and jagged rocks, and cover him with darkness, and let him abide there for ever, and cover his face, so that he may not see the light. ⁶ And, on the day of the great judgement, he shall be hurled into the fire. ⁷ And heal the earth, which the angels have corrupted, and proclaim the healing of the earth, that they may heal the plague, and that all the children of men may not perish through all the secret things that the Watchers have disclosed and have

ENOCH 10

¹ In place of ‘Arsyalalyur’, Charles (following the Akhmim MSS) has ‘Uriel’.

² The words, ‘Go to Noah’, following Charles, are not in the Ethiopic MSS but are in the Akhmim MSS.

³ For this verse, Syncellus reads, “Teach the righteous one, the son of Lamech, what he should do, and he will preserve his soul alive and will escape through the world; and, from him, a plant will be planted and will be established for all the generations of the world.”

⁴ Before ‘Bind’, the Akhmim MSS add ‘Go, Raphael, and’.

⁵ In place of ‘on top of’, the Greek witnesses have ‘under’.

⁶ Syncellus lacks ‘great’.

⁷ The Akhmim MSS open, “And the earth will be healed.”

ምድር፡ በትምህር፡ የብኩ፡ ለእሱትኩል፡ ወለዕለሁ፡
እኩና፡ ከተ፡ ይጠለት፡ የ ወለጥበርኩል፡ ይጠለ፡
እግዢአብዕር፡ ፊር፡ ይጠምሙ፡ ለመንዘረን፡ ወለምኑናን፡
ወዳበ፡ ወልደ፡ ከማ፡ ወካጥንለሙ፡ ለወልደ፡ ከማ፡
ወለወልደ፡ ተጥናን፡ እምሰበክ፡ ወካወቻለሙ፡
ወራንወሙ፡ በበደናቻለሙ፡ እመንቱ፡ ወለለምሙ፡
በቀተል፡ ይቻቻነለ፡ እስመ፡ ካቻ፡ መዋል፡ እልቦሙ፡
ወተገመሙ፡ ይስእለከ፡ ወካይከውን፡ ለእበዋሙ፡
በእንተክሬሙ፡ እስመ፡ ይስፈው፡ እያወተ፡ እለዓለም፡
ወከሙ፡ ይስየው፡ ይቻ፡ እም(እያወተ)፡ ክሬሙ፡ ይቻ፡
ከራማት፡ የ ወለማኩኩል፡ ይጠለ፡ እግዢአብዕር፡
ፊር፡ እይደሰ፡ ለለምያ፡ ወለከልናን፡ እለ፡ ወለለም፡
እለ፡ የብኩ፡ ወሰለ፡ እንሰት፡ ከመ፡ ይማስተ፡ ወሰለምን፡
በተለ፡ ሰተስ፡ በእምን፡ የ ይቻቻነ፡ ከተ፡
ወልደሙ፡ ወሰበ፡ ይረእየ፡ የገለሙ፡ ለፍቻራኩምሙ፡
እስርሙ፡ ለሰብኩ፡ ተወልደ፡ በመተስተ፡ እወጣለ፡
ምድር፡ እስከ፡ ዕለተ፡ ከነኩምሙ፡ ወተፍጋማቻሙ፡ እስከ፡
የቻቻቻም፡ ከነኩ፡ እለዓለም፡ የለም፡ የ ወበወለቱ፡
መዋል፡ ይመደድምሙ፡ ወሰተ፡ መተስተ፡ እሰተ፡ በየዕር፡
ወበዕተ፡ ወቻሳ፡ ይቻቻወ፡ ለዓለም፡ የለም፡
ወሰበ፡ የሰበ፡ ይቻቻቻ፡ እምደኩነ፡ ወሰለምሙ፡

taught their sons. ⁸ And the whole earth has been corrupted through the works that were taught by Azazel: to him ascribe all sin.” ⁹ And to Gabriel the Lord said, “Proceed against the bastards and the reprobates, and against the children of fornication: and destroy [the children of fornication and] the children of the Watchers from amongst men; [and cause them to go forth]; send them one against the other that they may destroy each other in battle; for, length of days shall they not have. ¹⁰ And no request that they make of you shall be granted unto their fathers on their behalf; for they hope to live an eternal life, and that each one of them will live five hundred years.” ¹¹ And the Lord said to Michael, “Go, bind Semyaza and his associates, who have united themselves with women so as to have defiled themselves with them in all their uncleanness. ¹² And, when their sons have slain one another, and they have seen the destruction of their beloved ones, bind them fast for seventy generations under the hills of the earth, until the day of their judgement and of their consummation, until the judgement that is for ever and ever is consummated. ¹³ And, in those days, they shall be led off to the abyss of fire; *and* to the torment and the prison in which they shall be confined for ever. ¹⁴ And then he shall be

⁸ The words, ‘to him ascribe all sin’, here following Charles, do not appear to be in the *Ethiopic MSS*.

⁹ Sparks does not include the text section enclosed in brackets, here following Charles.

¹⁰ The pronouns, ‘they’, in this verse refer to the fathers.

¹¹ Some *Ethiopic MSS* omit ‘Go’. For ‘bind’, here following the *Akhmim MSS*, the *Ethiopic MSS* have ‘inform’.

¹² In place of ‘under the hills’, here following the *Ethiopic MSS* (and Sparks), the *Greek witnesses* (and Charles) have ‘in the valleys’.

¹³ The *Greek witnesses* open with ‘Then’ in place of ‘And, in those days’.

¹⁴ In place of ‘then he’ (i.e. Semyaza), Charles has ‘whoever’.

ኋዕራ: ይተከሰኑ: እስከ: ተኋዳማት: ተመልዕ:
ተመልዕ :: ¹⁵ ወእግኑለሙ: ለተለሙ: ነፍሰት:
ተወቻት: ወለወፈራም: ለተተሂን: እስመ: ገፍዕወም:
ለስብኩ :: ¹⁶ አገሩል: ከሉ: ግፍና: እምገል: ምድር:
ወተሉ: ምግባር: እከይ: የአልቁ: ወያስተርእ: ተከለ:
ጋድቁ: ወርቻዕ: ወይከውን: ለበረከተ ግብር: ጋድቁ:
ወርቻዕ: ለዓለም: በፍሥሳ: ይተከለ :: ¹⁷ ወይእነዚ:
ከተለሙ: ዓድቃን: ይገኘዚ: ወይከውን: አያዋን: እስከ:
ይመልዕ: ነዋ: ወተሉ: መዋዕለ: ወርሱታም: ወሰንበት:
ዘእምሙ: ይፈጋም: በሰላም :: ¹⁸ ወበእማንቱ: መዋዕል:
ተተገበር: ከሉ: ምድር: በጽድቁ: ወተለንታሣ: ተተከለ:
ዶወወ: ወተመልኩ: በረከተ :: ¹⁹ ወተሉ: ዕጋወ: ችግጥ:
የተከለ: ዓይሂ: ወይተከለ: ዓይሂ: እውያን: ወውይን:
ዘይተከለ: ዓይሂ: ይገበር: ቅራ: ለጽዋብ: ወተሉ: ከርኢ:
ዘይዘሩኤል: ዓይሂ: እሳቱ: መሰራርተ: ተገበር: እልፈ:
ወአሳቱ: መሰራርተ: እልያብ: ተገበር: ይምከያዕት:
ዘይት :: ²⁰ ወእንተ: እንዳሁ: ለምድር: እምተሉ: ግፍና:
ወእምተሉ: ዓመማ: ወእምተሉ: ችግጥት: ወእንተሉ:
ረስዕ ወእምተሉ: ርተሉ: ዘይተገበር: በዳቦ: ምድር:
እሳልቁሙ: እምዳቦ: ምድር :: ²¹ ወይከተ: ከሉ:
ወፈራድ: ስብኩ: ዓድቃን: ወይከተ: ከሉሙ: እሳልቁ:

condemned and destroyed and, from then on, be bound together with them until the end of all generations. ¹⁵ And destroy all the souls of lust and the sons of the Watchers, because they have wronged mankind. ¹⁶ Destroy all wrong from the face of the earth and let every evil work come to an end; and let the plant of righteousness and truth appear; and it shall prove a blessing; the works of righteousness and truth shall be planted in truth and joy for evermore. ¹⁷ And then shall all the righteous will be humble, and shall live until they have fathered thousands of children, and all the days of their youth and they shall complete their old age in peace. ¹⁸ And in those days shall the whole earth be tilled in righteousness and shall all be planted with trees and be full of blessing. ¹⁹ And all desirable trees shall be planted on it, and they shall plant vines on it; and the vine that they plant thereon shall yield wine in abundance, and as for all the seed which is sown thereon each measure (of it) shall bear a thousand, and each measure of olives shall yield ten presses of oil. ²⁰ And you, cleanse the earth from all oppression, and from all uncleanness, and from all iniquity, and from all sin, and from all godlessness; and all the uncleanness that is brought about on the earth, destroy them from off the earth. ²¹ And all the sons of men

¹⁵ Charles has 'spirits of the reprobate' (following the Akhmin MSS) in place of 'souls of lust'.

¹⁶ Charles encloses 'and it shall prove ...truth' in angle-brackets.

17 Charles formats this verse as poetry.

¹⁸ The Greek witnesses have 'then' in place of 'in those days'.

¹⁹ The Akhmim MSS open with, "And all the trees shall rejoice."

20 Charles lacks '*and from all uncleanness*'.

²¹ Charles encloses 'And all the sons ... righteous' in angle-brackets – the words are omitted by the Akhmin MSS.

ՔԹԱՒ: ՄՅՈՒՒ: Ի. ՔՔ: ՄԻՒԱՄԱ: Ա. Ք: ՔՈՂՔ: ::
22 ՄԴԻՂՀ: ՔԾ: ՀԹՄԻՌ: ՄԱ. ԱԴ: ՄՀՄԻՌ: ::
ՅՈՒՀ: ՄՀՄԻՌ: ՄԳՄԳԴ: ՄՀՄԻՌ: ՊԾ: ::
ՄՀ. ՔԾՊ: ԻՄ: ՀԱԴ: ՔԱԿ: ՀԵԴ: ԱԴՎԱՃ: ::
ԴՎՃ: ՄՀՈՒ: ԱԳԱՊ: ::

shall become righteous, and all nations shall offer adoration and shall praise me, and all shall worship me. ²² And the earth shall be cleansed from all defilement, and from all sin, and from all punishment, and from all torment, and I will never again send *them* on it from generation to generation and for ever.

²² The Akhmim MSS add 'whole' before 'earth'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ 16

¹ ወብኑምንቱ፡ መዋል፡ እፈተሻ፡ መባግብት፡ በረከት፡
እሉ፡ በሰማይ፡ ካሙ፡ እውርድው፡ ይበ፡ ጥናር፡ ይበ፡
ጥብርመ፡ ወኩበ፡ የማሆመ፡ ለውሉድ፡ ስብእ፡ ² ስላም፡
ወርቻል፡ ለተኞነ፡ ይከዥነ፡ በተሉ፡ መዋእል፡ ዓለም፡
ወበተሉ፡ ተወልድ፡ ዓለም፡

ENOCH 11

¹ “And, in those days, I will open the store chambers of blessing which are in the heaven, so as to send them down on the earth over the work and labour of the children of men. ² And truth and peace shall be associated together throughout all the days of the world and throughout all the generations for eternity.”

ENOCH 11

¹ The Akhmim MSS lack ‘on the earth’.

² Here, the Lord’s instructions to Michael, started at 10:11, come to an end. In place of ‘for eternity’, Charles (following the Akhmim MSS) has ‘of men’.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ገጽ

¹ ወእምቃድመ፡ ካል፡ ካር፡ ተከበት፡ ፊኖክ፡ ወእልቦ፡
ዘየአምር፡ እምወለድ፡ ስብእ፡ በኩበ፡ ተከበት፡ ወገብ፡
ሁለ፡ ወምንት፡ ካል፡ ² ወተለ፡ ጉብሩ፡ ጥስለ፡ ቅድስን፡
ወምስለ፡ ተተሄን፡ በመዋል፡ በእሁ፡ ³ ወእነ፡ ፊኖክ፡
ከንከ፡ እባር፡ ለእግዥ፡ ዓይይ፡ ወልጻንዋ፡ ዓለም፡
ወናሁ፡ ተተቀና፡ ይጠወብኑ፡ ለተ፡ ለእምኑ፡ ዓሳኑ፡
ወይበለኑ፡ ⁴ ፊኖክ፡ ዓሳኑ፡ ይድቁ፡ ፊር፡ ዓይድኑ፡
ለተተሄን፡ ስማይ፡ እለ፡ የደን፡ ስማያ፡ ለወለ፡
ወምቃወመ፡ ቅድስን፡ ለዓለም፡ ወምስለ፡ እንሰት፡ ማሰነ፡
ወገብሩ፡ በእሁ፡ ይገብሩ፡ ወለድ፡ ስብእ፡ ወነሥኑ፡
ለሙ፡ እንሰት፡ ወማሰነ፡ ዓይይ፡ መሰኩ፡ በእብ፡ ጥድር፡
⁵ ወእይከውን፡ ለሙ፡ በእብ፡ ጥድር፡ ስለም፡ ወገድንት፡
ቂጠኑት፡ ⁶ እስመ፡ እይተኩሥቱ፡ በወለድሙ፡ ቅተለ፡
ኩቁራኩምሙ፡ ይረከብ፡ ወእብ፡ ተጋለ፡ ወለድሙ፡
ይግብሩ፡ ወይሰል፡ ለዓለም፡ ወእይከውን፡ ለሙ፡
ምስረት፡ ወእስለም፡

ENOCH 12

¹ Before these things, Enoch was hidden, and none of the sons of men knew where he was hidden, or where he was, or what had become of him. ² And all his activities had to do with the Watchers, and his days were with the holy ones. ³ And I, Enoch, was blessing the Great Lord and the King of the ages, and lo! the Watchers called me – Enoch the scribe – and said to me, ⁴ “Enoch, you scribe of righteousness, go, declare to the Watchers of the heaven who have left the high heaven, the holy eternal place, and have defiled themselves with women, and have done as the children of earth do, and have taken unto themselves wives, ⁵ “You have wrought great destruction on earth. And you shall have no peace nor forgiveness of sin; ⁶ and inasmuch as †they† delight themselves int their† children, The murder of †their† beloved ones shall† they† see, and over the destruction of †their† children shall† they† lament, and shall make supplication unto eternity, but mercy and peace you shall not attain.””

ENOCH 12

¹ In place of ‘*these things*’, some MSS have ‘*everything*’.

² The Akhmin MSS lack ‘*all*’.

³ For ‘*Great Lord*’, here following Sparks, Charles has ‘*Lord of majesty*’; the MSS differ here.

⁴ Charles surrounds ‘*declare*’ with daggers and Sparks has ‘*inform*’; the Akhmin MSS have ‘*say*’.

⁵ The Akhmin MSS lack ‘*on earth*’.

⁶ Much of the text of this verse is corrupt in many MSS; the translation here follows Charles.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ኔፍት፡ ገፍ

¹ ወግድ፡ ጉለድ፡ ይበለ፡ ለእሮስኬል፡ እ.ይከውንካ፡
ስለም፡ ዓበደ፡ ኮን፡ ወዕኬ፡ ለዕስኬ፡ ይዕምርክ፡
² ወሰስት፡ ወምሳረት፡ ወሰሰለት፡ ወሰሳለት፡ እ.ይከውንካ፡
በእንተ፡ በመስክር፡ ግፍና፡ ወበእንተ፡ ኮለ፡ የማባረ፡
ጽርፈት፡ ወማፍና፡ ወጤጠቅት፡ በእርከይ፡ ለወለድ፡
ስብኬ፡ ³ አማካ፡ አዋርያ፡ ንጋዣዎሙ፡ ለተለሙ፡ ንጋራ፡
ወእመንቱ፡ ፈርዴ፡ ኮለሙ፡ ፍርሃት፡ ወረዳድ፡
ነዋክሙ፡ ⁴ ወተሰሰለኬ፡ ተዘከረ፡ ዕለት፡ ከመ፡ እግዳኬ፡
ለሙ፡ ከመ፡ ይከተምሙ፡ ግድገት፡ ወከመ፡ እነ፡ እዕርግ፡
ተዘከረ፡ ለሰለቶሙ፡ ንበ፡ እግዢአብዕር፡ ለማየ፡
⁵ እስመ፡ እ.ይከለ፡ እመንቱ፡ እምድከኬ፡ ተናግር፡
ወእያነሥኬ፡ እዕደንተሆሙ፡ ወሰት፡ ለማይ፡ እምታፍረት፡
እበሰሆሙ፡ በተከበነት፡ ⁶ ወእማካ፡ ወአፍኬ፡ ተዘከረ፡
ሰለቶሙ፡ ወእስተብቀምጥሙ፡ በእንተ፡ መንፈሰሙ፡
ወለለ፡ ዕ፡ የማባረሙ፡ ወበእንተ፡ እይሰሰለ፡ ከመ፡
የከተምሙ፡ ሆርያት፡ ወተዋት፡ ⁷ ወፈቅርያ፡ ንጋዣ፡ ዕበ፡
ማዋት፡ ዕን፡ በዳን፡ እንተ፡ ይእቱ፡ እምምኑ፡ ዓረብ፡

ENOCH 13

¹ And Enoch went and said, "Azazel, you shall have no peace; a severe sentence has gone forth against you to put you in bonds.
² And you shall not have clemency nor mercy granted to you, because of the unrighteousness that you have taught, and because of all the works of godlessness and unrighteousness and sin that you have shown to the sons of men." ³ Then I went and spoke to them all together, and they were all afraid, and fear and trembling seized them. ⁴ And they asked me to draw up a petition for them that they might find forgiveness, and to take the record of their petition up to the Lord in heaven. ⁵ For, from then on, they could not speak nor lift up their eyes to heaven for shame of their sins for which they had been condemned. ⁶ Then I wrote out their petition, and the prayer [†]in regard to their spirits and their deeds individually and in regard to their requests that they should have forgiveness and length. ⁷ And I went off and sat down at the waters of Dan, in the land of Dan, to the southwest of Hermon; I read the record of their petition until I fell asleep.

ENOCH 13

¹ Sparks opens, "And Enoch went and said to Azazel, 'You shall have.'

² Charles has 'request' (surrounded with daggers) in place of 'mercy'.

³ The Akhmin MSS lack 'together'.

⁴ For the end of the verse, Charles, following the Akhmin MSS, has, "read their petition in the presence of the Lord of heaven." Here, we follow Sparks (and the majority of *Ethiopic* MSS).

⁵ After 'speak', Charles adds 'with Him' in parentheses.

⁶ The daggers around the 2nd part of this verse follow Charles; the MSS vary considerably and some may be corrupt.

⁷ The *Ethiopic* MSS lack 'the land of' before the 2nd instance of 'Dan', here following the Akhmin MSS (and Charles).

እርወን፡ ወእነበብ፡ ተገዢ፡ ስዕለታዢ፡ እስከ፡ ይቀበብ፡፡
⁸ ወናሁ፡ ሂልም፡ መጽእኬ፡ ወራእያት፡ ይበየ፡ ወድቁ፡
ወርእከ፡ ለዕየ፡ መቁወጥ፡ እንጋር፡ ለውጭለ፡ ስማይ፡
ወእሳለሙ፡ ⁹ ወንቁወያ፡ መጽእከ፡ ንብረሙ፡ ወተጥለሙ፡
ጥብአነ፡ ይነበሩ፡ እንዘ፡ ይለሁዢ፡ በእብልይኬል፡
ዘሁለዢ፡ ማእከለ፡ ለባየሰ፡ ወሁኔኬር፡ እንዘ፡ ገልቦና፡
ገዢሙ፡፡ ⁹ ወተናገዢ፡ በቅድሚያዢ፡ ኮተ፡ ለእያት፡
ወርእከ፡ በንዋጥም፡ ወመጋዝ፡ እተናገር፡ ወእተ፡ ቅለተ፡
ጋድቁ፡ ወእሳለፍ፡ ለተገኝ፡ ስማይ፡፡

⁸ And behold! A dream came to me, and visions fell down upon me, and I saw visions of chastisement, *and a voice came bidding (me)* to tell it to the sons of heaven and reprimand them. ⁹ And, when I woke up, I came to them, and they were all sitting gathered together, weeping in *Ubelseyael*, which is between Lebanon and Senir, with their faces covered. ⁹ And I recounted before them all the visions that I had seen in sleep, and I began to speak the words of righteousness, and to reprimand the heavenly Watchers.

⁸ The Akhmim MSS have 'Dreams' in place of 'A dream'.

⁹ In place of '*Ubelseyael*', here following Sparks, Charles has '*Abelsjā'il*' and the Akhmim MSS have '*Ebelsata*'; the names may likely be corruptions of 'Abilene'.

¹⁰ The Akhmim MSS have 'reprimanding' in place of 'to reprimand'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥነ፡ ፍዴ

¹ ወመጽሐፈ፡ ቅለ፡ ዓድቀ፡ ወዘለሩ፡ ተጥሃን፡ እለ፡ እምጣለም፡ በከመ፡ አዘዴ፡ ቁጥራ፡ ወግብረ፡ በደረሰ፡ ሪሳይ፡ ² እኔ፡ ሪሳይ፡ በንዋምም፡ አእኔ፡ ይሳይ፡ እነጣር፡ በልጥን፡ አሁን፡ ወቦመንፈሰያ፡ አወሁበ፡ ዓብይ፡ እኩ፡ ለሰብና፡ በቁ፡ ወይለብወ፡ በልብ፡ ³ ከመ፡ ፍጠረ፡ ወወሁበ፡ ለሰብና፡ ይለብወ፡ ቅለ፡ እኩምር፡ ወለተኩ፡ ፍጠረ፡ ወወሁበና፡ እነሰይመ፡ ለተጥሃን፡ ወለድ፡ ስማይ፡ ⁴ ወእኔ፡ ለሰለተኩመ፡ የአፍኩ፡ ወቦረሰይ፡ ከመግ፡ ያስተርእ፡ እስመ፡ ለሰለተኩመ፡ እተከውተኩመ፡ ወሰተ፡ ካል፡ መዋዕለ፡ ዓለም፡ ወከንና፡ ፍጠምታ፡ ለሰለተኩመ፡ ወከይከውተኩመ፡ ⁵ ወእምይእዘ፡ እተኩርጥ፡ ወሰተ፡ ስማይ፡ እስከ፡ ካል፡ ዓለም፡ ወወሰተ፡ የምድር፡ ተነግረ፡ ይእሰርከመ፡ በከል፡ መዋዕለ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁶ ወእምቅድመ፡ ነንቱ፡ ሪሳይ፡ የኩለ፡ ወለድኩመ፡ ፍቅረን፡ ወከልብከመ፡ ፍጠምሸምመ፡ እለ፡ ይወድቀ፡ ቁድሚከመ፡ በሰይ፡ ⁷ ወሰለተኩመ፡ በእንተእሱመ፡ እይከውን፡ በእንተእከመና፡ ወእንተመና፡ እንዘ፡ ተብወ፡ ወታስተበዋዕ፡ ወእተተኩን፡

ENOCH 14

¹ This is the book of the words of righteousness, and of the reproof of the eternal Watchers, as the Holy and Great One commanded in that vision. ² I saw in my sleep what I will now say with a tongue of flesh and with the breath of my mouth, which the Great One has given to men to converse and understand with the heart. ³ As he created and gave «to man the power of understanding the word of wisdom, so he created me also and gave» me the power of reprimanding the Watchers, the sons of heaven. ⁴ I wrote out your petition, and, in my vision, it appeared thus, that your petition will not be granted to you «throughout all the days of eternity, and that judgement has been finally passed on you; and you will have nothing. ⁵ And, henceforth, you shall not ascend into heaven unto all eternity and, in **bonds of** the earth the decree has gone forth to bind you for all the days of eternity. ⁶ And previously you shall have seen the destruction of your beloved sons and you shall have no pleasure in them, but they shall fall before you by the sword. ⁷ And your petition

ENOCH 14

¹ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, opens with, "The book of the words."

² Some Ethiopic MSS read 'my breath, which the Great One has given to men in the mouth'.

³ The words in angle-brackets (following Charles) are omitted by the Akhmim MSS.

⁴ In place of 'and you will have nothing' (Sparks has 'peace' in place of 'nothing'), Charles ends with, "yea (your petition) will not be granted unto you." The MSS vary considerably here.

⁵ The Akhmim MSS open with, "That you should no longer ascend."

⁶ The Akhmim MSS open, "And that before these things you should see."

⁷ For 'in respect of yourselves', here following Sparks, Charles has 'yet on your own'.

on their behalf shall not be granted, nor in respect of yourselves; even though you weep and pray and speak all the words contained in the writing that I have written. ⁸ And the vision was shown to me as follows: Behold, in the vision clouds invited me and a mist summoned me, and the course of the stars and the flashes of lightning hastened and drove me, and the winds in the vision caused me to fly and hastened me, and lifted me upward, and bore me into heaven. ⁹ And I went in until I drew near to a wall that is built of crystals and surrounded by a tongue of fire; and it began to affright me. ¹⁰ And I went into the tongue of fire and drew near to a large house that was built of crystals; and the walls of the house were like a tessellated floor (made) of crystals, and its groundwork was of crystal. ¹¹ Its ceiling was like the path of the stars and the lightnings, and between them were fiery cherubim, and their heaven was (clear as) water. ¹² A flaming fire surrounded the walls, and its portals blazed with fire. ¹³ And I entered into that house, and it was hot as fire and cold as ice; there was neither pleasure nor life therein; fear covered me, and trembling took hold of me. ¹⁴ And, as I quaked and trembled, I fell on my face. ¹⁵ And I beheld a vision, and lo! there was a

⁸ In place of 'drove', the Akhmim MSS have 'confused'.

⁹ Some MSS have 'tongues' in place of 'a tongue', here following Sparks.

¹⁰ Throughout vv. 9–10, Sparks has ‘hail stones’ in place of ‘crystals’.

¹¹ The Akhmim MSS open with, “And the roofs (were) like.”

¹² Sparks has singular nouns for 'walls' and 'portals'.

¹³ In place of 'neither pleasure nor life', here following Sparks, Charles has 'delights of life'.

¹⁴ The Akhmim MSS lack 'on my face'.

¹⁵ The MSS vary considerably on the content and order of the text in this verse.

አምስት፡ ወነድ፡ ጥንቃ፡ ሪኅ፡ በቃድሸም፡ ወንተ፡
በልኩ፡ እሳት፡ ¹⁶ ወበነድ፡ ይፈረኝ፡ በስብቅት፡
ወከብር፡ ወዕበድ፡ እስከ፡ እይከል፡ በንምተክሙ፡ በእንተ፡
ስብቅቱም፡ ወበእንተ፡ ዕበድ፡ ¹⁷ ወምድኝስ፡ እሳት፡
ወመልዕልቱም፡ መብረቁ፡ ወምርዋ፡ ከወከብት፡
ወመፈኝ፡ እሳት፡ ካይፈድ፡ ¹⁸ ወንጋር፡ ወርእከ፡
ወስቱም፡ መንበረ፡ ሌዕላ፣ ወራእያ፡ ከወ፡ እስቀታያ፡
ወከበበ፡ ከወ፡ ተሐይ፡ ካይበርህ፡ ወቃለ፡ ከኔበል፡
¹⁹ ወእመትክት፡ መንበረ፡ ዓበይ፡ ይወዕእ፡ እናለን፡
እሳት፡ ካይፈድ፡ ወእይከል፡ ሪኅ፡ ²⁰ ወዓበያ፡
ስብቅት፡ ይነበር፡ ወእግኝስ፡ ካይበርህ፡ እምዕቅድ፡
ወይወግድ፡ እምነል፡ በረድ፡ ²¹ ወእይከል፡ ወእመኅ፡
እመለከት፡ በዋሕ፣ ወራእያ፡ ገጽ፡ ለከበር፡ ወስቦት፡
እይከል፡ ወእመኅ፡ ካይታ፡ ይርእይ፡ ከኋህ፡
²² እሳት፡ ካይፈድ፡ በዓውና፡ ወእሳት፡ ዓበይ፡ ይቀወጥ፡
ቃድሸም፡ ወከልቦ፡ ካይቀርብ፡ ገበሆ፡ እምእለ፡ ዓውና፡
ትእልዕት፡ ተእልዕት፡ ቃድሸም፡ ወዕእቁስ፡ እይፈኝ፡
ምኩ፡ ²³ ቃድስት፡ ወቅዕስን፡ እለ፡ ይቀርብ፡ ገበሆ፡
እይርግቁ፡ ሌላት፡ መመልት፡ ወእይተከተቅ፡ እምኩ፡

second house, greater than the former, and the entire portal stood open before me, and it was built of flames of fire. ¹⁶ And, in every respect, it so excelled in splendour and magnificence and extent that I cannot describe to you its splendour and its extent. ¹⁷ And its floor was of fire, and above it were flashes of lightning and the path of the stars, and its ceiling also was flaming fire. ¹⁸ And I looked and saw «therein» a lofty throne; its appearance was as crystal, and the wheels thereof as the shining sun, and there was the sound of cherubim. ¹⁹ And, from underneath the high throne, came streams of flaming fire so that I could not look at it. ²⁰ And he who is the Great in Glory sat upon it, and his raiment shone more brightly than the sun and was whiter than any snow. ²¹ And none of the angels could enter and could behold his face by reason of the magnificence and glory, and no flesh could behold him. ²² A sea of fire burnt around him, and a great fire stood before him, and none around could draw near him; ten thousand times ten thousand (stood) before him, yet he needed no holy counsellor. ²³ And the most Holy Ones who were near to him did not leave by night nor depart from him. ²⁴ And, until then, I had

¹⁶ The Akhmim MSS open with, “And all of it excelling.”

¹⁷ The Ethiopic MSS lacks ‘flashes of’, here following the Akhmim MSS.

¹⁸ Charles has ‘vision’ in place of ‘sound’, here following Sparks and the Ethiopic MSS; the text is uncertain but the Akhmim MSS are here corrupt.

¹⁹ The Akhmim MSS and Charles omit ‘high’.

²⁰ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, omits ‘he who is’.

²¹ After ‘enter’, the Akhmim MSS add ‘into this house’.

²² Charles opens, “The flaming fire was round about him.”

²³ Literally translated, this verse opens, “And the holiness of the Holy Ones.”

²⁴ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, has ‘had been prostrate’ in place of ‘had a covering’.

24 ወእነ፡ ሁለው-ከ፡ እስከ፡ ዘንተ፡ ደብ፡ ገያ፡ ገልጻ፡
እንዘ፡ እርዳ፡ ወእግለእ፡ በእኔ-ሁ፡ ዓው-ዕኔ፡ ወይበለኔ፡
ቅረብ፡ ከየ፡ ፖጥከ፡ ወለቂልየ፡ ቅጽስ፡ ²⁵ ወእንሸእኔ፡
ወእቅረቡኔ፡ እስከ፡ ፍጥተ፡ ወእንስ፡ ገያ፡ ተከተ፡
እኔጋር፡

a covering on my face, trembling; and the Lord called me with his own mouth, and said to me, "Come here, Enoch, and hear my word." ²⁵ *And one of the holy ones came to me and woke me,* and he made me rise up and approach the door; and I bowed my face downwards.

²⁵ Sparks includes this as part of v. 24.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ፳፭

¹ ወእመሬኑ፡ ወይበለኑ፡ በቃለ፡ ስማዕ፡ እታኔሬሁ፡
ቊየኑ፡ በእስ፡ ወድቀ፡ ወጽሐፈ፡ ወድቀ፡ ቅረብ፡ ነየ፡
ወሰማዕ፡ ቅልጥ፡ ² ወአር፡ በለመ፡ ለተተሃነ፡ ስማይ፡
እለ፡ ፍጤመ፡ ተስኬል፡ በእንተእሱመ፡ እንተመ፡
መፍቻው፡ ተስኬል፡ በእንተ፡ ስብስ፡ እኩ፡ ስብስ፡
በእንተእሱመ፡ ³ በእንተ፡ የጊት፡ ወደግመ፡ ስማየ፡
ልዕላ፡ ወቅዕስ፡ ዘለዓለም፡ ወምስለ፡ እንሰት፡ ስከብከመ፡
ወምስለ፡ እዋል፡ ስብስ፡ ለከብከመ፡ ወንማእከመ፡
ለከመ፡ እንሰት፡ ወከመ፡ ወለድ፡ የድር፡ ገበዕመ፡
ወወለድከመ፡ ወለድ፡ ለእወተ፡ ⁴ ወእንተመስ፡
መንፈሰውያን፡ ቅድሳን፡ ስያዋን፡ ስይወተ፡ ዘለዓለም፡
በቅብ፡ እንሰት፡ ለከብከመ፡ ወበደመ፡ ሆኖ፡
እውለድከመ፡ ወበደመ፡ ስብስ፡ ለተመክመ፡ ወገበዕመ፡
ከመ፡ እመንቱ፡ ይገበሩ፡ ሆኖ፡ ወደመ፡ እለ፡ እመንቱ፡
ይመወቱ፡ ወይተቻንለ፡ ⁵ ወበእንተዘ፡ ወሁብከምመ፡
እንሰተያ፡ ከመ፡ ይዘርኬ፡ ለዕለምን፡ ወይተወለድ፡
ወለድ፡ በለዕለምን፡ ከመ፡ ከማሁ፡ ይተገበር፡ ግብር፡
በቅብ፡ የድር፡ ⁶ ወእንተመስ፡ ቅድማ፡ ከንከመ፡

ENOCH 15

¹ And he answered me and said to me, and I heard his voice, "Do not be afraid, Enoch, you righteous man and scribe of righteousness; approach hither and hear my voice. ² And go, say to the Watchers of heaven, who have sent you to intercede on their behalf, "You should intercede on behalf of men, and not men on your behalf. ³ Why have you left the high, holy, and eternal heaven, and lain with women, and defiled yourselves with the daughters of men and taken to yourselves wives, and done like the children of earth, and fathered giants sons? ⁴ And, though you were holy, spiritual, living the eternal life, you have defiled yourselves with the blood of women, and have begotten (children) with the blood of flesh; and, as the children of fathered, have lusted after flesh and blood as those do who die and are destroyed. ⁵ Therefore, have I given them wives also that they might impregnate them, and father children by them, that thus nothing might be wanting to them on earth. ⁶ But you were formerly spiritual, living the eternal life, and immortal

ENOCH 15

¹ Sparks opens, "And he answered me and said to me with his voice, 'Hear! Do not be afraid, Enoch.'

² The Akhmim MSS lack 'to intercede on their behalf'.

³ After 'fathered', the Akhmim MSS add 'children for yourselves'.

⁴ In place of 'with the blood of the women', here following the Akhmim MSS, the (probably corrupt) Ethiopic MSS read 'on the women'.

⁵ Some Ethiopic MSS (and Sparks) end with 'that thus deeds might be done on earth'; here we follow one Ethiopic MS (II) and the Akhmim MSS (and Charles).

⁶ The Akhmim MSS omit 'formerly' and Charles has the word enclosed in angle-brackets.

መንፈሰያኑ፡ አያዥ፡ አይዥ፡ አለዓለም፡ አእይመዥ፡
ለተለ፡ ትወልድ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁷ በእንተዘ፡ እረሰይ፡
ለከመ፡ እንሰታም፡ እስመ፡ መንፈሰዥያንሰ፡ ወሰት፡ ስማይ፡
ማገድሬምሙ፡ ⁸ ወይእነዥ፡ ለእዥ፡ አለ፡ ትወልድ፡
እምነፍሰት፡ ወሥራ፡ መናፍሰት፡ እተያኑ፡ ይሰመዋ፡ በእበ፡
ምድር፡ ወመሰት፡ የምድር፡ ይከዥ፡ ማገድሬምሙ፡
⁹ ወነፍሰት፡ እተያኑ፡ ወዕከ፡ እምሥታዥሙ፡ እስመ፡
እመልዕልት፡ ተፈጥሩ፡ እምቁዕሳን፡ ትተሃኑ፡ ከነ፡
ቀድሚቻሙ፡ ወቀድሚ፡ መዋረት፡ መንፈሰ፡ እከየ፡
የከዥ፡ በእበ፡ የምድር፡ ወመንፈሰ፡ እተያኑ፡ ይሰመዋ፡
¹⁰ ወመናፍሰት፡ ስመይ፡ ወሰት፡ ስማይ፡ ይከዥ፡
ማገድሬምሙ፡ ወመናፍሰት፡ የምድር፡ አለ፡ ትወልድ፡
በእበ፡ የምድር፡ ወሰት፡ የምድር፡ ማገድሬምሙ፡
¹¹ ወመንፈሰ፡ ለእዥ፡ ደመናት፡ አለ፡ ይገኘ፡ ይማስኑ፡
ወይወድቁ፡ ወይትበአብ፡ ወይድቁቁ፡ ዓበ፡ የምድር፡ ወአዘነ፡
ደገበኑ፡ ወአምንተኑ፡ አይበልዥ፡ እከለ፡ ወአይገምኑ፡
ወአይተናወቁ፡ ¹² ወአይተናወኑ፡ እለንቱ፡ ንፍሰት፡
የበ፡ ወሰድ፡ ስበእ፡ ወእበ፡ እንሰት፡ እስመ፡ ወዕከ፡

for all the generations of the world. ⁷ And, for this reason, I have not appointed wives for you; for, as for the spiritual ones, in heaven is their dwelling. ⁸ And now, the giants, who are produced from the body and flesh, shall be called evil spirits on the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling. ⁹ And evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies, because they are born from above; their beginning is from the holy Watchers and they have a primal origin; they shall be evil spirits on earth, and evil spirits shall they be called. ¹⁰ As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth, which were born on the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling. ¹¹ And the spirits of the giants, the Nephilim, afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble; they take no food, but nevertheless hunger and thirst, and cause offences. ¹² And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women, because they have proceeded from them.

⁷ After 'spiritual ones', Charles (following the Akhmim MSS) adds 'of the heaven'.

⁸ In place of 'the body and flesh', here following Sparks and the Ethiopic MSS, Charles has 'the spirits and flesh', following the Akhmim MSS.

⁹ Charles, following Syncellus, has 'from men' in place of 'from above'.

¹⁰ Charles encloses this entire verse in brackets.

¹¹ For 'Nephilim', the Ethiopic MSS read 'clouds' but this is likely a corruption.

¹² Most Ethiopic MSS have 'shall not rise' in place of 'shall rise' but this makes no sense.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ 16

¹ አመ፡ መዋል፡ ቅትል፡ ወመሰና፡ ወምት፡ ለእይታኑ፡ እንተ፡ ገበ፡ መዕለ፡ መናፍሰት፡ እምነፍሰት፡ ለጋዢሙ፡ ለይከን፡ አይማስን፡ አእጻለ፡ ክንዘ፡ ክማሁ፡ ይማስኑ፡ እስከ፡ ዋለት፡ ተፍጋሚት፡ ዓይይ፡ እምዓለም፡ ዓይይ፡ ይተፈጋም፡ እምትጥጥን፡ ወረስጥን፡ እስከ፡ ለተጥጥን፡ እለ፡ ልንዕስ፡ ተስኬል፡ በእንተእምሙ፡ እለ፡ ቅጽሙ፡ በስማይ፡ በለው፡ ³ ወይእኬኝ፡ እንተመሰኑ፡ በስማይ፡ ሁለው-ክሙ፡ ወንበአት፡ ዓይ፡ እተከሣች፡ ለክሙ፡ ወምኑ፡ የሚጠረ፡ እኩሙ፡ ወዘን፡ እነው-ክሙ፡ ለእንስት፡ በጽንድ፡ ለገዢሙ፡ ወበዝኑ፡ የሚጠረ፡ ያበዝ፡ እንስት፡ ወሰብኬ፡ እኩት፡ በጽብ፡ ⁴ በለሙ፡ እንከሰ፡ እል-ብክሙ፡ ለለም፡

ENOCH 16

¹ “In the days of the slaughter and destruction and death of the giants, wherever the spirits go from the bodies, their flesh shall be destroyed before the judgement – thus shall they destroy until the day of the consummation, the great age in which judgement shall be made on the Watchers and the godless.” ² And now as to the Watchers who have sent you to intercede for them, who had formerly been in heaven, (say to them), ³ “You have been in heaven, but the mysteries had not yet been revealed to you, and you knew worthless ones, and these in the hardness of your hearts you have made known to the women; and, through these mysteries, women and men work much evil on earth.” ⁴ Say to them, therefore, “You will have no peace.””

ENOCH 16

¹ Sparks includes ‘*In the days of slaughter and destruction*’ as part of 15:12.

² The Akhmim MSS lack ‘*formerly*’.

³ Before ‘*the mysteries*’, Charles adds ‘*all*’ in angle-brackets.

⁴ Sparks ends, “*You will not have peace.*”

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ 17

¹ ወነሥኬ፡ ወሰተ፡ ይመከን፡ ገበ፡ ሁለው፡ ሆያ፡ ካመ፡
እሳት፡ ለይናድድ፡ ወሰበ፡ ይፈቅና፡ ያስተርእየ፡ ካመ፡
ስበኩ፡ ² ወመደኩ፡ ወሰተ፡ መከን፡ ለወመለ፡ ወመሰተ፡
ደበር፡ በከተማ፡ ለእስ፡ ይጠቃለ፡ እስከ፡ ስማይ፡
³ ወርእከ፡ መከናተ፡ በኋገኑ፡ ወንገድናድ፡ ወሰተ፡
እጋናፍ፡ ገበ፡ ዕመቀ፡ ቁስተ፡ እሳት፡ ወመዕ፡
ወምገንኑቻሙ፡ ወሰይል፡ እሳት፡ ወመጠቃቻ፡ ካለ፡
⁴ ወነሥኬ፡ እስከ፡ ማየ፡ አይወቻ፡ ለይተነገር፡ ወእስከ፡
እሳት፡ ዓይበ፡ ለወእቱ፡ ዓለ፡ ዕርበተ፡ ብዕይ፡
⁵ ወመጠቃለ፡ እስከ፡ ልለ፡ እሳት፡ ለይወጥ፡ እሳቱ፡
ካመ፡ ማይ፡ ወይተካወው፡ ወሰተ፡ ባክር፡ ዓይይ፡
ወመንገለ፡ ዓይበ፡ ⁶ ወርእከ፡ ካለ፡ ዓይይ፡ አፍላገ፡
ወእስከ፡ ዓይይ፡ ዘልመት፡ በጽሕኑ፡ ወእርከ፡ ገበ፡ ካለ፡
ወሮታ፡ የንሰሳ፡ ⁷ ወርእከ፡ እድባረ፡ ቁስራቻ፡ እለ፡
ከረምቻ፡ ወምከናው፡ ማይ፡ ዘተለ፡ ቁለይ፡ ⁸ አቅሬሙ፡
ለተለሙ፡ አፍላገ፡ የምድር፡ ወእኔሁ፡ ለቀለይ፡

ENOCH 17

¹ And they took *and brought* me to a place in which those who were there were like burning fire; and, when they wished, they appeared as men. ² And they brought me to the place of darkness, and to a mountain the point of whose summit reached to heaven. ³ And I saw the places of the luminaries *and the treasuries of the stars* and of the thunder, *and* in the uttermost depths, where were a fiery bow and arrows and their quiver, and a fiery sword and all the flashes of lightning. ⁴ And they took me to the water of life, and to the fire of the west, which receives every setting of the sun. ⁵ And I came to a river of fire in which the fire flows like water and discharges itself into the great sea towards the west. ⁶ I saw all the great rivers and came to the great *river and to the great* darkness and went to the place where no flesh walks. ⁷ I saw the mountains of the darkness of winter and the place whence all the waters of the deep flow. ⁸ And I saw the mouths of all the rivers of the earth and the mouth of the deep.

ENOCH 17

¹ The words, *'and brought'*, here following the Akhmim MSS (and Charles) are not in the Ethiopic MSS.

² Most Ethiopic MSS open with *'And he brought me'* in place of *'And they brought me'*.

³ The words, *'and the treasuries of the stars'*, here following Charles and the Akhmim MSS, are not in the Ethiopic MSS.

⁴ In place of *'water of life'*, Charles follows the Akhmim MSS and has *'living waters'*.

⁵ The Akhmim MSS open with, *"And we came."*

⁶ The words, *'river and to the great'*, here following Charles and the Akhmim MSS, are not in the Ethiopic MSS.

⁷ In place of *'mountains'*, the Akhmim MSS here have *'winds'*.

⁸ Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ 18

¹ ወርሃ.ከ፡ መካሂበት፡ ከደ፡ ነፃነት፡ ወርሃ.ከ፡ ከመ፡
በመ፡ አስርጋው፡ ከደ፡ ፍጥረት፡ መመራታቸው፡
ለምድር፡ ² ወርሃ.ከ፡ ዕበ፡ ማኅበንት፡ የምድር፡
ወርሃ.ከ፡ ይነፃነት፡ እለ፡ ይጠውርዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወለጋንዱ፡
ስማይ፡ ³ ወርሃ.ከ፡ ከመ፡ ነፃነት፡ ይረጋብዥ፡ ለለልልና፡
ስማይ፡ ወለመንቱ፡ ይቀውመ፡ ማዕከለ፡ ለማይ፡ ወምድር፡
እመንቱ፡ ወለቃመ፡ አልማይ፡ ለማይ፡ ⁴ ወርሃ.ከ፡
ነፃነት፡ እለ፡ ይመደጥዋ፡ ለለማይ፡ እለ፡ የእርጊ፡ ለከበበ፡
ወተል፡ ከዋለ፡ ከዋለበት፡ ⁵ ወርሃ.ከ፡ አይበ፡ የምድር፡
ነፃነት፡ በይጠውኬ፡ ይመናት፡ ወርሃ.ከ፡ ፍናው፡ መለእከት፡
ርሃ.ከ፡ ወሰት፡ ይንፈ፡ የምድር፡ ይንፈ፡ በለማይ፡
መለልልት፡ ⁶ ወቻለፍከ፡ መንገለ፡ እነበ፡ ወይናድድ፡
መዓልት፡ ወለለት፡ ነበ፡ ቤትድበር፡ በእምእበን፡ ክበር፡
ይመንገለ፡ ይበት፡ ወይመንገለ፡ እነበ፡ ⁷ ወመንገለ፡
ይበአበ፡ በእምእበነ፡ ነበር፡ ወይበ፡ በእምእበነ፡ ባሕርድ፡
ወይበ፡ በእምእበን፡ ልው፡ ወዘመንገለ፡ ነበ፡ ነበ፡
እምእበን፡ ቅይ፡ ⁸ ወማዕከለይ፡ ይጋድና፡ እስከ፡
ስማይ፡ ከመ፡ መንበሩ፡ ለእግዥእበበር፡ በእምእበነ፡ ጥ፡

ENOCH 18

¹ I saw the treasures of all the winds; I saw how he had furnished with them the whole creation and the firm foundations of the earth. ² And I saw the cornerstone of the earth; I saw the four winds that support the earth and the firmament of the heaven. ³ And I saw how the winds stretch out the vaults of heaven and have their station between heaven and earth; these are the pillars of the heaven. ⁴ And I saw the winds of heaven, which turn and bring the circumference of the sun and all the stars to their setting. ⁵ And I saw the winds on the earth carrying the clouds; I saw the paths of the angels. ⁶ I saw, at the end of the earth, the firmament of the heaven above. And I proceeded to the south and saw a place that burns day and night, where there are seven mountains of magnificent stones, three towards the east, and three towards the south. ⁷ And, as for those towards the east, *one* was of coloured stone, and one of pearl, and one of jacinth, and those towards the south of red stone. ⁸ But the middle one reached to heaven like the throne of the Lord, of

ENOCH 18

¹ Sparks ends, 'and I (saw) the foundations of the earth'; here, we follow Charles.

² Charles has 'the earth and' in brackets.

³ The Akhmim MSS omit the text up to (and including) 'vaults of heaven' and 'these are the pillars of heaven'.

⁴ Charles lacks the opening conjunction (as also in v. 5).

⁵ The Akhmim MSS lack 'the paths of the angels. I saw'.

⁶ Charles lacks 'to the south', here following Sparks.

⁷ The Ethiopic MSS lacks the 1st instance of 'one', here following the Akhmim MSS and Charles.

⁸ In place of 'the Lord', the Akhmim MSS have 'God'.

ወደማሁ፡ ለመንበሩ፡ በእምኬበን፡ ለንጥር፡ ⁹ ወእሳት፡
ዘይናድድ፡ ሪኢት፡ ወዘሁለ፡ ወሰት፡ ካለ፡ አድባር፡
¹⁰ ሆኖ፡ መከት፡ ማዕዳች፡ ለንበረ፡ የወር፡ ሆኖ፡
ይተጋበኬ፡ ማያት፡ ¹¹ ወርኢት፡ ጉዕዑት፡ የወር፡
ዕመች፡ በእዕማኝሁ፡ ለእሳት፡ ለማይ፡ ወርኢት፡
በወሰኑቸው፡ አድማድ፡ ለማይ፡ በእሳት፡ በይመርኩ፡
ወከልበሙ፡ ታልቂ፡ ወከመንገለ፡ መልዕልት፡
ወከመንገለ፡ ዕመች፡ ¹² ወደበ፡ ወእቱ፡ ጉዕዑት፡ ሪኢት፡
መከት፡ ወእግኩ፡ ለማይ፡ ለዕለሁ፡ ወእመሠረት፡ የወር፡
በታዕች፡ ወእግኩ፡ አልቦ፡ ለዕለሁ፡ ወእአዕዋፍ፡ አሉ፡
መከት፡ በደወ፡ ወእቱ፡ ወማኑሙ፡ ¹³ ሪኢት፡ በሆኖ፡
ቃዕዕዕብት፡ ከዚ፡ ዓበደት፡ አድባር፡ በይናድ፡ ወከዚ፡
መንፈለ፡ በይፈለከለሁ፡ ¹⁴ ይበ፡ መልእከ፡ ጉዕዑቱ፡
መከት፡ ተፍጋሚች፡ ለሰማይ፡ ወለጥወር፡ በተ፡ የጥቅ፡
ከናወ፡ ቤት፡ ለከዕዕብት፡ ለማይ፡ ወለደወለ፡ ለማይ፡
¹⁵ ወከዕዕብት፡ አሉ፡ ያንከራረተኬ፡ ይበ፡ እሳት፡ ወእለ፡
ወእታወ፡ አሉ፡ ብለቁ፡ ተእሮ፡ እግዢእብዕር፡
እጥቅወመ፡ ይባሮሙ፡ እስወ፡ እመግኬ፡ በጋዕወሙ፡
¹⁶ ወተጥሃይሙ፡ ወእስጋሙ፡ እስከ፡ ጉዥ፡ ተፍጋሚች፡
ቃጠእታወ፡ በዓመተ፡ የወጪወር፡

alabaster, and the summit of the throne was of sapphire. ⁹ And I saw a flaming fire. ¹⁰ And beyond these mountains is a region the end of the great earth; there, the heavens were completed. ¹¹ And I saw a deep abyss, with columns of heavenly fire, and among them I saw columns of fire fall, which were beyond measure alike towards the height and towards the depth. ¹² And, beyond that abyss, I saw a place that had neither the firmament of the heaven above, nor the firm foundation of the earth beneath it; there was no water on it, and no birds, but it was a waste and horrible place. ¹³ And I saw there a terrible thing - seven stars like great burning mountains; and to me, when I inquired regarding them, the angel said, ¹⁴ "This place is the end of heaven and earth; this has become a prison for the stars of heaven and the host of heaven. ¹⁵ And the stars that roll over the fire are those who have transgressed the commandment of the Lord in the beginning of their rising, because they did not come forth at their appointed times. ¹⁶ And he was angry with them, and bound them until the time when their guilt should be consummated in the year of mystery."

⁹ At the end of this verse, Sparks adds 'and what was in all the mountains' (but cf. #10).

¹⁰ Sparks (following the *Ethiopic MSS*) opens with, "And I saw there a place beyond the great earth." Here, we follow Charles and the *Akhmim MSS*.

¹¹ The *Akhmim MSS* lack 'of heavenly fire ... saw columns'.

¹² In place of 'no water on it', the *Akhmim MSS* have 'no water under it'.

¹³ Charles lacks 'a terrible thing'.

¹⁴ The *Akhmim MSS* lack 'of heaven' after 'stars'.

¹⁵ In place of 'roll over', the *Akhmim MSS* have 'roll in'.

¹⁶ Charles, following the *Akhmim MSS*, ends with '(even) for ten thousand years' in place of 'in the year of mystery'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈቶክ፡ ፲፭

¹ ወይበለኝ፡ እርከል፡ በገዢ፡ ተደሣሪሙ፡ መላእከት፡
የሰላ፡ እንሰት፡ ይቀውሙ፡ መናፍስትሆሙ፡ ወብዴት፡
ራእየ፡ ከዋጥሙ፡ እርከልወሙ፡ ለሰብኝ፡ ወያስከትወሙ፡
ለሰብኝ፡ ከሙ፡ ይመሙ፡ ለእጋንጻት፡ ከሙ፡ እማልከት፡
እስመ፡ በዕለት፡ ዓይይ፡ እስመ፡ በዕለት፡ ዓይይ፡ ከነኝ፡
በዘረቻኝ፡ እስከ፡ ይተፈጻጋሙ፡ ² ወእንሰቱያሆሙኝ፡
እስከታኝ፡ መላእከት፡ ስማይ፡ ከሙ፡ ለለማውያን፡
ይከወጥ፡ ³ ወእነ፡ ፈቶክ፡ ሚከከ፡ እርከያ፡ ባስተትኝ፡
እጋናል፡ ከለ፡ ወእልቦ፡ እርከያ፡ እምስብኝ፡ ከሙ፡ እነ፡
ርከከ፡

ENOCH 19

¹ And Uriel said to me, "Here shall stand the spirits of the angels who have connected themselves with women and, assuming many different forms, have defiled mankind and they shall lead them astray into sacrificing to demons as gods, (here shall they stand,) until «the day of» the great judgement, on which they shall be judged until an end will be made of them. ² And the women also of the angels of heaven who went astray shall become sirens." ³ And I, Enoch, alone saw the vision, the ends of all things; and no man has seen what I have seen.

ENOCH 19

¹ The Akhmim MSS lack 'as gods'.

² Some MSS (and Charles) lack 'of heaven'. The Ethiopic MSS have (erroneously) 'peaceful' in place of 'sirens', here following the Akhmim MSS.

³ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, has 'will see' in place of 'has seen'.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፳

¹ ወለንቻ፡ ወእቻ፡ አስማጥሮ፡ ለእለ፡ ይተማሁ፡
ቅዕስን፡ መለእከት፡ ² እርከል፡ ይ፡ እምን፡ መለእከት፡
ቅዕስን፡ እስመ፡ ካርከም፡ ወዘረእድ፡ ³ ፍቅርከል፡
ዕእምን፡ ቅዕስን፡ መለእከት፡ በመናፍስት፡ ለብኩ፡
⁴ ልጥኩል፡ ይእምን፡ ወለእከት፡ ቅዕስን፡ በይተብቁለ፡
ለእለም፡ ወለብርሃኑት፡ ⁵ ማረከል፡ ይእምን፡ መለእከት፡
ቅዕስን፡ እስመ፡ ይሁ፡ ወናይቻ፡ ለሰብኩ፡ ተክሟለ፡ ይሁ፡
አባበ፡ ⁶ ሰራቻል፡ ይእምን፡ መለእከት፡ ቅዕስን፡
ዘዕብ፡ መናፍስት፡ እንደ፡ እመስታያው፡ በመናፍስት፡
የታጥሩ፡ ⁷ ገብርከል፡ ይእምን፡ መለእከት፡ ቅዕስን፡
ዘዕብ፡ አከይስት፡ ወዘዕብ፡ ገነት፡ ወዘከናበል፡

ENOCH 20

¹ And these are the names of the holy angels who keep watch. ² Uriel, one of the holy angels, namely (the angel) of thunder and of tremors. ³ Raphael, one of the holy angels, (the angel) who is over the spirits of men. ⁴ Raguel, one of the holy angels, who takes vengeance on the world and on the luminaries. ⁵ Michael, one of the holy angels, namely, he that is set over the best part of mankind «and» over chaos. ⁶ Saraqael, one of the holy angels, who is set over the spirits, who sin in the spirit. ⁷ Gabriel, one of the holy angels, who is over Paradise and the serpents and the Cherubim.

ENOCH 20

¹ For this verse, the Akhmim MSS read, “And these are the angel of the powers.”

² Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, ends the verse with, “who is over the world and over Tartarus.” Here, we follow Sparks and the Ethiopic MSS.

³ The words, ‘the angel’, following Sparks, are not in the MSS (as also in v. 2).

⁴ The daggers surrounding ‘takes vengeance on’ here follow Charles; Sparks does not indicate any issue here.

⁵ Sparks lacks ‘and over chaos’.

⁶ In place of ‘Saraqael’, the Akhmim MSS have ‘Sariel’.

⁷ After this verse, Charles adds v. 8: *Remiel, one of the holy angels, whom God set over those who rise.*

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፳፭

¹ ወከድኩ፡ እስከ፡ መከን፡ ገብ፡ አልቦት፡ በይተገበር፡
² ወርእዴ፡ በህያ፡ ገብረ፡ ገኔመ፡ እስማያ፡ ለወል፡
ወእምድረ፡ ስርጾት፡ አለ፡ መከን፡ በድመ፡ በድልው፡
ወማኑም፡³ ወህያ፡ ልራዴ፡ ይከዋከብት፡ ስማይ፡ እስራን፡
በለዕለሁ፡ ገብረ፡ ከመ፡ እድባር፡ አበይት፡ ወከመ፡
እእሰት፡ እንዘ፡ ይናድና፡⁴ ወእት፡ ገብ፡ እስ፡ በእንተ፡
እይ፡ ታጠእት፡ ታስኅ፡ መበእንተ፡ የሚት፡ ገብ፡
ተገናኑ፡⁵ ወይበለኝ፡ እርከል፡ ይእምኑ፡ መለእከት፡
ቅዳንን፡ በምስለያ፡ ወእቱ፡ ይመርአኝ፡ ወይበ፡ ፊኖክ፡
በእንተ፡ መኑ፡ ታስኅል፡ መበእንተ፡ መኑ፡ ታጠይቁ፡
ወተስዕል፡ ወተጠቅዴ፡⁶ እስ፡ ወእቶመ፡ እምኑ፡
ከዋከብት፡ እስ፡ ታለኑ፡ ታእሣ፡ እግዢእብዕር፡ ለወል፡
ወተአስኅ፡ በዘይ፡ እስከ፡ ይተፈጻም፡ ታእልዕተ፡ ዓለም፡
ትልቁ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ታጠእቶመ፡⁷ ወእምሃያ፡ ፊርከ፡
ኩልእ፡ መከን፡ እምኑ፡ በይገርም፡ ወርእዴ፡ ገብረ፡
ገኔመ፡ እሳት፡ ዓይይ፡ በህያ፡ በይናድና፡ ወያንበለበል፡
ወመምተርት፡ በቁ፡ ወሰን፡ እስከ፡ ታይይ፡ ፍእም፡
እስማይ፡ እሳት፡ ዓይይ፡ በይመርድዋመ፡ ወእልምዕም፡

ENOCH 21

¹ And I went round to a place where there was nothing made. ² And I saw there something horrible: I saw neither a heaven above nor a firmly founded earth, but a place chaotic and horrible. ³ And there I saw seven stars of the heaven bound together in it, like great mountains and burning like fire. ⁴ Then I said, "For what sin have they been bound, and on what account have they been thrown in hither?" ⁵ Then Uriel, one of the holy angels, who was with me, and was chief over them, spoke to me and said, "Enoch, about whom do you ask, and why are you eager for the truth? ⁶ These are of the number of the stars *of heaven*, which have transgressed the commandment of the Most High Lord, and have been bound here until ten thousand years, the time entailed by their sins, are consummated." ⁷ And, from there, I went to another place, which was still more horrible than the former, and I saw a horrible thing: a great fire there that burnt and blazed, and the place had a cleft that reached as far as the abyss, being full of great descending

ENOCH 21

¹ For this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads, "And I proceeded to where things were chaotic."

² Charles includes the words up to the 1st instance of 'horrible' as part of v. 1.

³ The Akhmim MSS (and Charles) have 'with fire' in place of 'like fire'.

⁴ In place of 'on what account', here following the Akhmim MSS, the Ethiopic MSS have 'why'.

⁵ In place of 'was chief over them', here following the Akhmim MSS, the Ethiopic MSS have 'who led me'.

⁶ The Ethiopic MSS lack 'of heaven', here following the Akhmim MSS. The Akhmim MSS (and Charles) omit 'Most High'.

⁷ Some MSS omit 'there'.

ወአ.ዕበያ፡ አ.ከሁልከ፡ ካጽር፡ ወስእንከ፡ ካጽር፡ ዓይነ፡
⁸ ወ.እተ፡ ገብ፡ እበ፡ እይ፡ ግኅም፡ ብንቃ፡ መከን፡
ወአማም፡ ለነጽር፡⁹ ወ.እተ፡ ገብ፡ አውሮአኬ፡
አርአል፡ ይ፡ እመላከተ፡ ቅድሚን፡ በምስራያ፡ ህለወ፡
አውሮአኬ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ የኩ፡ የንት፡ ወ.እተ፡ ፍርማት፡
ከመዘ፡ ወደንጋዢ፡ በእንተዘ፡ ግኅም፡ መከን፡ ወቅድመ፡
ገጽ፡ ለጠ፡ እመም፡¹⁰ ወይበለኝ፡ እመከን፡ በተ፡
ጥቅአመ፡ ለመላከተ፡ ወሆኝ፡ ይተከሱዣ፡ እስከ፡
ለዓለም፡

columns of fire; neither its extent or magnitude could I see, nor could I see its source. ⁸ Then I said, "How fearful is the place and how painful to look upon!" ⁹ Then Uriel answered me, one of the holy angels who was with me, and said to me, "Enoch, why do you have such fear and fright?" And I answered, "Because of this fearful place, and because of the spectacle of the pain." ¹⁰ And he said to me, "This place is the prison of the angels, and there they will be imprisoned for ever."

⁸ In place of 'painful', Charles has 'terrible'.

⁹ The *Ethiopic* MSS (and Sparks) lack 'And I answered', here following the *Akhmim* MSS (and Charles).

¹⁰ The *Akhmim* MSS lack 'to me'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥ፡ ፍቃ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ ፊርከ፡ ካልከ፡ መከ፡ ወእርሃየኝ፡ በጥልሮ፡
ደብር፡ ዓብይ፡ ወንዋሁ፡ ወከተኩ፡ ይተ፡ :: ² ወቃመከናት፡
ወናያት፡ ወበወሰኑቱ፡ አቦች፡ ዕመቁ፡ ወርሱ፡
ወልሙ፡ ጥቁ፡ ካሙ፡ ለሙ፡ አያንከውረጥር፡ ወዕሙቁ፡
ወጋልሙት፡ ለነክር :: ³ ወእት፡ ገዢ፡ እውሣኑ፡
ኅኑኬል፡ ይእመለእከት፡ ቁጥጥን፡ አሁመ፡ የጠላየ፡
ወይበለኝ፡ እለ፡ መከናት፡ ወናያት፡ ካሙ፡ ይተጋብኑ፡
ደብሮን፡ መናፍስት፡ ነፍሰሙ፡ ለምዕችን፡ ለሙ፡
እሉንቱ፡ ተፈጥሩ፡ ወያ፡ ያስተጋብኑ፡ ካሉ፡ ነፍስ፡
ወልድ፡ ስብኝ :: ⁴ ወእሙኑቱ፡ መከናት፡ ነበ፡
የነበረወሙ፡ ገብሩ፡ እስከ፡ ዕለተ፡ ካነሬወሙ፡ ወእስከ፡
አሙ፡ እድሣወሙ፡ ዕድሣወሙ፡ ወዕድሣ፡ ወእቱ፡
ዓብይ፡ እስከ፡ እሙ፡ ካነ፡ ዓብይ፡ በለዕለወሙ ::
⁵ ወርእከ፡ መናፍስት፡ ወልድ፡ ስብኝ፡ እንዘ፡ የሙችን፡
ወእቶሙ፡ ወቋለሙ፡ ይጋክ፡ እስከ፡ ስማይ፡ ወይስከ፡ ::
⁶ ይእት፡ ገዢ፡ ተስእልወጥ፡ ለኅኑኬል፡ መልእከ፡ አሁመ፡
የጠላየ፡ ወእበለኝ፡ ገመንፈሰ፡ አመካ፡ ወእቱ፡ አከመባ፡

ENOCH 22

¹ And from there I went to another place, and he showed me in the west *another* great and high mountain and of hard rock. ² And there was in it four hollow places, deep and wide and very smooth. How smooth are the hollow places and deep and dark to look at. ³ Then Raphael, one of the holy angels who was with me, answered me and said to me, "These hollow places have been created for this very purpose, that the spirits of the souls of the dead should be gathered into them; for them they were created, that here they might gather all the souls of the sons of men. ⁴ And these places have been made where they will keep them until the day of their judgement and until their appointed period - and that appointed period will be long -until the great judgement (comes) on them." ⁵ And I saw the spirits of the sons of men who were dead, and their voice went forth to heaven and made suit. ⁶ Then I asked Raphael, the angel who was with me, and I said to him, "This spirit - whose is it, whose voice goes forth and

ENOCH 22

¹ The *Ethiopic MSS* lack 'another', here following the *Akhmim MSS*.

² In place of 'hollow', the *Ethiopic MSS* have 'beautiful' - but this comes from misreading the Greek word for 'hollow'. For 'are the hollow places', the *Ethiopic MSS* have 'is that which rolls' but this is a mistranslation of the Greek (as testified by the *Akhmim MSS*).

³ See #2 on 'hollow'.

⁴ In place of 'where they will keep them', Charles (following the *Akhmim MSS*) has 'to receive them'.

⁵ The plural form, 'spirits', follows the *Ethiopic MSS* but the passage clearly refers in this context to only one spirit (cf. vv. 6ff); the *Akhmim MSS* are here corrupt but could read, 'I saw (the spirit) of a dead man complaining', which is supported by 4Q206.

⁶ 4Q206 has 'the Watcher and holy one' in place of 'the angel'.

ቅለ፡ ይበቃ፡ ወይስ፡ :: ⁷ ወከውሮኑ፡ ወይበለኝ፡
 እንዘ፡ ይበል፡ ብንቃ፡ መንፈል፡ ወለቃ፡ ሆይወዕሉ፡
 እምኑበል፡ አዋተለ፡ ቅሮን፡ እኑሁ፡ ወይስ፡ ከያሁ፡
 እስከ፡ ስበ፡ ይተሬገል፡ አርሱ፡ እምገል፡ የድር፡
 ወከምዘርሱ፡ ስበኝ፡ ይማስን፡ አርሱ፡ :: ⁸ ወለቃ፡ ገዘ፡
 ተስኋልከ፡ በእንተእሁ፡ ወበእንተ፡ ከነኝ፡ ከለ፡ ወለበ፡
 በእንተ፡ የንገት፡ ተፈልጉ፡ ይእምነ፡ ይ፡ :: ⁹ ወከውሮኑ፡
 ወይበለኝ፡ እሉ፡ ይተገበሩ፡ ከመ፡ ይፍልጉ፡ መንፈለመ፡
 ለምዕታን፡ ወከመዘ፡ ተፈልጉ፡ ነፍሰመ፡ ለጽድቃን፡
 ወለቃ፡ ነቅዥ፡ ማይ፡ በለዕለሁ፡ በርሃን፡ :: ¹⁰ በርሃን፡
 በከመ፡ ከማሁ፡ ተፈጥረ፡ ለቻጥኑ፡ ስበ፡ ይመዋቱ፡
 ወይቁቀሩ፡ ወለተ፡ የድር፡ ወከኝ፡ እኑ፡ በለዕለመ፡
 በአይወቻመ፡ :: ¹¹ ወበእየ፡ ይተፈለጉ፡ ነፍሰቻመ፡ ይበ፡
 ባቴ፡ እበደ፡ የዕር፡ እስከ፡ እመ፡ የበደ፡ ሰለተ፡ እንተ፡
 ከኝ፡ ወመቁዋጥ፡ ወግዕር፡ ለበለ፡ ይረግመ፡ እስከ፡
 ለጽለም፡ ወበቀል፡ ለነፍሰመ፡ ወበሆ፡ የእሰመ፡ እስከ፡
 ለጽለም፡ ወእመ፡ ወለቃ፡ እምቁድመ፡ የለም፡ ::
¹² ወከመዘ፡ ተፈልጉ፡ ለነፍሰመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይለከኝ፡
 ወለእለ፡ ያርሱ፡ በእንተ፡ ለተለተእሁ፡ ተቀተለ፡
 በመዋል፡ የጥኑ፡ :: ¹³ ከመዘ፡ ተፈጥረ፡ ለነፍሰመ፡

makes suit?" ⁷ And he answered me and said to me, "This is the spirit is the one that went forth from Abel, whom his brother Cain slew, and he makes his suit against him until his seed is destroyed from the face of the earth, and his seed is annihilated from amongst the seed of men." ⁸ Then I asked regarding him, and regarding the judgement on all, "Why is one separated from the other?" ⁹ And he answered me and said to me, "These three places have been made in order that the spirits of the dead might be separated. And such a division has been made *for* the spirits of the righteous, in which there is the bright spring of water. ¹⁰ And such has been made for sinners when they die and are buried in the earth and judgement has not been executed on them during their lifetime. ¹¹ And here, their souls shall be set apart in this great torment until the great day of judgement and punishment and torment of those who curse for ever and retribution for their spirits. There he shall bind them for ever. Truly, he is from the beginning of the world ¹² And such a division has been made for the spirits of those who make their suit, who make disclosures concerning their destruction, when they were slain in the days of the sinners. ¹³ Such has been made

⁷ In place of 'and he makes', the Akhmin MSS have 'Abel makes'.

⁸ The Akhmin MSS have 'all the hollow places' in place of 'the judgement on all'.

⁹ Here, the Ethiopic MSS and the Akhmin MSS all have 'three' but we would expect 'four' because four places are mentioned in v. 2 and four seem to be described in vv. 9b-13.

¹⁰ The Lake Tana MS opens, "And thus the sinners have been separated."

¹¹ Charles, following the Akhmin MSS, lacks the last sentence – most likely a gloss in the Ethiopic MSS.

¹² The Akhmin MSS have 'spirits' in place of 'souls' (as also in vv. 11 & 13).

¹³ In place of 'who were complete in transgression', the Akhmin MSS have 'who (will be) impious'.

ለሰብኬ፡ እለ፡ እኩኬ፡ የደቃኬ፡ እለ፡ ታተከኬ፡ እለ፡
ፍጋ-ማን፡ እበሻ፡ ወምስለ፡ እበደምን፡ ይከውኬ፡ ከማሆሙ፡
ወነፈሰሙ፡ እቻቻቻቻ፡ በዕለተ፡ ካን፡ ወከደተነሸኬ፡
እምነዣ፡¹⁴ ወ-እኩ፡ ገዢ፡ ግረክዢ፡ ለእግዢ፡ ለብቀት፡
ወእበ፡ በሩክ፡ ወ-እኩ፡ እግዢ፡ እግዢ፡ ለብቀት፡
ወዳቃቁ፡ በተለው፡ ይመልከ፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡

for the spirits of men who were not righteous but sinners, who were complete in transgression, and of the transgressors they shall be companions; but their spirits shall not be slain in the day of judgement nor shall they be raised from there.” ¹⁴ Then I blessed the Lord of glory and said, “Blessed be my Lord, the Lord of glory and righteousness, who rules for ever.”

¹⁴ Charles lacks ‘glory and’, here following Sparks.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍጥረ

¹ ወእምሃም፡ ከርከ፡ ከልከ፡ መከነ፡ መንገለ፡ ዓረብ፡ እስከ፡
እግናድ፡ የምድር፡ ² ወርከከ፡ እሳት፡ ለይናድድ፡
ወይረዥና፡ እንዘ፡ እየከርፍ፡ ወከይነትና፡ እምሩጻች፡
መኖልት፡ ወለለት፡ እለ፡ ከማሁመ፡ ³ ወተስከልከ፡
እንዘ፡ እስል፡ ብንቱ፡ የምንት፡ ወልቱ፡ በእልቦ፡ እረፍት፡
⁴ ወእሳት፡ ገዢ፡ እውሣኑ፡ ለተከል፡ ይእምኑ፡ ቅድሞን፡
መለከካት፡ ከሁለ፡ የምስለያ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ ብንቱ፡ ከርከ፡
ኅጻት፡ ከመንገለ፡ ዓረብ፡ እሳት፡ ለይናድድ፡ ወልቱ፡ ብል፡
በርሃናት፡ ለማይ፡

ENOCH 23

¹ And, from there, I went to another place towards the west, to the ends of the earth. ² And I saw a fire that burnt and that ran without resting; and it did not pause from its course day or night but (ran) regularly. ³ And I asked saying, "What is this which does not rest?" ⁴ Then Raguel, one of the holy angels who was with me, answered me and said to me, "This course of fire, which you have seen, is the fire in the west that takes vengeance on all the luminaries of heaven."

ENOCH 23

¹ In place of 'to the ends', the Akhmim MSS (and Charles) have 'of the ends'.

² The Akhmim MSS lack 'burnt and'.

³ For 'does not rest', Sparks has 'has no rest'.

⁴ The Akhmim MSS lack 'and said to me' and 'that you have seen'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍዴ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ ፊርከ፡ ካልእ፡ መከና፡ የምድር፡ ወእርከሮ፡
ደብረ፡ እሳት፡ አየንበለብል፡ መግልት፡ ወለለት፡
² ወእርከ፡ መንገለሁ፡ ወርእከ፡ ንእድባረ፡ ክብረት፡
ወተለ፡ ይእምኑ፡ ይእንዘ፡ ይተዋለት፡ ወእብኑ፡ ክብረት፡
ወመናየ፡ ወተለ፡ ክብር፡ ወስጠት፡ ለእምሙ፡ ወመናይ፡
ገእሙ፡ ይመንገለ፡ ይባት፡ ወጽተናን፡ ይእቦ፡ ይወይ፡
መንገለ፡ ስማን፡ ይእቦ፡ ይወቂለት፡ ዕመቂት፡ ወመዋጥ፡
እሳት፡ እይተዋረብ፡³ ወስጠብ፡ ይበር፡ ማእከለሙ፡
ለእለንቁ፡ ወተምሙ፡ ይተማስለ፡ ክተለሙ፡ ክመ፡
መንበረ፡ እተደንሰ፡ ወጥቀውድም፡⁴ ዕወው፡ መግዛ፡
⁴ ወሁለ፡ ወስተቶሙ፡ ዕወ፡ እልቦ፡ ግመራ፡ እመ፡
ገናወ፡ ወእእሳት፡ እምወስተቶም፡ ወባዕዳንሂ፡
ዘከምሁ፡ እናት፡ ለይምስገ፡ እምወስለ፡ መግዛ፡ ወቆጋለ፡
ወጽሁሁ፡ ወዕወ፡ እይጋሙ፡ ለዓለም፡ ወፍረሁኋ፡ ወናይ፡
ወፍረሁኋ፡ ክመ፡ እስከለ፡ በቀልት፡⁵ ወውእት፡ ገብ፡
እቦ፡ ነዋ፡ ብንቁ፡ ወናይ፡ ዕወ፡ ወመናይ፡ ለርእይ፡
ወእምም፡ ቅጽለ፡ ወፍረሁኋ፡ ወግለ፡ ጥቁ፡ ለርእም፡ ገጽ፡⁶
⁶ ወውእት፡ ገብ፡ እውስከለ፡ ማእከለል፡ ይእምኑ፡
መእከለት፡ ቅጽሳን፡ ወከበራን፡ አምስለያ፡ ሆሎ፡ ወእቱ፡
ዘእበሆሙ፡

ENOCH 24

¹ And, from there, I went to another place of the earth, and he showed me a mountain range of fire, which burnt day and night. ² And I went towards it and saw seven magnificent mountains all differing each from the other, and the stones (thereof) were magnificent and beautiful, magnificent as a whole, of glorious appearance and fair exterior: three towards the east, one founded on the other, and three towards the south, one upon the other, and deep rough ravines, no one of which joined with any other. ³ And there was a seventh mountain in the middle of these, and it excelled them in height, resembling the seat of a throne: and fragrant trees encircled the throne. ⁴ And, amongst them, was a tree such as I had never yet smelt, neither was any amongst them nor were others like it; it had a fragrance beyond all fragrance, and its leaves and blooms and wood wither not for ever; and its fruit is beautiful, and its fruit resembles the dates of a palm. ⁵ Then I said, "Behold! How beautiful is this tree, and fragrant, and its leaves are fair, and its blooms are very delightful in appearance." ⁶ Then Michael, one of the holy and honoured angels who was with me, and was their leader, answered me.

ENOCH 24

¹ The Akhmim MSS lack the words up to 'of the earth'.

² In place of 'towards it', the Akhmim MSS have 'beyond them'.

³ In place of 'fragrant', one of the Akhmim MSS (possibly corrupt) has 'beautiful'.

⁴ The Akhmim MSS lack 'is beautiful, and its fruit'.

⁵ One Ethiopic MS omits, "Behold!".

⁶ The Akhmim MSS omit 'and honoured'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፳፭

¹ ወይበለኝ፡ ፊኖክ፡ የንተ፡ ተስከለኝ፡ በእንተ፡ መዓዘሁ፡
ለዘ፡ ዕዕ፡ ወተመደቂ፡ ካመ፡ ታክምር፡ ² ወእኑ፡ ገዘ፡
አውሃለከው፡ እነ፡ ፊኖክ፡ እንዘ፡ እብል፡ በእንተ፡ ከተ፡
እፈቅድ፡ እኩምር፡ ወፈደኑደሰ፡ በእንተ፡ ዕዕ፡
³ ወአውሃለኝ፡ እንዘ፡ ይብል፡ ገገቱ፡ ደብር፡ አርእክ፡
ነዋን፡ አርእስ፡ ይመሰል፡ መንበር፡ ለእግዥለ፡ መንበሩ፡
ወእኑ፡ ገበብ፡ ቅጽስ፡ ወዓበደ፡ እግዥለ፡
ስብከት፡ ገተሥ፡ አለዓለም፡ ስበ፡ ይመርድ፡ የአውጥ፡
ለምድር፡ በመናይ፡ ⁴ ወንተኝ፡ ዕዕ፡ መዓዘሁ፡ መናይ፡
ወእልዕወም፡ እልቦ፡ ሥልጣ፡ ካመ፡ ይግዥም፡ እስከ፡
አመ፡ ዓበደ፡ ከተ፡ እመ፡ ይተበቀል፡ ከተ፡
ወይተኋጭም፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ ብከ፡ ለእድቃን፡
ወለተኋጭ፡ ይተመሆነ፡ ⁵ እምፍራ፡ በእሁ፡ ይተመሆነ፡
ለንኩያን፡ ስይወት፡ መንገለ፡ መስዕ፡ ይተከል፡ ወልተ፡
መከን፡ ቅጽስ፡ መንገለ፡ በተ፡ ለእግዥለ፡ ገተሥ፡
አለዓለም፡ ⁶ ወእኑ፡ ገዘ፡ ይተመሆኑ፡ በፍሥሩ፡
ወይተኋጭ፡ ወልተ፡ ቅጽስ፡ ይበወእ፡ ለተ፡ መዓዘሁ፡
በበከልዕምቻምሙ፡ ወሕይወት፡ በዘተ፡ የአይወ፡ በደብ፡
ምድር፡ በከመ፡ ፊይወ፡ እብቀ፡ ወበመዋልምሙ፡ ጉዘ፡

ENOCH 25

¹ And he said to me, "Enoch, why do you ask me regarding the fragrance of the tree, and *why* do you wish to learn the truth?" ² Then I, Enoch, answered him, saying, "I wish to know about everything, but especially about this tree." ³ And he answered saying, "This high mountain, which you have seen, whose summit is like the throne of God, is his throne, where the Holy Great One, the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, will sit, when he shall come down to visit the earth with goodness. ⁴ And, as for this beautiful, fragrant tree, no creature of flesh is permitted to touch it until the great judgement, when he shall take vengeance on all and bring (everything) to its consummation for ever. It shall then be given to the righteous and humble. ⁵ Its fruit shall be for food to the elect; towards the north, it shall be transplanted to the holy place, to the temple of the Lord, the Eternal King. ⁶ Then shall they rejoice with joy and be glad, and into the holy place shall they enter; and they will each draw the fragrance of it into their bones, and they shall live a long life on earth, such as your fathers lived; and in their days shall no sorrow

ENOCH 25

¹ In place of 'ask me', the Akhmim MSS have 'ask and why did you wonder'.

² The Akhmim MSS omit 'Enoch'.

³ The Akhmim MSS omit 'which you have seen'.

⁴ The Akhmim MSS omit 'beautiful'. Charles includes the last sentence as part of v. 5.

⁵ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, lacks 'towards the north', here following Sparks and all *Ethiopic* MSS.

⁶ Charles formats this verse as poetry; here, we follow Sparks.

ወሳኑም፡ ወማ፡ ወመቁዱኑ፡ እኋላምዎም፡ ⁷ ወእት፡
ንዴ፡ የረከም፡ ለእግዥ፡ ስብሐት፡ ጉጥሮ፡ ለለዓለም፡
እስመ፡ እስተዳለው፡ ከመን፡ ለሰበኩ፡ ድደቂ፡ ወከመን፡
ፈጻራ፡ ወይበ፡ የሁበዎም፡

or plague or torment or calamity touch them.” ⁷ Then I blessed the Lord of Glory, the Eternal King, who has prepared such things for the righteous, and has created them and promised to give to them.

⁷ The Akhmim MSS have ‘God’ in place of ‘Lord’.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፍጻ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ ፍርዴ፡ ማእከለ፡ የልር፡ ወርእስ፡ መከና፡ በሩክ፡ ጥጋለ፡ በቦቃ፡ ዕእዥቁ፡ በይንበር፡ ወይመርዕ፡ እምዕዕ፡ በተመተረ፡ ² ወበሃ፡ ልእስ፡ ያጋረ፡ ቅድስ፡ ወመተስተ፡ ያጋር፡ ማይ፡ በመንገለ፡ ይባሩ፡ ወመሆነቱ፡ መንገለ፡ ሰሚን፡ ³ ወርእስ፡ መንገለ፡ ይባሩ፡ ካልእ፡ ይጋረ፡ በይኖውጥ፡ ካመን፡ ወማዕከለመ፡ ቅለ፡ ዕመቁ፡ ወእልቦ፡ ልጥብ፡ ወለተኩ፡ የአዎር፡ ማይ፡ መንገለ፡ ያጋር፡ ⁴ ወመንገለ፡ ዓረብ፡ ለገብ፡ ካልእ፡ ይጋር፡ ወይቴስተ፡ ለጋ፡ ወእልቦ፡ ካን፡ ወቆለ፡ ተስተ፡ ማእከለመ፡ ወከልእት፡ ቅለት፡ ዕመቁት፡ ወይጋጥ፡ መንገለ፡ ይንፈ፡ ወለጥሏም፡ ⁵ ወጥል፡ ቅለቱ፡ ዕመቁት፡ ወእልቦ፡ ልጥብ፡ ወልል፡ ዓየሁናጥ፡ ተነወ፡ ወዕስ፡ ይተክል፡ በለዕለምሙ፡ ⁶ ወእንከር፡ በእንተ፡ ካናጥ፡ ወዕስ፡ ወእንከር፡ በእንተ፡ ቅለ፡ ወጥቅ፡ እንከር፡

ENOCH 26

¹ And I went from there to the middle of the earth, and I saw a blessed, well-watered place, which has branches that remained alive and sprouted from a felled tree. ² And there I saw a holy mountain and, underneath the mountain to the east, a stream flowed towards the south. ³ And I saw, towards the east, another mountain higher than this, and between them a deep and narrow ravine; in it, a stream ran by the mountain. ⁴ And, to the west of it, there was another mountain, lower than the former and of small elevation, and a ravine *deep and dry* between them; and another deep and dry ravine was at the extremities of the three *mountains*. ⁵ And all the ravines were deep and narrow, (being formed) of hard rock, and trees were not planted upon them. ⁶ And I marvelled at the rocks, and I marvelled at the ravine; indeed, I marvelled very much.

ENOCH 26

¹ The Akhmin MSS lack 'well-watered' and, after 'place', adds 'in which there were trees'.

² The Akhmin MSS lack 'and' before 'underneath'.

³ In place of 'by the mountain', the Akhmin MSS have 'underneath the mountain'.

⁴ The Ethiopic MSS lack the 1st instance of 'deep and dry'.

⁵ The Akhmin MSS lack 'and narrow'.

⁶ The Akhmin MSS lack 'at the rocks, and I marvelled'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፍት

¹ ወ·ኩት፡ ገብ፡ እብ፡ በእንት፡ የንት፡ ሁት፡ የድር፡
ብርከት፡ ወ·ተላንታም፡ ዕዥው፡ የልእት፡ መዛ፡ ቅድ፡
ርግምት፡ ማእከላም፡ :: ² ወ·ኩት፡ ገብ፡ እውሃኩኝ፡
ኅኩኬል፡ ይእመላእከት፡ ቁጥጥ፡ በሁለ፡ የሰለያ፡
ወይበለኝ፡ በወብ፡ ሚግምት፡ ለርጥማን፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
ገብ፡ ይተዋብኝ፡ ከተማም፡ እለ፡ ይብሉ፡ በአቶምሙ፡
ለዕለ፡ እግዢአብዕር፡ ቅድ፡ በእይደለ፡ መበኩት፡
ስብዕት፡ በእሁ፡ ይተናገሩ፡ ዕዥብት፡ ነገ፡
የሰተዋብኝምሙ፡ መገብ፡ የዝናናም፡ :: ³ ወበደረጋ፡
መዋል፡ ይከዥን፡ ለዕለምሙ፡ እርከያ፡ ከነኝ፡ በጋድቁ፡
በቁድሙ፡ ዓድቁን፡ ለዓለም፡ ከተማ፡ መዋል፡ በገብ፡
ይብርከዋ፡ መአርያን፡ ለእግዢአ፡ ለብዕት፡ ጉተሙ፡
ዘለዓለም፡ :: ⁴ ወበመዋል፡ ከነኝምሙ፡ ይብርከዋ፡
በምስረት፡ በከመ፡ ከፈለም፡ :: ⁵ ወ·ኩት፡ ገብ፡ እነኝ፡
በረከዋ፡ ለእግዢአ፡ ለብዕት፡ መለቱ፡ ከርከ፡ መከከር፡
ዘከመ፡ ይደለ፡ ለዕለም፡ ::

ENOCH 27

¹ Then I said, "For what purpose is this blessed land, which is entirely filled with trees, and of this accursed valley in the middle of them?" ² Then Uriel, one of the holy angels who was with me, answered and said, "This accursed valley is for those who are accursed for ever; here shall all *the accursed* be gathered together who utter with their lips against the Lord unseemly words and of his glory speak hard things. Here shall they be gathered together, and here shall be their place of judgement. ³ In the last days, there shall be on them the spectacle of righteous judgement in the presence of the righteous for ever; here shall the merciful bless the Lord of glory, the Eternal King. ⁴ And, in the days of judgement over the former, they shall bless him for the mercy in accordance with which he has assigned them (their lot)." ⁵ Then I myself blessed the Lord of Glory and set forth his *glory* and lauded him as was fitting for his majesty.

ENOCH 27

¹ The Akhmim MSS lack 'in the middle of them'.

² One Ethiopic MS (and Sparks) has 'Raphael' in place of 'Uriel'. The Akhmim MSS lack the words before 'accursed valley'.

³ The Ethiopic MSS lack 'the accursed' before 'be gathered'.

⁴ The Akhmim MSS have 'impious' in place of 'merciful'.

⁵ The Akhmim MSS lack 'myself'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈቃ፡ ፍቃ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ ፊርከ፡ መንገለ፡ ጽበሰ፡ ማስከላ፡ ለደበረ፡
መድበረ፡ ወርከከም፡ ገዢሙ፡ ባከተቻ፡ ² መስከቻ፡
ምለኝ፡ ዕወው፡ እምነ፡ ብንቻ፡ ብርሱ፡ መማይ፡ እምለዕሉ፡
ይረለዋል፡ በለዕሉ፡ ³ የሰተርከ፡ እስራዕ፡ ከሙ፡ በዘን፡
ዘይሰጠ፡ ከሙ፡ መንገለ፡ መስዕ፡ መንገለ፡ እሱ፡
ወእምኬለሁኝ፡ የኋርግ፡ ማይ፡ ወጠል፡

ENOCH 28

¹ And thence I went towards the east, into the midst of the mountain range of the desert, and I saw a wilderness ² and it was solitary, full of trees and plants. And water gushed forth from above. ³ The torrent, which flowed towards the north-west, seemed copious, and from all sides there went up; and, from there, water and dew.

ENOCH 28

¹ The Akhmin MSS lack 'towards the east' and 'of the mountain range'.

² Charles starts this verse later, at 'And water gushed'.

³ For this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads, "Rushing like a copious watercourse [which flowed] towards the north-west, it caused clouds and dew to ascend on every side."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፊዴ

¹ ወረርከ፡ ወስተ፡ መከን፡ ካል፡ እምነ፡ መድበራ፡
መንገለ፡ ጽባሐ፡ ለወእቱ፡ ደብር፡ ቅረበ፡ ወብሔ፡² ወብሔ፡
ርእከ፡ ዕወፍ፡ ኮን፡ ፍድኅድ፡ ቁስቁስ፡ መዓዘ፡ አስረን፡
ወከበ፡ ዕወሂ፡ እያተማስለ፡

ENOCH 29

¹ And thence I went to another place in the desert; I approached to the east of this mountain. ² And there I saw aromatic trees exhaling the fragrance of frankincense and myrrh, and the trees also were similar to the almond tree.

ENOCH 29

¹ Charles adds 'range' after 'mountain'.

² 4Q206 and the Akhmin MSS lack 'there'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖስታ፡ ም

¹ ወለዕለሁ፡ ለዕለ፡ እለንቱ፡ ለዕለ፡ ይጠረ፡ ይበከ፡ ወከከ፡
ርተዋ፡ ሚከ፡ መከ፡ ካልከ፡ ቅለተ፡ ማይ፡ ካመ፡
ዘከይተዋዕ፡ ² ወርከ፡ ዕዕ፡ ወናየ፡ ወመዓሁ፡ ካመ፡
ዘስተዋ፡ ³ ወመንገለ፡ ክነፈሮሙ፡ ለቁለተ፡ እለንቱ፡
ርከ፡ ቅናንዋስ፡ አመዓሁ፡ ወረስ፡ እልከቱ፡ ቅረበ፡
ዘመንገለ፡ ይበከ፡

ENOCH 30

¹ And, above it, above these, above the mountains of the east and not far away, I saw another place, valleys of water like that which does not fail. ² And I saw a beautiful tree and its fragrance was like that of the mastic. ³ And, by the banks of those valleys, I saw fragrant cinnamon. And beyond these, I proceeded to the east.

ENOCH 3

¹ For this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads, “And, beyond these, I went afar to the east, and I saw another place, a valley (full) of water.” The Akhmim MSS lack ‘like that which does not fail’.

² In many MSS, the text of this verse is corrupt; here, we follow Sparks.

³ Charles has ‘sides’ in place of ‘banks’.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማድ

¹ ወርኢት፡ ካልከ፡ ደብረ፡ አቦ፡ ወብቻቻ፡ ዕወወ፡
ወይወዕ፡ ማይ፡ ወይወዕ፡ እምኑሁ፡ ካሙ፡ ንቁጥር፡
ዘለሙ፡ ሰራራ፡ ወከልባኝ፡ ² ወዳቦ፡ ወአቶ፡ ደብር፡
ርኢት፡ ደብረ፡ ካልከ፡ ወብቻቻ፡ ዕወወ፡ በእልዋ፡
ወእልተ፡ ዕወወ፡ ባለአን፡ በዕሙ፡ ካርከለ፡ ወዕተ፡
³ ወሰቦ፡ ይነሥእዋ፡ ለወአቶ፡ ፍራ፡ ይጋይስ፡ እምከተለ፡
አፈወ፡

ENOCH 31

¹ And I saw another mountain, and amongst them were *groves of* trees, and there flowed forth from them nectar, which is named styrax and galbanum. ² And, beyond this mountain, I saw another mountain *to the east of the ends of the earth*, whereon were aloe trees, and all the trees were full of fruit, being like almond trees. ³ And, when one crushed it, it smelt sweeter than any fragrant odour.

ENOCH 31

¹ In place of '*another mountain*', the Akhmim MSS have '*other mountains*'.

² In place of '*this mountain*', the Akhmim MSS have '*these mountains*'.

³ The literal translation for '*crushed*' is '*takes*' but the Ethiopic MSS are likely corrupt.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማቻ

¹ ወእምድን፡ እለ፡ እረዥ፡ ለመሰዕ፡ እንዘ፡ እናጽር፡
መልዕልት፡ እድባር፡ ሪክ፡ ብእድን፡ የጠላኩ፡
ስንበልት፡ ቅድመ፡ ወዕወወ፡ መዓብ፡ ወጥጥል፡ ² ወእምሮ፡
አርብ፡ መልዕልት፡ ሪሳሙ፡ ለእልከ፡ እድባር፡ እንዘ፡
ርአብ፡ ወእኩ፡ ለጽባስ፡ ወጠለፍከ፡ እንተ፡ ይበ፡ ባስረ፡
እርጥሮ፡ ወእምኑሁ፡ ሪክ፡ ከገዢ፡ ወጠለፍከ፡
መልዕልቶ፡ ለመልእከ፡ ተጠኑል፡ ³ መመግእከ፡ ወስተ፡
ገንተ፡ ዓድቅ፡ ወርአከ፡ ከቀኑቱምሙ፡ ለእልከቱ፡ ዕወወ፡
ዕወወ፡ በዘጋጀ፡ ወእበያን፡ ይበዋል፡ በህም፡ ወእንዘ፡
እናምሙ፡ ወናይ፡ ዓበያን፡ ወናይ፡ ዓበያን፡ ወሥምሙ፡
በዘጋጀ፡ ወሰብአን፡ ወዕወ፡ ተበብ፡ ብእምኑሁ፡ በለያሙ፡
የለምርዋ፡ ለጥበብ፡ ዓበይ፡ ⁴ ወይመሰል፡ ቁመራ፡ ዓረዕ፡
ወፍሬሁ፡ ከሙ፡ እስከለ፡ ወይን፡ ጥቁ፡ ወናይ፡ ወእናሁ፡
ለውእኩ፡ ዕወ፡ የአዥር፡ ወይበጋስ፡ ካዋድ፡ ⁵ ወእበ፡
ወናይ፡ ብዕወ፡ ወከሙ፡ ወናይ፡ ወፍሬሁ፡ ሪክየቱ፡ ⁶
⁶ ወአዥሥኩ፡ መልእከ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ፍኩኑል፡ ብምስለያ፡
ሁለወ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ ብዕኩ፡ ዕወ፡ ተበብ፡ ብእምኑሁ፡
በልወ፡ እበት፡ እረዋዋ፡ ወእምከ፡ ዕበራዋት፡ እለ፡
ቅድመ፡ ወእእመርዋ፡ ለጥበብ፡ ወተፈትሐ፡

ENOCH 32

¹ And, after these fragrant odours, as I looked over the mountains towards the north, I saw seven mountains full of choice nard and fragrant trees and cinnamon and pepper. ² And, from there, I went over the summits of all these mountains, far towards the east *(of the earth)*, and passed over the Erythraean Sea and went far from it and passed over the angel Zotiel. ³ And I came to the Garden of Righteousness and saw beyond those trees many large trees growing there and of goodly fragrance, large, very beautiful and glorious, and the tree of wisdom, from which they eat and know great wisdom. ⁴ *(That tree is in height like the fir, and its leaves are)* like (those of) the Carob tree; and its fruit is like the clusters of the vine, very beautiful; and the fragrance of the tree penetrates afar. ⁵ And I said, “How beautiful is this tree, and how attractive is its appearance!” ⁶ Then Raphael, the holy angel who was with me, answered me and said to me, “This is the tree of wisdom, of which your father old (in years) and your aged mother, who were before you, have eaten, and they learnt wisdom and their eyes were opened,

ENOCH 32

¹ The Akhmim MSS lack ‘as I looked over the mountains’.

² In place of ‘summits’, the Akhmim MSS have ‘beginnings’.

³ For ‘growing’, the Akhmim MSS (corrupt) have ‘two’.

⁴ The opening words (in angle-brackets, following Charles) are not in the Ethiopic MSS and here follow the Akhmim MSS.

⁵ Charles, following the Akhmim MSS, opens with ‘Then’ in place of ‘And’.

⁶ The Akhmim MSS lack ‘and said to me’.

አዕራንተምዽ፡ ወእኑሙና፡ ከሙ፡ ዕሩቃኑምዽ፡ ህለዎ፡ and they knew that they were naked and they were driven out of
ወተስኩ፡ እምነት፡፡ the garden."

መጽሐል፡ ፖዲ፡ ማጥታ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ አርከ፡ እስከ፡ አገና፡ የልር፡ ወርከ፡
በሆ፡ አራቃ፡ ዓበደ፡ ወደተቻለተኛእምካል፡
ወከወቃ፡ ይተቻለ፡ ገመ፡ ወስጥመ፡ ወቻለመ፡
ደተቻለ፡ ይእምካል፡ ² ወበግባዕመ፡ ለእለ፡
አራቃ፡ ምለ፡ አገና፡ የልር፡ በንበ፡ ለማይ፡
የእርፍ፡ ወቻዋወ፡ ለማይ፡ ምግተ፡ ³ ወርከ፡ እድ፡
ደወዕድ፡ ከዋከበት፡ ለማይ፡ ወንለቁ፡ በእምነ፡ ይወዕድ፡
ታዋወ፡ ወዳቀኩ፡ ከተ፡ መግለመ፡ ለለቻ፡
በተልተመ፡ ወአስማቻመ፡ በደርገመ፡ ወምግባድመ፡
ወንይሆመ፡ ወአመራሆመ፡ በከመ፡ አርከያ፡ መልከ፡
አራከል፡ ከምስለያ፡ ሁለ፡ ⁴ ወከተ፡ አራከያ፡ ለተ፡
ወዳቀድ፡ ወቅድ፡ አስማቻመ፡ ወሐድ፡ ለተ፡
ወተእሣወቻመ፡ ወምግባራቻመ፡

ENOCH 33

¹ And from there I went to the ends of the earth and saw there large animals, and each differed from the other; and (I saw) birds also differing in appearance and beauty and voice, the one differing from the other. ² And, to the east of those beasts, I saw the ends of the earth whereon the heaven rests, and the portals of the heaven open. ³ And I saw how the stars of heaven come forth, and I counted the portals out of which they proceed, and wrote down all their outlets, of each individual star by itself, according to their number and their names, their courses and their positions, and their times and their months, as Uriel the holy angel who was with me showed me. ⁴ He showed all things to me and wrote them down for me; also, their names he wrote for me, and their laws and their companies.

ENOCH 33

¹ In place of 'large animals', Charles has 'great beasts'.

² Charles includes this as part of v. 1.

³ In Charles' translation, the text up to 'proceed' is v. 2.

⁴ Sparks has 'functions' in place of 'companies', here following the *Ethiopic MSS.*

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ምስቀል

¹ ወእምሮ፡ ፊርማ፡ ወንገለ፡ መሰብ፡ በእግናደ፡ የደርሃ፡
ወበሆም፡ ለእነዚ፡ መንከራ፡ ዓበያ፡ ወሰነዚ፡ በእግናደሁ፡
ለተላ፡ የደርሃ፡ ² ወበሆም፡ ለእነዚ፡ ተዋናወ፡ ስማይ፡
ፍቃሳት፡ በስማይ፡ ይበበቻኝምናሁሙ፡ ይመስኝ፡ ነኩሳት፡
በማንገለ፡ መሰብ፡ ስበ፡ ይኩፍ፡ ቅር፡ ወበረድ፡
ወእሰሳትም፡ ወፈመድ፡ ወጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ ³ ወእምኑት፡
ጥናት፡ በመናይ፡ ይኩፍ፡ ወሰበ፡ በከልኩሁሙ፡ ጉዋናወ፡
ይኩፍ፡ በጀይል፡ ወበቀዱ፡ ይከዥ፡ ዘበ፡ የደርሃ፡
ወበጀይል፡ ይኩፍ፡

ENOCH 34

¹ And, from there, I went towards the north to the ends of the earth, and there I saw a great and glorious wonder at the ends of the whole earth. ² And here I saw three portals of heaven open in the heaven; through each of them proceed north winds; when they blow there is cold, hail, frost, snow, dew, and rain. And, out of one portal, they blow for good; ³ but, when they blow through the other two portals, it is with violence and affliction on the earth, and they blow with violence.

ENOCH 34

¹ In place of 'wonder', here following Sparks, Charles has 'device'; the MSS vary.

² Charles includes 'And ... for good' as part of v. 3.

³ Charles encloses 'it is with violence ... with violence' in dagger symbols.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ምድ

¹ ወእምሃ፡ ፊርከ፡ መንገለ፡ ዓረብ፡ በእግናደ፡ የዚር፡
ወርእከ፡ በሆ፡ ይታዋዣ፡ ርገዢ፡ በከመ፡ ደእከ፡
በጥምራቸ፡ በእምጣነ፡ ተዋጊዣ፡ ወእምጣነ፡ መግእተ፡

ENOCH 35

¹ And, from there, I went towards the west to the ends of the earth and saw there three open portals, such as I saw in the east, the same number of portals, and the same number of outlets.

ENOCH 35

¹ After 'portals', Charles adds 'of the heaven'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማኅ

¹ ወእምሮ፡ ፍርዴ፡ መንገለ፡ አነበ፡ በእግናል፡ የድር፡
ወብሮ፡ ፍርዴ፡ ይታዋንዎ፡ ስማይ፡ ልንዋጥ፡ ወይመዥኩ፡
እምሮ፡ አነበ፡ ወጠል፡ ወካናም፡ ወንኩሳ፡ ² ወእምሮ፡
ወእምሮ፡ ፍርዴ፡ መንገለ፡ ጥብስ፡ በእግናል፡ ስማይ፡
ወብሮ፡ ፍርዴ፡ ይታዋሁዎ፡ ስማይ፡ ልንዋጥ፡ መንገለ፡
ጽብስ፡ ወለሰለሆሙ፡ የዋንዎ፡ ጉእ-ሳን፡ ³ በእናምኩልኩ፡
የዋንዎ፡ ጉእ-ሳን፡ የጋልፅ፡ ከዚሁበት፡ ስማይ፡ ወጥሁና፡
ምዕራብ፡ በፍጥት፡ እንተ፡ ተርእሮ፡ ለመ፡ ⁴ ወሰብ፡
ፍርዴ፡ ባረከ፡ ወበዕለ፡ ገብ፡ አባር፡ ለእግዥ፡
ስብዕት፡ ምንጋድ፡ ተእምሮ፡ የበሮ፡ ወሰዕካነ፡ ከመ፡
የርክ፡ ዕበየ፡ ግብና፡ ለመለእከተሁ፡ ወለንፍሰት፡ ስብና፡
ከመ፡ ይለብና፡ ግብና፡ ወተለ፡ ተግብና፡ ከመ፡ ይርክና፡
ግብና፡ ተይለ፡ ወይሰብዕም፡ ለግብና፡ እድዋሁ፡ የበሮ፡
ወይብርዕም፡ እስከ፡ ለግብና፡

ENOCH 36

¹ And, from there, I went to the south to the ends of the earth and saw there three open portals of the heaven; and thence there come dew, rain, and wind. ² And, from there, I went to the east to the ends of the heaven and saw here the three eastern portals of heaven open and *there were* small portals above them. ³ Through each of these small portals pass the stars of heaven and run their course to the west on the path that has been shown to them. ⁴ And, as often as I saw, I blessed always the Lord of Glory, and I continued to bless the Lord of Glory who has wrought great and glorious wonders, to show the greatness of his work to the angels and to spirits and to men, that they might praise his work and all his creation; that they might see the work of his might and praise the great work of his hands and bless him for ever.

ENOCH 36

¹ Charles encloses 'and wind' in daggers.

² The words, 'there were', here following Sparks, are not in the MSS (or Charles' translation).

³ For 'has been shown', Charles has 'is shown'.

⁴ Many MSS open with, "And, whenever I saw, I always blessed, and I will bless."

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማኅ

¹ ልሳድ፡ ከርሳም፡ ካልእ፡ ልሳም፡ ጥብብ፡ ከርሳም፡ ፖኖክ፡
መልድ፡ የሬድ፡ ወልድ፡ መላልኤል፡ ወልድ፡ ቅዱን፡
መልድ፡ ፖኖስ፡ ወልድ፡ ሌት፡ ወልድ፡ አዳም፡ ² መዘ፡
ርሳም፡ ለነገረ፡ ጥብብ፡ ብአንማክት፡ እትናገር፡ ወለጠል፡
ለእለ፡ የዚድና፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ስምዕ፡ ቅድምት፡ ወርሳም፡
ደጋርያን፡ ንገ፡ ቅድስ፡ እለ፡ እነገር፡ ቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ³ እለ፡ ቅድሚ፡ ይጋይስ፡ በሂል፡
ወደጋርያን፡ እንከልእ፡ ሰሳ፡ ለተበብ፡ ⁴ እስከ፡ ይእነ፡
እተውሃበት፡ እምቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ብነማክት፡
ጥብብ፡ በከመ፡ ሁለይተ፡ በከመ፡ ልፈድ፡ እግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ እተውሃበት፡ እምኬሁ፡ ክፍለ፡ ሲደወት፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ⁵ ወከተ፡ በየ፡ ይምሳለ፡ ወከተ፡ እንማክት፡
እንዘ፡ እብሎሙ፡ ለእለ፡ የዚድና፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ይ

ENOCH 37

¹ The second vision that he saw, the vision of wisdom, which Enoch the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, saw. ² And this is the beginning of the words of wisdom that I raised my voice to speak and say to those who dwell on earth: Hear, you men of old age, and see, you who come after, the words of the Holy One that I will speak before the Lord of Spirits. ³ It would be better to declare *them* before, but from those who come after we will not withhold the beginning of wisdom. ⁴ Until now, such wisdom has never been given by the Lord of Spirits as I have received according to my insight, according to the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits by whom the lot of eternal life has been given to me. ⁵ Now three Parables were imparted to me, and I raised my voice and told them to those who dwell on earth.

ENOCH 37

¹ This chapter begins the Book of Parables.

² In place of 'the words of the Holy One', some MSS have 'the holy words'.

³ Charles has 'to the men of old time' in place of 'before'.

⁴ The title, 'Lord of Spirits' appears to be unique to the Book of Parables.

⁵ The Ethiopic text of this verse seems to end very abruptly (but the two online sources are very similar).

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ማጽ

¹ የዕለ፡ ቁጥሮ፡ ለበ፡ ያስተርሳ፡ ማኑበ፡ ዓድቃን፡
ወይተኝነት፡ ችጥኑ፡ በታጠቃቃሙ፡ ወእምግል፡ የበለ፡
ደተኩወከ፡ ² ወሰበ፡ ያስተርሳ፡ ዓድቁ፡ በገዢሙ፡
ለጋድቃን፡ እለ፡ ገኔያን፡ ተግባርሙ፡ ስቂል፡ በእግዢአ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ወያስተርሳ፡ በርሃን፡ ለጋድቃን፡ ወለንኔያን፡
እለ፡ የጋድቁ፡ ይበ፡ የበለ፡ እያቴ፡ ማኑደረ፡ ችጥኑ፡
ወከይተ፡ የመራረሙ፡ ለእለ፡ ክስድዋ፡ ለእግዢአ፡
መናፍሰት፡ እምሳያሰሙ፡ ለበ፡ እተወልደ፡ ³ ወሰበ፡
ደተኩወቂ፡ ገበአቃሮሙ፡ ለጋድቃን፡ ደተኝነት፡ ችጥኑ፡
ወይተሆወከ፡ ለስላን፡ እምግል፡ ዓድቃን፡ ወጋኔያን፡ ⁴
⁴ ወእምድእነዚ፡ እይከወተ፡ እዘዣ፡ ወእልወለ፡ እለ፡
ደእንባዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወእይከለ፡ ሰእየ፡ ገብ፡ ቁጥሳን፡
እስመ፡ ለእግዢአ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ተርእየ፡ በርሃን፡ ለገብ፡
ቅጥሳን፡ ዓድቃን፡ ወጋኔያን፡ ⁵ ወንገሥት፡ እዘዣ፡
በወእቴ፡ ገብ፡ ደተኩወጠ፡ ወይተወሆ፡ ወሰተ፡ እደ፡
ዓድቃን፡ ወቅጥሳን፡ ⁶ ወእምሆ፡ እልበ፡ ከየስተምሆር፡
ገብ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍሰት፡ እስመ፡ ተወድእ፡ እንተአሮሙ፡
አይወጥ፡

ENOCH 38

¹ The first Parable. When the assembly of the righteous shall appear, and sinners shall be judged for their sins, and shall be driven from the face of the earth, ² and, when the Righteous One appears before the eyes of the righteous, whose elect works hang upon the Lord of Spirits, and light shall appear to the righteous and the elect who dwell on the earth, where then will be the dwelling of the sinners, and where the resting place of those who have denied the Lord of Spirits? It would have been good for them if they had not been born. ³ When the secrets of the righteous are revealed and the sinners judged, and the godless driven from the presence of the righteous and elect, ⁴ from then on, those who possess the earth shall no longer be powerful and exalted; and they shall not be able to behold the face of the holy; for, the Lord of Spirits has caused his light to appear on the face of the holy, righteous, and elect. ⁵ And the kings and the mighty shall perish and be given into the hands of the righteous and holy. ⁶ And thenceforward none shall seek for themselves mercy from the Lord of Spirits; for, their life is at an end.

ENOCH 38

¹ Charles formats vv. 1b-6 as poetry.

² Some MSS have 'righteousness' in place of 'the Righteous One'.

³ In place of 'are revealed', Charles has 'shall be revealed'.

⁴ Charles has 'from that time' in place of 'from then on'.

⁵ Charles opens with 'Then' in place of 'And'.

⁶ Sparks has 'will be able to seek' in place of 'shall seek'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ምቻ

¹ ወይከውን፡ በንገቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይውርና፡ ይቁቅ፡ ገኔያን፡
ወቅድናን፡ እምልዕስን፡ ስማያት፡ ወደይከውን፡ አርአመ፡
ምስለ፡ ወልደ፡ ስብስ፡ ² በውኑቱ፡ መዋል፡ ካሁ፡
ቋጥ፡ መጽሐፍ፡ ቅጊጥ፡ መመጥ፡ መመጽሐፍ፡
ነገኑ፡ መሁኑ፡ ወምሳረት፡ አይከውን፡ ለልለምሙ፡
ይበ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ³ ወበወእቱ፡ ገብ፡ መሠጭ፡
ደመና፡ መዓመለሁ፡ ካኔስ፡ እምንጂ፡ ለምድር፡ ወአንበረና፡
ወሰት፡ ይንፈ፡ ስማያት፡ ⁴ ወበሆም፡ ሂሳብ፡ ለእየ፡
ከልአ፡ ማግኘይሆም፡ ለእድቃን፡ ወምስከባቸምሙ፡
ለቅድናን፡ ⁵ በሆም፡ ሂሳይ፡ አልይንተም፡ ማግኘይሆም፡
ምስለ፡ መለከከት፡ ወምስከባቸምሙ፡ ወሰለ፡ ቅድናን፡
ወይስኬለ፡ ወያስተበቃው፡ ወይጠለም፡ በእንተ፡ ወልደ፡
ስብስ፡ ወጋድቅ፡ ክሙ፡ ማይ፡ ይውሳዘ፡ በቅድመሆም፡
ወምሳረት፡ ክሙ፡ መል፡ ወሰት፡ ምድር፡ ክሙ፡ ወእቱ፡
ማእከለሙ፡ ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡ ⁶ ወበወእቱ፡ መዋል፡
ርሳይ፡ አልይንተም፡ መከና፡ ገኔያን፡ ሊክድቅ፡ ወዘግመጥ፡
ወጋድቅ፡ ይከውን፡ በመዋልሙ፡ ወጋድቃን፡ ወገኔያን፡
ተልቁ፡ እልቦሙ፡ ቅድመሆ፡ ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡
⁷ ወርአብ፡ ማግኘይሆም፡ መቻሕት፡ እኩናል፡ እግዢአ፡

ENOCH 39

¹ And it shall come to pass in those days that elect and holy children will descend from the high heaven, and their seed will become one with the children of men. ² And, in those days, Enoch received books of indignation and wrath, and books of disquiet and confusion. And mercy shall not be accorded to them, says the Lord of Spirits. ³ And, in those days, clouds and a whirlwind carried me off from the earth and set me down at the end of the heavens. ⁴ And there I saw another vision, the dwelling-places of the holy, and the resting-places of the righteous. ⁵ Here, my eyes saw their dwellings with his angels of his righteousness, and their resting-places with the holy. And they petitioned and interceded and prayed for the children of men, and righteousness flowed before them as water, and mercy like dew upon the ground. Thus it is amongst them for ever and ever. ⁶ And, in that place, my eyes saw the Elect One of righteousness and of faith. And righteousness shall prevail in his days, and the righteous and elect shall be without number before him for ever and ever. ⁷ And I saw his dwelling-place under the wings of the Lord of

ENOCH 39

¹ Many MSS (and Sparks) have 'these days' in place of 'those days' (here following Charles).
² Charles formats vv. 2b-8 as poetry.
³ Charles (along with some MSS) lacks 'clouds and', here following Sparks.
⁴ Sparks inverts the order of 'holy' and 'righteous'.
⁵ Sparks lacks 'of his righteousness'.
⁶ Charles includes the 2nd sentence as v. 6b and places it after the 1st part of v. 7.
⁷ Charles includes the 2nd sentence as v. 7b (see #6).

መናፍስት፡ ወከተሙ፡ የድቃን፡ መንፈጥን፡ በቅድሚሁ፡
ይተለሁም፡ ከመ፡ በርሃን፡ እስት፡ መኑሆም፡ ይመልእ፡
በረከት፡ መከናፍረም፡ ይረጋገል፡ ስም፡ ለእግዥ፡
መናፍስት፡ ወጋድቁ፡ ቅድሚሁ፡ እያቀልቁ፡ መርተዕ፡
ቅድሚሁ፡ እያቀልቁ፡⁸ ሆኖ፡ ፈቃድካ፡ እንደር፡
ወረተወጥ፡ ንፍስም፡ ለውእቱ፡ ማንደር፡ በሁም፡ ካን፡
ከፍልያ፡ ቅድመ፡ እስመ፡ ከመን፡ ተንግ፡ በእንደእያ፡
በቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡⁹ መበወእጥን፡ መዋል፡
ስባከተ፡ መዓልዓል፡ ስም፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
በረከት፡ ወሰበቁት፡ እስመ፡ ወእቱ፡ እድንጋኝ፡ በበረከት፡
ወሰበቁት፡ በከመ፡ ፈቃድ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡¹⁰
መጥንድያ፡ ሂሳይ፡ እዱጋጥያ፡ በውእቱ፡ መካን፡
መረከዥ፡ ወሰባከዥ፡ እንዘ፡ እብል፡ በተናኩ፡ ወእቱ፡
ወይተባዥ፡ እምቅድም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡¹¹
መቅድሚሁ፡ እልቦ፡ ማንለቁት፡ ወእቱ፡ የእምር፡
ዘእጋለ፡ ይተረጋጋ፡ ዓለም፡ ምንት፡ ወእቱ፡ ዓለም፡
ወለተወልድ፡ ተወልድ፡ ሙይከዥን፡¹² ይግርከ፡ እለ፡
እይከዥሙ፡ ወይከዥሙ፡ በቅድመ፡ ስብሐቴ፡ ወይብሐ፡
ወይሰበሩ፡ ወያለሁ፡ እንዘ፡ ይብል፡ ቅድስ፡ ቅድስ፡
ቅድስ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ መናፍስት፡ ይመልዕ፡ የድረ፡
መንፈሰስት፡¹³ ወበሃም፡ ሂሳይ፡ እዱጋጥያ፡ ኮሎ፡ እለ፡

Spirits. And all the righteous and elect before him shall be †strong† as fiery lights, and their mouth shall be full of blessing, and their lips extol the name of the Lord of Spirits, and righteousness before him shall never fail, and uprightness shall never fail before him. ⁸ There I wished to dwell, and my spirit longed for that dwelling-place; and there heretofore has been my portion; for, so has it been established concerning me before the Lord of Spirits. ⁹ And, in those days, I praised and extolled the name of the Lord of Spirits with blessings and praises, because he has destined me for blessing and glory according to the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits. ¹⁰ And, for a long time, my eyes regarded that place, and I blessed him and praised him, saying, “Blessed is he, and may he be blessed from the beginning and for evermore.” ¹¹ And, before him, there is no ceasing. He knew from before the world was created what it would be for ever and what will be even for all generations to come. ¹² Those who do not sleep bless you; they stand before your glory and bless, praise, and extol, saying, “Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of Spirits; he fills the earth with spirits.” ¹³ And here my eyes saw all those who do not sleep; they stand before him and

⁸ Sparks has ‘my soul’ in place of ‘my spirit’.

⁹ Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

¹⁰ It is not completely clear where Enoch’s blessing ends.

¹¹ The literal translation of ‘would be’ is just ‘is’.

¹² It is possible to include vv. 11–12 as part of Enoch’s blessing (see #10).

¹³ It is not entirely clear who are meant by ‘those who do not sleep’.

አይውሙ፡ ዋቃውሙ፡ ቅድሚሁ፡ ወይበት፡ ወይብሉ፡
በኩክ፡ እንተ፡ ወበኩክ፡ ስሙ፡ ለእግዥ፡ ለዓለሙ፡
ዓለም፡ ¹⁴ ወተወለዎ፡ ገያ፡ እስከ፡ ስእንከ፡ ገዢ፡

bless and say, “Blessed are you, and blessed is the name of the Lord for ever and ever.” ¹⁴ And my face was changed; for, I could no longer behold.

¹⁴ In place of ‘for’, Sparks has ‘until’.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈጥነ፡ ማ

¹ **ወርሃኩ፡ እምድናረዝ፡ አእላል፡ እዱላቻት፡ ወቻልልቻት፡**
ትኩልልቻት፡ ወከልቦሙ፡ ታልቻ፡ ወከሳቢ፡ እሉ፡
ይቀውሙ፡ ቅድመ፡ ስብቅት፡ እግዥለ፡ መናፍሰት፡
² **ርእከ፡ ወበዕከነራሁ፡ ለእግዥለ፡ መነፍሰት፡ ስእከ፡**
ዕገ፡ ከልክ፡ እምእሉ፡ ይቀውሙ፡ ወከልማቻወሙ፡
እእመርከ፡ በእይድናኝ፡ እስማቻወሙ፡ መልእክ፡ በመጽእ፡
ምስለያ፡ ወከተለ፡ ንብቅት፡ እርከያኝ፡ ³ **ወስማዕከ፡**
ቁለሙ፡ ለእልከተ፡ ሕገ፡ እንዘ፡ ይኩብሩ፡ ቅድመ፡
እግዥለ፡ ስብቅት፡ ⁴ **ቍል፡ ቅድማዋ፡ ይባርከ፡ ለእግዥለ፡**
መናፍሰት፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁵ **ወቻለ፡ ከልክ፡ ስማዕከ፡**
እንዘ፡ ይባርከ፡ ለገኘይ፡ ወለንኩያን፡ እሉ፡ ስቀን፡
በእግዥለ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ⁶ **ወማልሰ፡ ቅለ፡ ስማዕከ፡ እንዘ፡**
ይስኩለ፡ ወይሻልየ፡ በእንተ፡ እሉ፡ የታድኑ፡ ወስተ፡
የብስ፡ ወያስተበቻው፡ በስሙ፡ ለእግዥለ፡ መናፍሰት፡
⁷ **ወቻለ፡ ለብካየ፡ ስማዕከ፡ እንዘ፡ ይሰድድሙ፡**
ለስይማኑት፡ ወከየናድኑሙ፡ ይባክ፡ ንብ፡ እግዥለ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ከመ፡ ያስተዋድድም፡ ለእሉ፡ የታድኑ፡ ይብ፡

ENOCH 40

1 And, after that, I saw thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand, I saw a multitude beyond number and reckoning, who stood before the glory of Lord of Spirits. **2** I looked and, on the four sides of the Lord of Spirits, I saw four figures, different from those who do not sleep, and I learnt their names, because the angel that went with me made known to me their names and showed me all the hidden things. **3** And I heard the voices of those four figures as they uttered praises before the Lord of Glory. **4** The first voice blesses the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever. **5** And the second voice I heard blessing the Chosen One and the chosen ones who depend on the Lord of Spirits. **6** And the third voice I heard as they prayed and interceded on behalf of those who dwell on the earth and supplicate in the name of the Lord of Spirits. **7** And I heard the fourth voice driving away the satans and not allowing them to come before the Lord of Spirits to accuse them who dwell on the earth. **8** And, after that,

ENOCH 40

¹ Some MSS (and Charles) omit 'glory of'.

2 The literal translation of 'figures' (here following Sparks - Charles has 'presences') is 'faces'.

³ In place of 'Lord of Glory', some MSS have 'Lord of Spirits'.

⁴ Most MSS lack '*the name of*', here following the *Lake Tana* MS.

⁵ Charles has 'elect' in place of 'chosen' (twice in this verse).

6 Sparks suggests possibly emending '*as they prayed and interceded*' to '*petitioning and praying*'.

⁷ Sparks here has '*dry ground*' in place of '*earth*'.

⁸ After 'hidden', some Ethiopic MSS add 'and I said to him'.

የበስ :: ⁸ ወእምድናንድ:: ተስኩልከዣ:: ለመልካከ:: ስለም::
ዘዴቁዴ:: የምስራየ:: አዴራቃ:: ከተ:: አገብ::
መት:: ወእቅመ:: እለ:: ይገኘ:: ከርኢት:: ወእለ:: ስማዕከ::
ቍለመ:: ወደቀናቀዣመ :: ⁹ ወይበለት:: ቐቀምጣች::
ወእቱ:: መሳሪ:: ወርዳው:: መዓት:: ቁጥር:: ማዘኅል::
ወከል:: አዴበ:: ከተ:: ስማም:: ወደበ:: ከተ:: ቅስል::
ዘዴለ:: ወእቱ:: ቁጥር:: ገብርኤል:: ወራበ:: ከተ::
ለተስፋ:: እለ:: ይመር:: ስይወጥ:: አለግለም:: ወእቱ::
ኅተናል :: ¹⁰ ወእለዕ:: መለእከተሁ:: ለእግዥለአበር::
ልዕል:: ወዕቃለ:: ስማዕከ:: በወእቅን:: መዋል ::

I asked the angel of peace who went with me, and who showed me everything that is hidden, "Who are these four figures whom I have seen and whose words I have heard and written down?" ⁹ And he said to me, "This first one is the holy Michael, the merciful and long-suffering; and the second, who is in charge of all the diseases and all the wounds of the sons of men, is Raphael; and the third, who is in charge of all the powers, is the holy Gabriel; and the fourth, who is in charge of the repentance *leading to* hope of those who inherit eternal life, is named Phanuel." ¹⁰ And these are the four angels of the Lord of Spirits and the four voices I heard in those days.

⁹ Some *Ethiopic MSS* (and Charles) omit 'the holy' (twice in this verse)

¹⁰ In place of 'Lord of Spirits', some MSS have 'Lord Most High'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖዲ፡ ማብ

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ ሚኬ፡ ከተ፡ ገብኬኑም፡ ለሰማያት፡
መመንግሥት፡ እኩ፡ ተተክለል፡ ወተማብ፡ ስብእ፡ ከመ፡
በመክልው፡ ይደለው፡ ² በህም፡ ሚኬ፡ ማግኘትም፡
ለንኩያን፡ ወምስከባኑም፡ ለቁጥርና፡ ወርኬም፡
እዕድንትና፡ በህም፡ ከተመ፡ ተጥለን፡ እንዘ፡ ይሰደድ፡
እምህም፡ እለ፡ ይከሱድም፡ ለሰመ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወይስከብዕም፡ ወቀም፡ እልቦመ፡ በመቁወጥ፡ እንተ፡
ተወዕና፡ እምእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ ³ ወበህም፡ ሚኬ፡
እዕድንትና፡ ገብኬኑ፡ መብርቁት፡ ወንገድናድ፡ ወንብኬኑ፡
ነፋት፡ እኩ፡ ይተክለል፡ ከመ፡ ይንፍኬ፡ ይበ፡ የድር፡
ዳበ፡ የድር፡ ወንብኬኑ፡ ይመናት፡ ወጠል፡ ወበህም፡
ማኬ፡ እምኑ፡ ይወዕና፡ በወእኩ፡ መከን፡ ወእምህም፡
የወገብ፡ በበለ፡ የድር፡ ⁴ ወበህም፡ ሚኬ፡ መሄጥ፡
ዕወጥ፡ ወእምኑም፡ ይተክለል፡ ከፋት፡ ወመዘገበ፡
በረድ፡ ወመዘገበ፡ ጉሙ፡ ወመዘገበ፡ ይመናት፡ ወደመና፡
ዘእሁ፡ እምለዕለ፡ የድር፡ የድር፡ እምቁድሙ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁵
⁵ ወርኬ፡ መሄጥ፡ በተደ፡ ወወርና፡ እምእድቱ፡
የወዕና፡ ወእድቱ፡ ይገበ፡ ወግብኬኑም፡ ስበቅ፡
ወእኩ፡ ይከብር፡ ይእምከልዕ፡ ወምስከዕም፡ በወል፡
ወእየዕልና፡ የድር፡ ወእየቁለሁ፡ ወእየከዕዕ፡

ENOCH 41

¹ And, after that, I saw all the secrets of the heavens, and how the kingdom is divided, and how the actions of men are weighed in the balance. ² And there I saw the dwelling-places of the chosen and the resting-places of the holy, and my eyes saw there all the sinners being driven from there who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits and being dragged off; and they were not able to remain because of the punishment that proceeds from the Lord of Spirits.

³ And there my eyes saw the secrets of the flashes of lightning and of the thunder, and the secrets of the winds, how they are divided to blow over the earth, and the secrets of the clouds and dew, and there I saw from where they proceed in that place and how from there the dust of the earth is saturated. ⁴ And there I saw closed chambers out of which the winds are divided, the storehouses of the hail and the winds, the storehouses of the mist, and the storehouses of the clouds, and the cloud thereof hovers over the earth from the beginning of the world. ⁵ And I saw the storehouses of the sun and moon, whence they proceed and whither they come again, and their glorious return, and how one is more honoured than the other, and their magnificent orbit, and how they do not leave their orbit, and they add nothing to their

ENOCH 41

¹ Sparks has 'deeds' in place of 'actions'.

² Some MSS omit 'the dwelling places of the chosen and'.

³ Charles lacks 'flashes of', here following Sparks.

⁴ Some MSS (and Sparks) omit 'and the winds'. Charles lacks 'the storehouses' before 'of the clouds'.

⁵ Throughout vv. 4-5, an alternative translation of 'storehouses' is 'chambers'.

እምነዬ፡ በእምሙ፡ ወንደማጥቃሙ፡ የዕቅበ፡ ይምስለ፡
ከልኩ፡ በመሳለ፡ በነበሩ፡ ⁶ ወይወዕኩ፡ ቁድሙ፡ ተከይ፡
ወይገበር፡ ቁጥጥ፡ በትእሱ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወይወንድ፡ ስሙ፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁷ ወእምድግንረሁ፡
ቁጥጥ፡ በንብረት፡ ወዘዕሙ፡ አዕርድ፡ ወምነዬ፡ ቁጥጥ፡
ይፈጻም፡ በወእኩ፡ መከን፡ በመዓልት፡ ወበለለት፡
ድለከከለኩ፡ ይፈጻር፡ በቅድሙ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወያከተም፡ ወይሱስቱ፡ ወእየእርፍ፡ እስሙ፡ አከተቶሙ፡
ዕረፍጥ፡ ወእኩ፡ ስሙ፡ ⁸ እስሙ፡ ተከይ፡ በኅሁ፡
ብዘተ፡ የምጭ፡ በቱ፡ ለቦረከት፡ ወለሙርገም፡ ወምርዋል፡
ቁጥጥ፡ ለወርጥ፡ ለእድቃን፡ በርሃን፡ ወለዋጥኩ፡
ጽልመት፡ በስሙ፡ በእግዥ፡ አፈጻጸ፡ ማእከለ፡ በርሃን፡
ወማዕከለ፡ ዽልመት፡ ወከፈለ፡ መንፈሰሙ፡ ለሰብኩ፡
ወእምንግ፡ መንፈሰሙ፡ ለእድቃን፡ በስሙ፡ ዽድቀ፡
ወእም፡ ⁹ እስሙ፡ መልእኩ፡ አይከልኩ፡ ካለኩ፡ እስሙ፡
መከመን፡ ለተለሙ፡ ይፈኩ፡ ወእለምት፡ ተለሙ፡
በቅድማሁ፡ ወእኩ፡ ይፈኩ፡

orbit and they take nothing from it, and they keep faith with each other, in accordance with the oath by which they are bound together. ⁶ And first the sun goes forth and traverses his path according to the commandment of the Lord of Spirits, and mighty is his name for ever and ever. ⁷ And after that I saw the hidden and the visible path of the moon, and she accomplishes the course of her path in that place by day and by night - the one holding a position opposite to the other before the Lord of Spirits. And they give thanks and praise and rest not; for, unto them is their thanksgiving rest. ⁸ For, the shining sun changes often for a blessing or a curse, and the course of the path of the moon is light to the righteous and darkness to the sinners in the name of the Lord, who made a separation between the light and the darkness, and divided the spirits of men, and strengthened the spirits of the righteous, in the name of his righteousness. ⁹ For, no angel hinders and no power is able to hinder; for, he appoints a judge for them all and he judges them all before him.

⁶ Sparks has 'journey' in place of 'path'.

⁷ Sparks opens the verse with, "And after this (begins) the hidden."

⁸ Charles formats vv. 7b-8 as poetry.

⁹ One *Ethiopic MS* has 'Satan' in place of 'power'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖስታ፡ ማረ

¹ ተብብ፡ መከና፡ አረከበት፡ ገብ፡ ተቋሪር፡ ወሁለው፡
ማገደራ፡ ወሰት፡ ስማያት፡ ² ወዕከት፡ ተብብ፡ ከመ፡
ትንቋር፡ ወሰት፡ ወለድ፡ ስብእ፡ ወአረከበት፡ ማገደራ፡
ጥብብ፡ ወሰት፡ መከና፡ ገብአት፡ ወተዕበነት፡ ማእከለ፡
መለእከት፡ ³ ወቀመጥ፡ ወዕከት፡ እመዘግበት፡
ዘእፈቃደት፡ ወከበት፡ ወቋደረት፡ ወሰተቶሙ፡ ከመ፡
ዘናም፡ በበድው፡ ወከመ፡ መል፡ በምድር፡ ዓምእት፡

ENOCH 42

¹ Wisdom found no place where she could dwell; and a dwelling-place was assigned her in the heavens. ² Wisdom went forth to make her dwelling among the sons of men and found no dwelling-place; Wisdom returned to her place and took her seat among the angels. ³ And unrighteousness went forth from her chambers; whom she did not seek she found, and dwelt with them, like rain in a desert and like dew on a thirsty land.

ENOCH 42

¹ Charles formats this chapter as poetry.

² Wisdom is here personified, as in the Book of Proverbs and related, deuterocanonical books.

³ In place of '*thirsty land*', Sparks has '*parched ground*'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ማጥ

¹ ወርእዴ፡ ካል፡ መብርቃት፡ ወከዕከብት፡ ስማይ፡
ወርእዴ፡ ካመ፡ ይጋዥ-የመ፡ ለተጠሙ፡ በበአስማት-የመ፡
ወይስምዕም፡ ² ወርእዴወ፡ ለመክልው፡ ድድቅ፡ ካመ፡
ይደለው፡ በበርሃኑት-የመ፡ በረጋግዥ፡ መከፍት-የመ፡ ወልተ፡
ከተቶመ፡ መጠጠቶመ፡ መብረቅ፡ መብረቅ፡ ይውልድ፡
መጠጠቶመ፡ በተጠለቁ፡ መለእከት፡ ወሂድማጥቶመ፡
የቀበለ፡ በበደናት-የመ፡ ³ ወተስእልወ፡ ለመልእከ፡
ዘየሐው፡ የሚለም፡ አክርያኝ፡ ዘንበለ፡ የሚት፡
እለንተ፡ ⁴ ወይበለኝ፡ የሚለ፡ አዘገለሁመ፡ እርከያኝ፡
እግዢአ፡ መፍቅስት፡ እለ፡ እመንተ፡ እስማት-የመ፡
ለዳድቅን፡ እለ፡ የጋድሩ፡ ይበ፡ የበለ፡ ወየአምኑ፡ በስመ፡
ለእግዢአ፡ መፍቅስት፡ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡

ENOCH 43

¹ And, again, I saw flashes of lightning and the stars of heaven; and I saw how he called them all by their names and they listened to him. ² And I saw how they are weighed in a righteous balance according to their proportions of light; *I saw* the width of their spaces and the day of their appearing, and how their revolution produces lightning; and *I saw* their revolution according to the number of the angels, and *how* they keep faith with each other. ³ And I asked the angel who went with me, who showed me what was hidden, ⁴ “What are these?” And he said to me, “The Lord of Spirits has showed you their parable; these are the names of the holy who dwell on the earth and believe in the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever.”

ENOCH 43

¹ Charles opens, “And I saw other lightnings.” The Akhmim MSS & one Ethiopic MS omit ‘all’.

² In place of ‘their revolution’, at least one Ethiopic MS has ‘lightning’.

³ Sparks has ‘secret’ in place of ‘hidden’.

⁴ Some MSS (and Sparks) have ‘righteous’ in place of ‘holy’.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ማስታወሻ

¹ ወከልከት፡ ሁኔታ፡ በኔንተ፡ መብረቁ፡ እና፡ ይቀመመ፡
እምነትዎች፡ ወይከወጥ፡ መብረቁ፡ ወለይከለ፡ የዳን፡
ምስለሆመ፡

ENOCH 44

¹ Also, another phenomenon I saw in regard to the lightning: how some of the stars arise and become lightnings and cannot release their form.

ENOCH 44

¹ In place of 'release their form', the Lake Tana MS has 'stay with them'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማጽ

¹ ወዝከል፡ የም፡ ይብ፡ እለ፡ ይከከኝ፡ ስም፡
ለማኑደረ፡ ቁጥር፡ ወለአግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ ² አ.ስማያ፡
የኋርጥ፡ ወአምድረ፡ ይጠቅ፡ ከመን፡ ይከውን፡ ከፍለ፡
ታጥኑ፡ እለ፡ ይከከኝ፡ ስም፡ ለአግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ እለ፡
ከመን፡ ይተቀበ፡ ለስለት፡ ስራን፡ ወምንም፡
³ በይኑት፡ ወለት፡ ይነበር፡ መንበረ፡ ለበቀት፡ ገኔቶ፡
ወያኑ፡ የምበረምሙ፡ ወምዕራይሙ፡ ተልዋ፡ አልቦሙ፡
ወመንፈሰሙ፡ በማዕከለሙ፡ ተወንድ፡ ስቦ፡ ሰእወ፡
ለገኔቶ፡ ካኬ፡ ወእለ፡ ለከየ፡ ለምየ፡ ቁጥር፡ ወሰበቀ፡
⁴ ወበደኑት፡ ወለት፡ እነበር፡ በማዕከለሙ፡ ለገኔቶ፡ ካኬ፡
ወእቂልጥ፡ ለለማይ፡ ወእገበሩ፡ ለበረከት፡ ወበርሃን፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ⁵ ወእቂልጥ፡ ለየበስ፡ ወእገበሩ፡ ለበረከት፡
ወለገኔቶ፡ ካኬ፡ እነበርሙ፡ ወሰኑታ፡ ወእለ፡ ይገበሩ፡
ታጠኑት፡ ወጠዋ፡ እይከይኝ፡ ወሰኑታ፡⁶ እስመ፡ እነ፡
ርእክወሙ፡ ወእወገኝወሙ፡ በስለም፡ ለያድቃን፡
ወእንበርክወሙ፡ ቁድማያ፡ ወቀበበት፡ ገበየ፡ ካነኔ፡
ለጠኑት፡ ከመ፡ እናገለሙ፡ እምገል፡ የምድር፡

ENOCH 45

¹ And this is the second Parable about those who deny the name of the dwelling of the holy ones and the Lord of Spirits. ² They will not ascend to heaven and on the earth they shall not come, such shall be the lot of sinners who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits, who are thus kept for the day of suffering and distress.

³ On that day, my Elect One will sit on the throne of glory and shall try their works, and their resting-places will be innumerable; and their souls shall grow strong within them when they see my elect ones, and those who appeal to my glorious name.

⁴ Then will I cause my Elect One to dwell among them; and I will transform heaven and make it an eternal blessing and light. ⁵ And I will transform the earth and make it a blessing; and I will cause my elect ones to dwell upon it; but the sinners and evildoers shall not set foot thereon. ⁶ For, I have provided and satisfied with peace my righteous ones and have caused them to dwell before me; but, for the sinners, there is judgement impending with me, so that I shall destroy them from the face of the earth.

ENOCH 45

¹ Some MSS have 'community' in place of 'dwelling' and other omit 'the name of'.

² Charles formats vv. 2-5 as poetry. Some MSS (and Charles) have 'have denied' in place of 'deny'.

³ Some MSS have 'the Elect One' in place of 'my Elect One'.

⁴ Some MSS open with, "I will cause him to dwell among my chosen ones."

⁵ For 'the sinners and evildoers', here following Charles, Sparks has 'those who commit sin and evil'.

⁶ At least one Ethiopic MS reads, "but the sinners draw near before me in judgement."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማኅ

1 ወዕሮ፡ ሪሳኔ፡ ከሎቱ፡ ሪሳኔ፡ መዋል፡ ወርሳኔ፡ ከዚ፡
ወምር፡ ወግድ፡ ወምሳሌሁ፡ ከልኩ፡ በንግ፡ ከዚ፡ ሪሳኔ፡
ሰባኩ፡ ወምሳኩ፡ ዓጋ፡ ገጋ፡ ከዚ፡ ወግድ፡ ይልማለኩት፡
ቁጥርኩ፡ 2 ወተሳኔለዕም፡ ለቋኩመለኩት፡ ቁጥርኩ፡
ዘዕወር፡ የሰሳለዋ፡ ወተለው፡ ገበኩት፡ ለእርሻያዎ፡ በእንት፡
በት፡ ወልደ፡ ሰባኩ፡ መተ፡ ወጪቱ፡ ወልምአይቱ፡
ይከዚ፡ ወጪቱ፡ በእንት፡ የጋንት፡ የጋለ፡ በለዋ፡
መዋል፡ የአዕር፡ 3 ወአዕሆኩ፡ ወይበለኩ፡ ብንቱ፡
ወጪቱ፡ ወልደ፡ ሰባኩ፡ ከሎቱ፡ ከነ፡ ይድቁ፡ ወግድቁ፡
የሰሳለሁ፡ የደረሰ፡ ወተለው፡ መሆኑበት፡ ለገበኩ፡ ወጪቱ፡
ይከዚ፡ እስመ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ከያሁ፡ የደረሰ፡
ወዘከናደ፡ ከለው፡ ወጪ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡
በርተዕ፡ ለዓለም፡ 4 ወዘንቱ፡ ወልደ፡ ሰባኩ፡ ለርሻነ፡
የነዋለሙ፡ ለነገሥት፡ ወለደያን፡ እምባከባቸወሙ፡
ወለደንግን፡ እምናበርቸወሙ፡ ወይደቻቻ፡ ለደግተ፡
ደኑግን፡ ወይደቻቻ፡ እስና፡ የተና፡ 5 ወይገልቻም፡
ለነገሥት፡ እምናበርቸወሙ፡ ወእመንግሥቶሙ፡ እስመ፡
እያስቀልም፡ ወእይደገሱም፡ ወእይገንኩ፡ እምናይቱ፡

ENOCH 46

1 And there I saw One who had a head of days, and his head *was* white like wool, and with him *there was* another being whose countenance had the appearance of a man, and his face was full of graciousness, like one of the holy angels. **2** And I asked one of the holy angels who went with me and showed me all the hidden things, concerning the one who was born from men, who he was, and from where he was, (and) why he went with the Head of Days? **3** And he answered me and said to me, "This is the Son of Man who has righteousness, with whom dwells righteousness, and who reveals all the treasures of that which is hidden, because the Lord of Spirits has chosen him, and whose lot has the pre-eminence before the Lord of Spirits in uprightness for ever. **4** And this Son of Man whom you have seen shall praise up^t the kings and the mighty from their resting-places, [and the strong from their thrones] and shall loosen the reins of the strong, and he will break the teeth of the sinners. **5** And he shall put down the kings from their thrones and from their kingdoms, because they do not extol and praise him, nor humbly acknowledge from where the

ENOCH 46

¹ The words presented in *italics* are not in the Ethiopic text but are here added for clarity.

² In place of 'one of the holy angels', here following Sparks, Charles has just 'the angel'; other MSS have 'one of the angels' and one has 'the angel of peace'. For 'the one who was born from men', here following the Lake Tana MS, many MSS have 'that Son of Man'.

³ The latter part of this verse (here following Charles) varies considerable between MSS; Sparks has, “*and, through uprightness, his lot has surpassed all before the Lord of Spirits for ever.*”

⁴ Sparks does not indicate the daggers around 'raise up', nor include the brackets around 'and the strong ... thrones'; here, we follow Charles.

5 Charles encloses the text up to 'and kingdoms' in brackets.

ተውሃበት፡ ለመ፡ መንግሥት፡ እና መገኘ፡ ድንጋጌ፡
ደንፈት፡ ወይመልአመ፡ የፍረት፡ ወጋልመት፡
ደከወጥመ፡ ማግደረምመ፡ ወዕኖጥ፡ ይከወጥመ፡
ምስክበመ፡ ወእልሰራው፡ ከመ፡ ይተነሣእ፡
እምስክበቻመ፡ እስመ፡ እያለዕለ፡ ስም፡ ለእግዥእ፡
መናፍሰት፡ እና መንግሥቱ፡ ከነ፡ እለ፡ ይኅንኑ፡ ከወከበት፡
ስማይ፡ ወያለዕለ፡ እዳዋሆመ፡ ወሰነት፡ ለዕል፡
ወይከደኝ፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ወያድድኑ፡ ወሰነቱ፡ ወከላ፡
ተግበረመ፡ ዓመማ፡ ያርእ፡ ተግበረመ፡ ዓመማ፡
ወደደለመ፡ ይበ፡ በበለመ፡ ወግድማጥመ፡ ከነ፡
ለእግልከት፡ እለ፡ ጉበሩ፡ በእዳዋሆመ፡ ወይከሁዳ፡ ስም፡
ለእግዥእ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወይከደኝ፡ እምእበያት፡
ምስትጥበእ፡ በእሁ፡ ወለመግደምና፡ እለ፡ ስቁለን፡
በስመ፡ ለእግዥእ፡ መናፍሰት፡

kingdom was bestowed on them. ⁶ And he shall put down the countenance of the strong and he shall fill them with shame. And darkness shall be their dwelling, and worms shall be their resting-place, and they shall have no hope of rising from their resting-places, because they do not extol the name of the Lord of Spirits. ⁷ And these are they who judge the stars of heaven, [and raise their hands against the Most High], and trample on the earth and dwell upon it. And all their deeds manifest unrighteousness, and their power rests upon their riches, and their faith is in the gods that they have made with their hands, and they deny the name of the Lord of Spirits. ⁸ And they will be driven from the houses of his congregation, and of the faithful who depend on the name of the Lord of Spirits.

⁶ Charles has 'bed(s)' in place of 'resting-place(s)', twice in this verse.

⁷ Sparks does not indicate the dagger symbols and brackets in this verse, here following Charles.

⁸ For this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads, "and they persecute the houses of His congregations, and the faithful who hang upon the name of the Lord of Spirits."

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማኅ

¹ ወብዕት፡ መዋል፡ ዓርገት፡ የሰት፡ የድቃን፡ ወደሙ፡
የድቃ፡ እምነ፡ ጥምር፡ ቁድሙ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
² በእለ፡ መዋል፡ ቁድስት፡ እለ፡ ይገበሩ፡ መልዕልት፡
ስማያት፡ በቃቃል፡ ወያስተበቃዥ፡ ወይጋልዋ፡ ወይሸበሐ፡
ወጥለሁት፡ ወይበርከ፡ በሰሙ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
በእንተ፡ ደሙ፡ የድቃን፡ በተከዕው፡ ወጋለቶሙ፡
ለጋድቃን፡ ከሙ፡ እተወለዕ፡ በቃድሚሁ፡ ለእግዥ፡
መናፍስት፡ ከሙ፡ ይተገበር፡ ለሙ፡ ከነ፡ ወጥበግሥት፡
እይከን፡ ለሙ፡ ለዓለም፡ ³ ወብእግንት፡ መዋል፡
ርእከዎ፡ ለርእከ፡ መዋል፡ ለበ፡ ንበ፡ በመንበ፡
ስበቀቃሁ፡ ወመዳከናት፡ ስያዋን፡ በቃድሚሁ፡
ተተክሥቱ፡ ወከለ፡ ቤይለ፡ በመልዕልት፡ ስማያት፡
ወቀዕድ፡ በእሁ፡ ይቀዕሙ፡ ቁድሚሁ፡ ⁴ ወልቦሙ፡
ለቃድስት፡ ተመልክ፡ ፍሥዕ፡ እስሙ፡ በግሥ፡ ወጋለቶሙ፡
ለጋድቃን፡ ተስምና፡ ወደሙ፡ ለጋድቃ፡ በቃድሙ፡ እግዥ፡
መናፍስት፡ ተፈቃድ፡

ENOCH 47

¹ And, in those days, shall have ascended the prayer of the righteous, and the blood of the righteous from the earth before the Lord of Spirits. ² In those days, the holy ones who dwell above in the heavens shall unite with one voice and supplicate and pray and praise, and give thanks and bless the name of the Lord of Spirits on behalf of the blood of the righteous that has been shed, and the prayer of the righteous may not cease before the Lord of Spirits, that judgement may be done to them, and that they may not have to suffer for ever. ³ In those days, I saw the Head of Days when he seated himself upon the throne of his glory, and the books of the living were opened before him. And all his host which is in heaven above and his counsellors stood before him, ⁴ and the hearts of the holy were filled with joy, because the number of the righteous had been offered, and the prayer of the righteous had been heard, and the blood of the righteous been required before the Lord of Spirits.

ENOCH 47

¹ Charles formats this whole chapter as poetry. Here, almost all MSS have a singular form for 'the righteous' but the term is to be understood as a collective; in the rest of the paragraph, most occurrences of the word are plural.

² Many MSS omit 'the name of'.

³ In place of 'the Head', Ullendorff's MS has 'the Ancient'.

⁴ The instances of 'righteous' here are collective singulars (see #1).

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ማጽ

¹ ወብዕት፡ መዋል፡ ሂሳብ፡ ነቅዥ፡ ዓድዥ፡
ወከደትናለዥ፡ ወሰኑው፡ የአውድም፡ በዕገ፡ ዓንቀዥ፡
ጥብብ፡ ወተለመ፡ ዓመራን፡ ይሰተና፡ እምናሆሙ፡
ወይተመልኑ፡ ጥብብ፡ መማገድረሆሙ፡ የሰላ፡ ዓድዥ፡
ወቅዥሳን፡ ወገኑያን፡ ² ወበደለት፡ ስጥት፡ ታኝዥ፡
በከ፡ ወልደ፡ ስብእ፡ በንብ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወሰሙ፡
መቅድሙ፡ ሂሳብ፡ መዋል፡ ³ ወዘከንበለ፡ ይተረጋጋ፡
ወከይ፡ ወተክምር፡ በእንበለ፡ ይተገበሩ፡ ከወከብት፡ ስማይ፡
ወሰሙ፡ ታኝዥ፡ በቅድሙ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡
⁴ ወእቱ፡ እከዥ፡ በትራ፡ ለገድዥ፡ ወቅዥሳን፡ ከዚ፡
የቱ፡ ይተመርገዘት፡ ወከደድቀ፡ ወመእቱ፡ በርሃን፡
እስካብ፡ ወመእቱ፡ ይከዥ፡ ተስሩ፡ ለእለ፡ የአሙ፡
በልቦሙ፡ ⁵ ይወድቀ፡ ወይሰባድ፡ ቅድሚሁ፡ ከተለሙ፡
እለ፡ የታድሩ፡ ይቦ፡ የበሰ፡ ወይሰከም፡ ወይሰብአም፡
ወይክምሩ፡ ለቱ፡ ለሰሙ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡
⁶ ወበእንተዘ፡ ከነ፡ ገኔም፡ ወገብአ፡ በቅድሚሁ፡
እምቀድሙ፡ ይተረጋጋ፡ ዓለም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
⁷ ወከዥ፡ ለቅዥሳን፡ ወገድዥ፡ ጥብብ፡ ለእግዥ፡

ENOCH 48

¹ And, in that place, I saw the fountain of righteousness, which was inexhaustible; and surrounding it were many fountains of wisdom; and all the thirsty drank of them, and were filled with wisdom, and their dwellings were with the righteous and holy and elect. ² And, at that hour, that Son of Man was named in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and his name *was named* before the Head of Days. ³ Even before the sun and the constellations were created, before the stars of the heaven were made, his name was named before the Lord of Spirits. ⁴ He shall be a staff to the righteous and the holy, whereon to stay themselves and not fall, and he shall be the light of the Gentiles, and the hope of those who are troubled in their hearts. ⁵ All who dwell on the earth shall fall down and worship before him and will praise and bless and celebrate with song the name of the Lord of Spirits. ⁶ And, for this reason, has he been chosen and hidden before him, before the creation of the world and for evermore. ⁷ And the wisdom of the Lord of Spirits has revealed him to the holy and righteous; for, he has preserved the lot of the righteous, because they have

ENOCH 48

¹ Charles formats this entire chapter as poetry.

² The 2nd instance of 'was named', here following Sparks, does not occur in the MSS.

³ In place of 'constellations', here following Sparks, Charles has 'signs' (i.e. of the zodiac).

⁴ Many MSS (and Charles) lacks 'and the holy', here following Sparks.

⁵ A number of MSS (and Charles) lack 'the name of', here following Sparks.

⁶ In place of 'before the creation of the world', Sparks has 'before the world was created'.

⁷ Sparks ends, "and he is the one who will require their lives."

መናፍስት፡ እስመ፡ ዓቀበ፡ ክፍለመ፡ ለእድቻ፡ እስመ፡
እልእም፡ ወመንጻም፡ ለዘንቱ፡ ዓለም፡ በዓመ፡ ወከለ፡
ምግብ፡ ወፍናዊሁ፡ ብልዕ፡ በስመ፡ ለእግዥ፡
መናፍስት፡ እስመ፡ በስመ፡ በእሁ፡ ይድገት፡ ወፈቻ፡
ኩ፡ ለአደዥተመ፡ ⁸ ወበዕለ፡ መዋል፡ ሲ፡
ትኩታ፡ ገ፡ ነገሥት፡ የድር፡ ወጋጥናን፡ እለ፡
ደኩነትም፡ ለየብስ፡ በእንተ፡ የግብረ፡ እድዊሆመ፡ እስመ፡
በልለ፡ (ዓዕቀመ፡) ወአቅመ፡ ወጋሕበመ፡ እያደገና፡
ነቅሰመ፡ ⁹ እድዊሆመ፡ ለገኘያን፡ በእየ፡ እወደያመ፡
ከመ፡ ማድር፡ ወሰተ፡ እሳት፡ ወከመ፡ ዓረር፡ ወሰተ፡
ማይ፡ ከመካ፡ ይመዳያ፡ እምቻድመ፡ ገ፡ ዋድቻ፡
ወይመመ፡ እምቻድመ፡ ገ፡ ቁጥራን፡ ወእይተዘከብ፡
ለመ፡ እሰር፡ ¹⁰ ወበልለ፡ ዓበበ፡ በእሆመ፡ ዕረፍት፡
ትኩወን፡ በእብ፡ የድር፡ ወበቻድሂሁ፡ ይመዳቅ፡
ወእይተነሥኬ፡ ወእልብ፡ እደተማወወመ፡ በእድዊሁ፡
ወያነሥአመ፡ እስመ፡ ከህድም፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወለመስሉሁ፡ ወይተባረከ፡ ስመ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡

hated and despised this world of unrighteousness, and have hated all its works and ways in the name of the Lord of Spirits; for, in his name they are saved, and according to his good pleasure has it been in regard to their life. ⁸ And, in those days, downcast in countenance shall the kings of the earth have become, and the strong who possess the land because of the works of their hands; for, on the day of their anguish and affliction, they shall not (be able to) save themselves. ⁹ And I will give them over into the hands of my chosen ones; like straw in the fire so shall they burn before the face of the holy; as lead in the water shall they sink before the face of the righteous, and no trace of them shall any more be found. ¹⁰ And, on the day of their affliction, there shall be a stumbling block on the earth, and before them they shall fall and not rise again; and there shall be no one to take them with his hands and raise them; for, they have denied the Lord of Spirits and his Anointed. May the name of the Lord of Spirits be blessed.

⁸ Charles opens, "In these days."

⁹ Some MSS (and Sparks) invert the order of 'holy' and 'righteous'.

¹⁰ In place of 'a stumbling block', here following the Lake Tana MS, Charles has 'rest'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥ፡ ማጥ

¹ እስመ፡ ተብ፡ ተከዥ፡ ካመ፡ ማይ፡ ወሰንከት፡ እተዥልቁ፡ ቁድሚሁ፡ ለዓለም፡ ለዓለም፡ ² እስመ፡ ታደል፡ ወእኔ፡ በተደል፡ ገብእ፡ ወመሙ፡ ካመ፡ ወሰንከት፡ ወጥቅዋም፡ አልቦ፡ እስመ፡ ቁሙ፡ ገኔይ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መፍቅስት፡ ወሰንከቱሁ፡ ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡ የታልፍ፡ ወጋይል፡ ለተወልደ፡ ተወልደ፡ ³ ወበት፡ የታደር፡ ወንፈሰ፡ ተብ፡ ወመንፈሰ፡ አየልቦ፡ ወመንፈሰ፡ ተምህርት፡ ወጋይል፡ ወመንፈሰ፡ እለ፡ ዓሙ፡ በጽድቅ፡ ⁴ በጽድቅ፡ ወመእኔ፡ ይኔገን፡ ለገበአት፡ ወንገት፡ በትድል፡ በጽድቅሁ፡ እስመ፡ ገኔይ፡ ወእኔ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መፍቅስት፡ በከመ፡ ወእኔ፡ ለዋይ፡ ለዋይ፡

ENOCH 49

¹ For, wisdom has been poured out like water, and glory will not fail before him for evermore. ² For, he is mighty in all the secrets of righteousness, and unrighteousness shall disappear as a shadow, and have no continuance; because the Elect One stands before the Lord of Spirits, and his glory is for ever and ever, and his might unto all generations. ³ And in him dwells the spirit of wisdom, and the spirit that gives understanding, and the spirit of knowledge and of might, and the spirit of those who have fallen asleep in righteousness. ⁴ And he shall judge the things that are secret, and none shall be able to utter a lying word before him; for, he is the Elect One before the Lord of Spirits according to His good pleasure.

ENOCH 49

¹ Charles formats this chapter as poetry. Some MSS add ‘*the spirit of* before ‘*wisdom*’.

² Sparks has ‘*existence*’ in place of ‘*continuance*’; the literal translation is ‘*place to stand*’.

³ Before ‘*that gives understanding*’, some MSS add ‘*of the one*’.

⁴ In place of ‘*Elect*’, the Greek witnesses have ‘*dedicated*’.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖክ፡ ፭

¹ ወብኑማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ማጠት፡ ተከውን፡ ለቁጥሩን፡
ወለንኑያን፡ መብርሃን፡ መዋል፡ ይበሆሙ፡ የንድር፡
ወሰብከት፡ ወከብር፡ ለቁጥሩን፡ ይተመዋጥ፡ ወበዕለት፡
እንተ፡ የሸበ፡ ² ተዘገበ፡ እኩት፡ ለዕለ፡ የጥኑን፡
ወይመውኬ፡ የድቃቃ፡ በስሙ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡
ወያርአ፡ ለከልከን፡ ካሙ፡ ይነሱኩ፡ ወይግድጥ፡ የማብረ፡
እዳዊሆሙ፡ ³ ወእይከውን፡ ለሙ፡ ክብር፡ በቁድሙ፡
እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወበስሙ፡ ይድገኑ፡ ወእግዥ፡
⁴ ወጋድቁ፡ ወእቱ፡ በከናዣሁ፡ ወበቁድሙ፡ ለበከርተሁ፡
ወዓመማ፡ እተቀዥም፡ በከናዣሁ፡ አእይደሰሁ፡ በቁድማሁ፡
ይተዋጊል፡ ⁵ ወእምድእዘበ፡ እይምሆሙ፡ ይበ፡
እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡

ENOCH 50

¹ And, in those days, a change will occur for the holy and elect; the light of days will rest on them, and glory and honour will return to the holy. ² On the day of affliction, evil will be heaped up over the sinners. But the righteous will conquer in the name of the Lord of Spirits. And he will show *this* to others, so they may repent and forgo the works of their hands. ³ They shall have no honour before the Lord of Spirits, yet, through his name, shall they be saved, and the Lord of Spirits will have compassion on them; for, his compassion is great. ⁴ And he is righteous also in his judgement, and, in the presence of his glory, iniquity also shall not maintain itself; at his judgement, the unrepentant shall perish before him. ⁵ And, henceforth, I will have no mercy on them, says the Lord of Spirits.

ENOCH 50

¹ Charles formats this chapter as poetry.

² Before 'evil', Charles (following the Greek witnesses) adds 'on which'.

³ In place of 'before', Charles, following variant MSS, has 'through the name of'.

⁴ Charles has 'unrighteousness' in place of 'iniquity'.

⁵ For 'will have no mercy', Sparks has 'will not have mercy'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ማድረግ

¹ ወበኩምንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ታንበሻ፡ የምድር፡ ማንበንታ፡
ወስላል፡ ታንበሻ፡ ማንበንታ፡ በተመመቻ፡ ወጋጌል፡
ደንበሻ፡ አይደደም፡ ² ወያዥ፡ የድቃነ፡ መቃድሳነ፡
እምኑሁሙ፡ እስመ፡ ቁርበት፡ ዕለት፡ ከመ፡ እመንቱ፡
ይደንገት፡ ³ ወገኑይ፡ በእምንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይበ፡ መንበሩ፡
ደንበሻ፡ ወተለ፡ ጉበሩት፡ ጥበብ፡ እምሳለና፡ እኔሁ፡
ደመዕክ፡ እስመ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወሁቦ፡ ወሰብቆ፡
⁴ ወበኩምንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይዘፍኑ፡ አድባር፡ ከመ፡
አራረት፡ ወአመማር፡ ያንፈርዕ፡ ከመ፡ መአሰቦ፡
ገተባነ፡ አለብ፡ ወይከወት፡ ካለሁሙ፡ መላእከት፡
በሰማይ፡ ጉሙ፡ ይበርሱ፡ በፍሥሐ፡ ⁵ እስመ፡ በእምንቱ፡
ማዋል፡ ጉኑይ፡ ተንሥክ፡ መምድር፡ ተተፈማዕ፡
መደቃቃን፡ ይበግ፡ የድድሩ፡ ይበግ፡ የድድሩ፡ ወገኑያን፡
መሰቱ፡ የአውኑ፡ ወያንሰሰው፡

ENOCH 51

¹ And, in those days, the earth shall also give back that which has been entrusted to it, and Sheol shall also give back that which has been entrusted to it, and hell shall give back that which it owes. ² And he shall choose the righteous and holy from among them. For, the day has drawn nigh that they should be saved. ³ And the Chosen One shall, in those days, sit on my throne, and his mouth shall pour forth all the secrets of wisdom and counsel. For, the Lord of Spirits has given (them) to him and has glorified him. ⁴ And, in those days, shall the mountains leap like rams, and the hills also shall skip like lambs satisfied with milk, and the faces of [all] the angels in heaven shall be lighted up with joy. ⁵ For, in those days, the Elect One shall arise and the earth shall rejoice, and the righteous shall dwell on it, and the elect shall walk thereon.

ENOCH 51

¹ Charles formats this chapter as poetry. Charles transposes the 1st part of v. 5 (as 5a) to the end of this verse.
² Sparks has 'must' in place of 'should'.
³ Some MSS have 'my Chosen One' for 'the Chosen One'.
⁴ Sparks ends, "and all will become angels in heaven."
⁵ Charles includes the 1st part of this verse after v. 1 and starts this (at 'and the earth') as v. 5b.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ማኅበር

¹ ወእምድና፡ እማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ በወእቱ፡ መከን፡ ንበ፡
ርእከ፡ ከተ፡ ልእየተ፡ ለገበሩ፡ እስመ፡ ተመወጥ፡
በገዢርና፡ ነፃ፡ መወዳድ፡ ወሰተ፡ ዓረብ፡ ² ወወም፡
ርእያ፡ አዥጋጥተ፡ ገበሩ፡ ለማይ፡ ከተ፡ ለይከወጥ፡
ሁለ፡ በእበ፡ ምድር፡ ደብረ፡ የወን፡ ወደብረ፡ ተረቁ፡
ወደብረ፡ በኋር፡ ወደብረ፡ ወርቁ፡ ወደብረ፡ ንጠብጣ፡
ወደብረ፡ እረር፡ ³ ወተሰዕልከዢ፡ ለመልካሁ፡ ከየተወር፡
ምስለያ፡ እንዘ፡ እበል፡ ምንተ፡ ወእቱ፡ እመንቱ፡ እለ፡
በገበሩ፡ ደእከ፡ ⁴ ወይበለኝ፡ እለ፡ ከተመ፡ ከርእከ፡
ለሥልጣ፡ መስፈር፡ እመንቱ፡ ይከወጥ፡ ከመ፡ የእግዢ፡
ወይተዋል፡ እበ፡ ምድር፡ ⁵ ወአውሮአኝ፡ እንዘ፡
ደብረ፡ ወእቱ፡ መልካሁ፡ ስለም፡ ይናስ፡ ገስተ፡
ወተራኝ፡ ወይተከዢ፡ ለእ፡ ከተ፡ ለገበሩ፡ ተተከለ፡
እግዢ፡ መናፍስት፡ ⁶ ወእለንቱ፡ እድባር፡ ከርእከ፡
ደብረ፡ አቅን፡ ወደብረ፡ ተረቁ፡ ወደብረ፡ በኋር፡ ወደብረ፡
ወርቁ፡ ወደብረ፡ ንጠብጣ፡ ወደብረ፡ ዓረር፡ እለ፡
ከተመ፡ ቅድሚሁ፡ ለገዢ፡ ይከወጥ፡ ከመ፡ መግረ፡
ግራ፡ ከቅድመ፡ ገብ፡ እሳት፡ ወከመ፡ ማይ፡ ከይመድ፡
እምልል፡ እበ፡ እማንቱ፡ እድባር፡ ወይከወጥ፡ ይከማን፡

ENOCH 52

¹ And, after those days, in that place where I had seen all the visions of that which is hidden – for, I had been carried off in a whirlwind and they had borne me towards the west – ² there my eyes saw all the secret things of heaven that shall be, a mountain of iron, and a mountain of copper, and a mountain of silver, and a mountain of gold, and a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead. ³ And I asked the angel who went with me, saying, “What *things* are these that I have seen in secret?” ⁴ And he said to me, “All these *things* that you have seen shall serve the dominion of his Anointed that he may be potent and mighty on the earth.” ⁵ And that angel of peace answered, saying to me, “Wait a little, and there shall be revealed unto you all the secret things that surround the Lord of Spirits. ⁶ And these mountains, which your eyes have seen, the mountain of iron, and the mountain of copper, and the mountain of silver, and the mountain of gold, and the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead, all these shall be in the presence of the Elect One as wax before the fire, and like the water which streams down from above [on those mountains], and they shall become powerless before his feet.

ENOCH 52

¹ Sparks has ‘secret’ in place of ‘hidden’.

² After ‘shall be’, Sparks adds ‘on earth’.

³ The word, ‘things’, here italicized following Sparks, does not occur in the MSS (as also in v. 4).

⁴ In place of ‘Anointed’, Sparks has ‘Messiah’.

⁵ After ‘a little’, one Ethiopic MS adds ‘and you will see’.

⁶ Charles formats vv. 6–9 as poetry.

በቻዕት፡ እገዢ፡ ⁷ ወይከውን፡ በእግንት፡ መዋል፡
እይደንት፡ እበዕጀ፡ ወእብብር፡ ወእይከለ፡ ዳንብ፡
ወገዢያ፡ ⁸ ወእይከውን፡ ፊቃን፡ ለወገለ፡ ወእልብ፡
ለድርግ፡ እንግድግ፡ እይበቀል፡ በርቻ፡ ወእናልከ፡
እይበቀል፡ ወእይትኻለቀ፡ ወግረር፡ እይትፈቀድ፡
⁹ እለ፡ ካለሙ፡ ይትከፈድ፡ ወይተገዢለ፡ ሆለዎ፡
እምገድ፡ የወር፡ ስበ፡ ያስተርእ፡ ጉኑድ፡ በቻድሙ፡ ጉዳ፡
ለእግዢ፡ መናፍሰት፡

⁷ And it shall come to pass, in those days, that none shall be saved, either by gold or by silver, and none be able to flee. ⁸ And there shall be no iron for war, nor shall one clothe oneself with a breastplate. Bronze shall be of no service, and tin shall be of no service and shall not be esteemed, and lead shall not be desired. ⁹ And all these things shall be [denied and] destroyed from the surface of the earth, when the Elect One shall appear before the face of the Lord of Spirits."

⁷ Before 'to flee', some MSS (and Sparks) adds 'to save themselves'.

⁸ Charles encloses 'shall be of no service and' in brackets, indicating doubts about the reliability of the MSS.

⁹ Sparks lacks 'the face of'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ሂደ

¹ ወብሔም፡ ሪሳም፡ አዕዳንተም፡ ቁል፡ ዕሙቅ፡ ወርግም፡
አኅሱ፡ ወከተም፡ እለ፡ የጋድኑ፡ ይበ፡ የበሰ፡ ወበአር፡
ወደሰያት፡ ወከሰተኑ፡ ወጋድ፡ ያመጋኑ፡ ስተ፡ ወከተ፡
ዕሙቅ፡ ቁል፡ አይመልኑ፡ ² ወንጋም፡ አድዋም፡
ይጋብኑ፡ ወከተ፡ በይጋም፡ ለንጋድ፡ ተተክን፡ ይበልዕ፡
ወእምን፡ ለእግዥ፡ መፍቅስተ፡ ይተቋሙ፡ ተተክን፡
ወእምን፡ ለምድረ፡ በእሁ፡ ይተቋሙ፡ ወእያየልቁ፡
ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡ ³ እስመ፡ ሪሳይም፡ ለመእከከተ፡
መቅመቁት፡ እንዘ፡ የጋዥኑ፡ ወይጠስተኩልዕ፡ ክተ፡
መባልተ፡ ለሰጠም፡ ⁴ ወተሰኩልዕም፡ ለመልእኑ፡ ለሰጠም፡
የየአውር፡ የሰነድ፡ እለንተ፡ መባልተ፡ ለመኑ፡
የሰተኩልዕም፡ ⁵ ወይበለኑ፡ የሰተኩልዕም፡
እለንተ፡ ለነገሥተ፡ ወለቋይለን፡ በዘተ፡ የድር፡ ከመ፡
በተ፡ ይተቋሙ፡ ⁶ ወእምድኑ፡ ብንተ፡ የሰተኩል፡
ድድቅ፡ ወገድድ፡ በተ፡ የሰተኩል፡ በእሁ፡ እምድእነ፡
አይተክል፡ በስመ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መፍቅስተ፡ ⁷ ወእአለ፡
አድባር፡ ይከውኑ፡ በቅድመ፡ ገጽ፡ ከመ፡ የድር፡
ወእመግር፡ ይከውኑ፡ ከመ፡ ካቁጥ፡ ማይ፡ ወያኝኑ፡
ድድቁን፡ እምግማ፡ ተተክን፡

ENOCH 53

¹ And there my eyes saw a deep valley with open mouths, and all who dwell on the earth and sea and islands shall bring to him gifts and presents and tokens of homage, but that deep valley shall not become full. ² And their hands commit lawless deeds, and the sinners devour all whom they lawlessly oppress. Yet the sinners shall be destroyed before the face of the Lord of Spirits, and they shall be banished from off the face of his earth, and they shall perish for ever and ever. ³ For, I saw all the angels of punishment abiding (there) and preparing all the instruments of Satan. ⁴ And I asked the angel of peace who went with me, "For whom are they preparing these instruments?" ⁵ And he answered me, saying "They prepare these for the kings and the mighty of this earth, that they may thereby be destroyed. ⁶ And, after this, the Righteous and Elect One shall cause the house of his congregation to appear; henceforth, they shall be no more hindered in the name of the Lord of Spirits. ⁷ And these mountains shall not stand as the earth before his righteousness, but the hills shall be as a fountain of water, and the righteous shall have rest from the oppression of sinners."

ENOCH 53

¹ The Lake Tana MS text for this verse is partially corrupt but seems to read, 'deep valleys and their mouth(s) (were) open'.

² Charles formats this verse as poetry. The Ethiopic MSS have possibly corrupt text for the opening part of this verse (up to 'devour').

³ Some MSS lack 'all' before 'the angels'.

⁴ Two Ethiopic MSS add 'and I said to him' after 'who went with me'.

⁵ Charles and Sparks lack 'saying'.

⁶ Sparks transposes 'they shall not be hindered' to the end of the verse.

⁷ Charles formats this verse as poetry.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈጥነ፡ ምስ

¹ ወንጽሐ፡ ወተመያጥ፡ ካል፡ ገ፡ የምር፡ ወርከ፡
በሆ፡ ቅለ፡ ዕመ፡ እንዘ፡ ተነድድ፡ እሳት፡
² ወአምጽእምሙ፡ ለነገሥት፡ ወለቤያን፡ ወመደደምሙ፡
ወሰት፡ ገበ፡ ቅለ፡ ³ ወበሆ፡ ሰእያ፡ አበይንተ፡
ዘመበልተምሙ፡ እንዘ፡ ይገበርምሙ፡ መእሰርተ፡ አቃን፡
ዘከለሁ፡ መደሰተ፡ ⁴ ወተሰልከዥ፡ ለመልከተ፡ ለለም፡
ዘየሐው፡ የምስያ፡ እንዘ፡ እበል፡ እለ፡ ማእሰራተ፡
መበሰተ፡ ለመጥ፡ ይደለው፡ ⁵ ወይበለኝ፡ እለ፡
ይደለው፡ ለተደይንተ፡ እዚከል፡ ካመ፡ ይተመጠውምሙ፡
ወይደደምሙ፡ መተሳተ፡ ካል፡ ይደን፡ ወከብነ፡ መዋጥ፡
ይከድኑ፡ መለተካምሙ፡ በከመ፡ እዘ፡
እግዢአመናፍስተ፡ ⁶ ወማካኤል፡ ወገበርኤል፡ ፍቅኤል፡
ወፍኑኤል፡ ወእቶም፡ ያገንእምሙ፡ በይእቴ፡ ዕለተ፡
ግብድ፡ ወመሰተ፡ ዕቶ፡ እስተ፡ በይእድድ፡ ይወደደምሙ፡
ወእተ፡ ዕለተ፡ ካመ፡ ይተበቀል፡ እምናምሙ፡ እግዢአ፡
መናፍስተ፡ በግመግምሙ፡ በእንተ፡ በከተ፡ እኩ፡ ለሰይጥ፡
ወእስቀጥምሙ፡ ለእለ፡ የጽድሩ፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡
⁷ ወበወእቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይወዕእ፡ መቁወጥ፡ ለእግዢአ፡

ENOCH 54

¹ And I looked and turned to another part of the earth and saw there a deep valley with burning fire. ² And they brought the kings and the mighty and began to cast them into that deep valley. ³ And there my eyes saw how they made these their instruments, iron chains of immeasurable weight. ⁴ And I asked the angel of peace who went with me, saying, "For whom are these chain-instruments being prepared?" ⁵ And he said to me, "These are being prepared for the hosts of Azazel, so that they may take them and cast them into the abyss of complete condemnation, and they shall cover their jaws with rough stones as the Lord of Spirits commanded. ⁶ And Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael, and Phanuel shall take hold of them on that great day and throw them on that day into the furnace of burning fire, in order that the Lord of Spirits may take vengeance on them for their unrighteousness in becoming subject to Satan and leading astray those who dwell on the earth. ⁷ And, in those days, shall punishment come from the Lord of Spirits,

ENOCH 54

¹ Charles and Sparks have identical translations for this verse.

² Sparks lacks 'deep', mentioning it only in a footnote.

³ In place of 'made these their instruments', Sparks has 'made instruments for them'.

⁴ For 'chain-instruments', here following Sparks, Charles has 'chains'.

⁵ Sparks has 'the lowest part of Hell' in place of 'abyss of complete condemnation'.

⁶ Some MSS invert the order of 'Gabriel' and 'Raphael'.

⁷ Charles lacks 'that are under the heavens' and Sparks has, in its place, and ellipsis, mentioning the text in a footnote.

መኅፍስት፡ ወይትረጋዥ፡ ከተማ፡ መሞባት፡ ማያት፡
ዘመልልልት፡ ስማያት፡ ወጪ፡ እንቅዱት፡ እለ፡ መትከት፡
ስማይት፡ ወዘመትከት፡ የጽር፡ ⁸ ወይደመሩ፡ ከተማ፡
ማያት፡ ዘመስ፡ ማያት፡ ዘመልልልት፡ ስማያት፡ ማይስ፡
ዘመልልልእት፡ ስማይ፡ ተባዕቃ፡ መእቱ፡ ወማይ፡
ዘመትከት፡ የጽር፡ እንሰታይ፡ ይእቱ፡ ⁹ ወይደመሰሳ፡
የተ፡ እለ፡ የተደኝ፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ወእለ፡ የተደኝ፡
የተደኝ፡ መትከት፡ እናኝ፡ ስማይ፡ ¹⁰ ወበእንተካ፡
እናመርዋ፡ ለእመግምሙ፡ እንተ፡ ገበሩ፡ በእበ፡ የጽር፡
ወበእንተካ፡ ይተዋገለ፡

and he will open all the storehouses of waters that are above the heavens, and of the fountains that are under the heavens, and that are beneath the earth. ⁸ And all the waters shall be joined with the waters: that which is above the heavens is the masculine, and the water that is beneath the earth is the feminine. ⁹ And they shall destroy all those who dwell on the earth and those who dwell under the ends of the heaven. ¹⁰ And, because of this, they will have acknowledged their unrighteousness, which they have wrought on the earth, then through these they shall perish."

⁸ Some MSS omit the 2nd instance of 'water'.

⁹ Sparks here has 'dry ground' in place of 'earth'.

¹⁰ For 'they will have acknowledged', the Lake Tana MS has 'they have not acknowledged'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖስታ፡ ፍድ

¹ ወእምድናንድ፡ ነስከ፡ ርእስ፡ መዋል፡ ወይሁ፡ በከ፡ አገንልከምዎሙ፡ ለተደመሙ፡ እለ፡ ይኩሩ፡ ወሰት፡ የበለ፡ ² መመከለ፡ በስሙ፡ የበይ፡ ከሙ፡ እምደእናለ፡ አይገበር፡ ከሙ፡ ለተደመሙ፡ እለ፡ ይኩሩ፡ ይበ፡ የበለ፡ ወተእምርት፡ እውያ፡ በስማይ፡ ወይከውን፡ ማእከለያ፡ መማዕከለሙ፡ ሂደማናቱ፡ እስከ፡ ለገለም፡ መጠን፡ መዋል፡ ሲማይ፡ ይበ፡ የልር፡ ³ ወእምኑ፡ በተእዘገበ፡ ወእቱ፡ ሲበ፡ ሂፈድኬ፡ ከሙ፡ እወንደሙ፡ በእደ፡ መተእከት፡ በዕለት፡ የጊዜበ፡ ወሕማም፡ ቅድሙ፡ መዓርያ፡ ወመቁወጥት፡ የጊዜር፡ በዕለምሙ፡ መቁወጥት፡ ወመዓጥ፡ ይበ፡ እግዢአብዕር፡ እግዢእ፡ መናፍስት፡ ⁴ ነገሥት፡ የደብን፡ እለ፡ ተደደሩ፡ ወሰት፡ የበለ፡ ተርከይዋ፡ ሁለወከሙ፡ ለገኔም፡ በእየ፡ ከሙ፡ ይኩር፡ በመንበረ፡ ለብከት፡ ወይከንድ፡ ለእሂጻኤል፡ ወለተደመ፡ ማገበረ፡ በእሁ፡ ወለተዕይንት፡ በእሁ፡ ተስሙ፡ በስሙ፡ ለእግዢእ፡ መናፍስት፡

ENOCH 55

¹ And, after that, the Head of Days repented and said, "To no purpose have I destroyed all those who dwell on the earth." ² And he swore by his great Name, "From now on, I will not act like this towards all those who dwell on the earth, and I will set a sign in the heaven; and this shall be a pledge of good faith between me and them for ever, so long as heaven is above the earth. And this is in accordance with my command. ³ When I have desired to take hold of them by the hand of the angels on the day of tribulation and pain, in the face of my anger and my wrath, I will cause my chastisement and my wrath to remain on them, says the Lord, the Lord of Spirits. ⁴ You †mighty kings, who dwell on the earth, you shall have to behold my Chosen One, how he sits on the throne of glory and judges Azazel, and all his associates, and all his hosts, in the name of the Lord of Spirits."

ENOCH 55

¹ Sparks has 'after this' in place of 'after that'.

² Some MSS lack 'in accordance with'.

³ In place of 'in the face of my anger and my wrath', here following Sparks, Charles has 'because of this'; the MSS may be dittographic, here.

⁴ Sparks does not indicate the dagger around 'mighty kings', here following Charles.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈቶት፡ ማኅ

¹ ወርኢት፡ በዚ፡ ትዕይት፡ መላእነት፡ ዘመቻወቻት፡ እንዘ፡ የአውራ፡ ወእሁም፡ መማግረ፡ አገን፡ ወብርት፡
² ወተስዕልዕም፡ ለመልእከ፡ ስላም፡ ከየአውር፡ የስለያ፡ እንዘ፡ እበል፡ ለመት፡ የአውራ፡ እለ፡ ይእነዥ፡ ወይበለኝ፡
³ ይቻለንኩያኝ፡ በእሱምሙ፡ ወለናቻራኝ፡ በእሱምሙ፡ ከመ፡ ይተወደደ፡ ወብት፡ ገዢጥ፡ ማግምቻት፡ በቻለ፡
⁴ ወአማሂ፡ ይመልእ፡ ወእቱ፡ ቅለ፡ እምነ፡ ገኔያኝ፡ ወቻቻራኝ፡ በእሱምሙ፡ ወይተዋዕ፡ ዕለት፡ ከይወጥሙ፡
ወዕለት፡ ስአተኩሙ፡ እምይእነ፡ እይተኩለዋ፡
⁵ ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይተጋብሩ፡ መላእነት፡ ወይወደደ፡ እርእስተሆሙ፡ ለምሥራቅ፡ ለገበ፡ ስብእ፡ እርተ፡ ወማድ፡ የአውሰጥሙ፡ ለነገሥት፡ ወይበውእ፡
ለዕለሆሙ፡ መንፈሰ፡ አውኩ፡ ወየአውሰጥሙ፡ እመናብርቴሆሙ፡ ወይወዕለ፡ ከመ፡ እናብዕት፡ እምስከባቴሆሙ፡ ወከመ፡ እዘእባት፡ ሪተባን፡ ማብከለ፡
መርዕት፡ በእሱምሙ፡⁶ ወየዓርጥ፡ ወይከይድም፡ ለምድረ፡ ገኔያኝ፡ በእሱምሙ፡ ወተከወጥ፡ የምድረ፡ ገኔያኝ፡ በእሱ፡
በቀድመሆሙ፡ የምኩድ፡ ወእስረ፡⁷ ወእስረ፡ መሆን፡

ENOCH 56

¹ And I saw there the hosts of the angels of punishment going, and they were holding scourges and chains of iron and bronze.
² And I asked the angel of peace who went with me, saying, "To whom are these who hold the scourges going?" ³ And he said to me, "Each to his own chosen ones and to his own beloved ones, so that they may be thrown into the chasm of the abyss of the valley. ⁴ And then that valley shall be filled with their elect and beloved ones, and the days of their lives shall be at an end, and the days of their leading astray shall not thenceforward be reckoned. ⁵ And in those days the angels shall gather together and throw themselves to the east, upon the Parthians and Medes. They shall stir up the kings, so that a spirit of unrest shall come upon them, and they shall drive them from their thrones, so that they will break forth like lions from their lairs, and like hungry wolves among their flocks. ⁶ And they shall go up and trample underfoot the land of his elect ones, [and the land of his elect ones shall be before them a threshing-floor and a beaten track.] ⁷ But the city of my righteous shall be a hindrance to their horses. And

ENOCH 56

¹ One *Ethiopic MS* omits 'and they were holding'.

² In place of 'the scourges', Sparks has 'the chains', in italics.

³ Charles opens the angel's reply, here following Sparks, with, "To their elect and beloved ones."

⁴ Charles formats vv. 4-8 as poetry.

⁵ In place of 'gather together', the *Greek witnesses* (and Charles) have 'return'.

⁶ Sparks has 'trampling-ground' in place of 'threshing-floor' and does not have the brackets around this part of the text.

⁷ For 'stir up slaughter', Charles has 'begin to fight'.

ՀՅՒՆ: ԱՀՅ: ԵՒՄ: ՊԳՖՀ: ԱՀԳՀ-ԱՄՄ: ՄՅՆՄՀ: ՈՈԵԳԵՄՄ: ԳԵԼ: ՄԵՑՅՅ: ՔՊԴՄ: ԶԱՄՄ: ՄՀ.ՔՀԹՅՀ: ՊՀՈ: ԼԻԱՅ: ՄԼՀԴՄ: ՄՀ.ՄԱԼՀ: ԱՀԱՄ: ՄԼՀՄ: ՀՈՒ: ԵՒՄ: ԴԱՓ: ՀՈԾՅԴ: ՀՊԴՄ: ՄՄՓՄԳԴՄ: ՄՀ.ԵՒՄ: ՈՒ: ⁸ ՄՈՀՄՅԴ: ՄՎԲԱ: ԴԱԴՀ: ՀԿ-Ս: Ո.ՀԱ: ՄՅՈՄՄ: Մ-ԾԵՒ: ՄԵԴԱՄ: Ո.ՀԱ: ԴՎ-ԴՄ: ԱՅՏՀՅ: ՀՊԳԲՄ: ՂՅ: ԴԿ.Ծ: :

they shall stir up slaughter among themselves, and their right hand shall be strong against themselves, and a man shall not know his brother, nor a son his father or his mother, until there is no number to the corpses through their slaughter, and their punishment will not be in vain. ⁸ In those days, Sheol shall open its jaws, and they shall be swallowed up therein, and their destruction shall be at an end; Sheol shall devour the sinners in the presence of the elect."

⁸ Some MSS (and Sparks) omit 'shall be at an end'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ማረጋገጫ

¹ ወከነ፡ እምድናረገ፡ ሰከተ፡ ካልእ፡ ትደረገት፡ ስረገለት፡
እንዘ፡ ይጋገኑ፡ ስበእ፡ ይበሆሙ፡ ወይመድኬ፡ ይበ፡
ነፋስ፡ እምሮራች፡ ወእምዕራብ፡ እስከ፡ መንፈች፡ ዕለተ፡
² ወተሰምዕ፡ ቅለ፡ ይምዕ፡ ስረገለቱሆሙ፡ ወሰበ፡ ካነ፡
ነሁወተ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እምሰማይ፡ እስመሩ፡ ወግምድ፡ የድር፡
ተካወሰ፡ እምንበሩ፡ ወተሰምዕ፡ እምእገና፡ የድር፡
እስከ፡ እገና፡ ስማይ፡ በእቀተ፡ ዕለተ፡³ ³ ወይመድች፡
ነገመ፡ ወይሰማይ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መፍኖስ፡ ወገንች፡
ወእች፡ ተፍጋሚት፡ ካልእ፡ የሰበ፡

ENOCH 57

¹ And it came to pass, after this, that I saw another host of wagons, and men riding thereon, and coming on the winds from the east, and from the west to the south. ² And the sound of the noise of their wagons was heard, and when this turmoil took place the holy ones from heaven remarked it, and the pillars of the earth were moved from their place, and the sound thereof was heard from the one end of heaven to the other, in one day. ³ And they shall all fall down and worship the Lord of Spirits. And this is the end of the second Parable.

ENOCH 57

¹ Sparks has 'wind' in place of 'winds'; the MSS vary.

² Some MSS omit 'the sound of' and other omit 'was heard'.

³ This 2nd parable began at Ch. 45.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ማጽ

¹ ወእኔንከ፡ እበል፡ ማልስ፡ የልሳ፡ በእንተ፡ ዓድቃን፡
መበእንተ፡ ገኔያን፡ ² በዕኔን፡ እንተመ፡ ዓድቃን፡
ወገኔያን፡ እስመ፡ ለበሳ፡ ክፍልከመ፡ ³ ወይከወተ፡
ዓድቃን፡ በብርሃን፡ ብሔይ፡ ወገኔያን፡ በብርሃን፡ ስይመት፡
ዘላጥለም፡ ወማጥለቻ፡ እልቦቻ፡ ለመዋል፡ ስይመቶመ፡
መለቁዳን፡ ታልቻ፡ መዋል፡ እልቦመ፡ ⁴
⁴ ወያኔሮመዋ፡ ለብርሃን፡ ወይረከበ፡ ዓድቁ፡ በንብ፡
እግዥአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ለለም፡ ለጽድቃን፡ በንብ፡ እግዥአ፡
ዓለም፡ ⁵ ወእምድናገዝ፡ ይተበሱል፡ ለቁዳን፡ ክመ፡
ይገኔው፡ በብማየት፡ ንብረት፡ ዓድቁ፡ ክፍል፡ ውይማጥ፡
እስመ፡ ሥረቻ፡ ክመ፡ ብሔይ፡ ዓብ፡ የብስ፡ ወጋልመት፡
ቋል፡ ⁶ ወብርሃን፡ ለእይተናለዋ፡ ይከውን፡ መብኑልቻ፡
መዋል፡ እይበውአ፡ እስመ፡ ቁጥማ፡ ታደኑለ፡
ጽልመት፡ ወብርሃን፡ ይጋንዱ፡ በቁድመ፡ እግዥአ፡
መናፍስት፡ ወብርሃን፡ ልቋ፡ ታጋንዱ፡ ለዓለም፡ በቁድመ፡
እግዥአ፡ መናፍስት፡

ENOCH 58

¹ And I began to speak the third Parable concerning the righteous and elect. ² Blessed *are* you, you righteous and elect; for, glorious *shall be* your lot. ³ And the righteous shall be in the light of the sun, and the chosen in the light of eternal life. The days of their life shall be unending, and the days of the holy without number. ⁴ And they shall seek the light and find righteousness with the Lord of Spirits. There shall be peace to the righteous in the name of the Eternal Lord. ⁵ And, after this, it shall be said to the holy in heaven that they should seek out the secrets of righteousness, the heritage of faith; for, it has become bright as the sun upon earth, and the darkness is past. ⁶ And there shall be a light that never ends, and to a limit of days they shall not come; for, the darkness shall first have been destroyed, [and the light established before the Lord of Spirits] and the light of uprightness established for ever before the Lord of Spirits.

ENOCH 58

¹ Charles formats this whole chapter as poetry. In place of '*the third*', the *Lake Tana MS* has '*another*' (or, possibly, '*the second*').

² The presentation of the words in italics here follows Sparks.

³ Charles has '*elect*' in place of '*chosen*'.

⁴ At least one *Ethiopic MS* has '*Lord of Spirits*' in place of '*Eternal Lord*'.

⁵ For '*to the holy in heaven that they should seek out*', Sparks has '*to the holy that they should seek out in heaven*'.

⁶ The literal translation of '*limit*' is '*number*'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ማብ

¹ ወብኑማንት፡ መዋል፡ ሂሳብ፡ አዕራት፡ ነበሩት፡
መባቸት፡ መብሩናት፡ ወተኑሁም፡ ወይበቸ፡ ለበረከት፡
ወለሙርገም፡ በከመ፡ ልቃድ፡ እግዥአ፡ መናፍስት፡
² ወብሔም፡ ሂሳብ፡ ነበሩት፡ ነገድናድ፡ ወሮብ፡ ይደቸቸ፡
ቦምልዕልት፡ ለማይ፡ ወቃለሙ፡ ይሰማይ፡ ወማገድሬት፡
የብብ፡ አስተርአኝ፡ ወቃል፡ በነገድናድ፡ ለሰላም፡
ወለበረከት፡ ወካመ፡ ለረጋም፡ በቃል፡ እግዥአ፡
መናፍስት፡ ³ ወአምድናገብ፡ ተርአየ፡ ለተ፡ ካለ፡
ነበሩትሁም፡ ለብሩናት፡ ወለሙርቸት፡ ለበረከት፡
ወለጀግብ፡ ይበቸ፡

ENOCH 59

¹ And, in those days, my eyes saw the secrets of the lightning flashes, and of the lights, and the judgements they execute; and they lighten for a blessing or a curse as the Lord of Spirits wills.
² And there I saw the secrets of the thunder, and how when it resounds above in the heaven, the sound thereof is heard, and they showed me the dwellings on the earth, whether they be for well-being and blessing, or for a curse according to the word of the Lord of Spirits. ³ And, after that, all the secrets of the lights and lightnings were shown to me, and they lighten for blessing and for satisfying.

ENOCH 59

¹ Charles encloses this whole chapter in brackets.

² For ‘and they showed me the dwellings on the earth’, here following sparks, Charles has ‘and he caused me to see the judgements executed on the earth’; the text makes little sense and is probably an interpolation (although it is just possible that an original Aramaic ‘and they showed me the dwellings of the lightning’ was misread by the translator).

³ Sparks has ‘after this’ in place of ‘after that’.

መጽሐል፡ ፊጥነ፡ ቅ

¹ በዓመት፡ ፍቃውበዴን፡ ስብ፡ እምዓሰሩ፡ ወረቦዕ፡
ለዴርን፡ በአይወት፡ ፊጥነ፡ በወንቱ፡ እምሰል፡ ሰኢ.ከ፡
ከመ፡ ታደለቁልቁ፡ ስማ፡ ስማቻት፡ ደልቁልቁ፡ ዓበያ፡
ወደወለ፡ ለልወል፡ መመለከት፡ እኩል፡ እኩለፍ፡
ወተለፈለሁት፡ እልፈት፡ ተሆወከ፡ ዓበያ፡ ሆነት፡
² ወሰበያ፡ ሰኢ.ከ፡ ሰኢ፡ መዋል፡ ዓበ፡ መንበረ፡
ለበቀቻሁ፡ ይንበር፡ መመለከት፡ ወደድቻን፡ ዓውድ፡
ደቀወመ፡³ ወለት፡ ለኩድ፡ ዓበይ፡ ነሥከ፡ ወፍርሱት፡
እቃዘን፡ ወቀቁያ፡ ተቀዥ፡ ወተፈተኩ፡ ወተለንታየ፡
ተመከው፡ ወወድቁ፡ በገኘየ፡⁴ ወራንው፡ ቅድስ፡ ማኢከል፡
ከልኩ፡ መልከሁ፡ ቅድስ፡ ፍእምኑ፡ መለከት፡ ቅድስን፡
ወከንሥከ፡ ወሰበ፡ እንሥከ፡ መንፈሰየ፡ ጉበት፡ እስመ፡
እከሁልከ፡ ተግባዋ፡ እምራእየ፡ ብከ፡ ወይል፡ ወከያሁ፡
ሁዋኩ፡ ወከንቀልቁለ፡ ስማይ፡⁵ ወይበለኩ፡ ቅድስ፡
ማኢከል፡ በእንተ፡ ወንት፡ ለእይ፡ ለከመ፡ ተቀወከ፡
እስከ፡ የም፡ ሁለወት፡ ዕለት፡ የሚረቁ፡ ወሁለ፡ መሳሪ፡
ወርፈው፡ መዓት፡ ለወለ፡ እለ፡ የቃድሩ፡ ዓበ፡ የበሰ፡
⁶ ወሰበ፡ ትመግኩ፡ ዕለት፡ ወደወለ፡ መመቁዋቁት፡ ወተንኩ፡
እንተ፡ እስተዳለው፡ እግዢእ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ለእለ፡ ይለባኩ፡

ENOCH 60

¹ In the year 500, in the seventh month, on the fourteenth day of the month in the life of Enoch. In that parable, I saw how a mighty quaking made the heaven of heavens to shake violently, and the host of the Most High, and the angels, a thousand thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand, were disquieted with a great disquiet. ² And the Head of Days was sitting on the throne of his glory, and the angels and the righteous were standing around him. ³ And a great trembling seized me, and fear took hold of me, and my loins gave way, and dissolved were my reins, and I fell on my face. ⁴ And the holy Michael sent another angel from among the holy ones and he raised me up, and when he had raised me up my spirit returned; for, I had not been able to endure the look of this host, and the commotion and the quaking of the heaven. ⁵ And the holy Michael said to me, "Why are you disquieted with such a vision? Until this day lasted the day of his mercy; and he has been merciful and long-suffering towards those who dwell on the earth. ⁶ And, when the day, and the power, and the punishment, and the judgement come, which the Lord of Spirits has prepared for those who do not worship the

ENOCH 60

¹ Charles subtitles this chapter, "A Fragment of the Book of Noah." The number, '500', is represented in the MSS by ፍቃ.

² Sparks opens, "And then I saw the Head of Days sitting."

³ Charles formats this verse as poetry.

⁴ Charles lacks 'the holy' before 'Michael'.

⁵ See #4.

⁶ Sparks omits 'do not' before 'worship'.

ለኋኑ፡ የደቃ፡ ወለኋ፡ ይከሱ፡ ለኋኑ፡ የደቃ፡
ወለኋ፡ የነሥኑ፡ ስም፡ በከ፡ ተደለወቻ፡ ይለቃ፡ ላለቻ፡
ለኋኑያን፡ መቁለ፡ ወለደተኑ፡ ፍቃጥ፡

⁷ ወይትኩል፡ በይለቻ፡ ላለቻ፡ ክድ፡ አናብርቻ፡ አንበር፡
አንስተያዋቻ፡ ለለማ፡ ለዋጥን፡ ክመ፡ ተንድር፡ በልጻው፡
በአር፡ መልዕልት፡ አንቃዕት፡ ማያጥ፡ ⁸ ወለተባዕቻ፡
ስመ፡ በፈጥ፡ በይአገብ፡ በእንግድዓሁ፡ በበድው፡
ዘለተር፡ ወሰሙ፡ ደንደይን፡ በምሥራቅ፡ ገነት፡
በገበ፡ ይነበሩ፡ ገኋኑ፡ ወዳድቻ፡ በገበ፡ ተመጠው፡
አምኑውያ፡ አውኋቻ፡ ስብድ፡ አምኑአም፡ ቁዳማሸሙ፡
ለሰብኑ፡ በገበ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ⁹ ወተስኩልኩዋ፡
ለገብ፡ ክልኑ፡ መልአካ፡ ክመ፡ ያርእያኑ፡ ይደለሙ፡
ለእልካቻ፡ አናብርቻ፡ እይ፡ ተስለያ፡ በእቅቻ፡ ላለቻ፡
ወተመደዋ፡ ይበላገው፡ በአር፡ ወይበየብ፡ በድው፡ ¹⁰
ወይበለኑ፡ እንተ፡ ወልደ፡ ስብኑ፡ በገብ፡ ተፈቅድ፡
ታእምር፡ በገበ፡ ¹¹ ወይበለኑ፡ ክልኑ፡ መልአካ፡
ዘምስለያ፡ የአውር፡ መዘበገብኑ፡ ያርእያኑ፡ አውዳማ፡
ወዘድኩኑ፡ በስማይ፡ በውስት፡ ለሰላ፡ ወበውስት፡ የብድ፡
በመግምቻ፡ ወበአክናድ፡ ስማይ፡ ወበመሸጥ፡ ስማይ፡ ¹²
¹² ወበመካማብት፡ ንብረት፡ ወሰድ፡ ይተከል፡ መናፍስት፡
ወሰድ፡ ይደለ፡ ወሰድ፡ ይተኩለቅ፡ አንቃዕት፡ መኑፍስት፡

righteous law, and for those who deny the righteous judgement, and for those who take his name in vain - that day is prepared, for the elect a covenant, but for sinners an inquisition.

⁷ And, on that day, were two great monsters parted, a female monster named Leviathan, to dwell in the abysses of the ocean over the fountains of the waters. ⁸ But the male is named Behemoth, who occupied with his breast a waste wilderness named Dendayn, on the east of the garden where the elect and righteous dwell, where my grandfather was taken up, the seventh from Adam, the first man whom the Lord of Spirits created. ⁹ And I besought that other angel that he should show me the might of those monsters, how they were parted on one day and cast, the one into the abysses of the sea, and the other unto the dry land of the wilderness. ¹⁰ And he said to me, "You son of man, herein you seek to know what is hidden." ¹¹ And the other angel spoke to me, the one who went with me and showed me what was hidden, told me what is first and last in the heaven in the height, and beneath the earth in the depth, and at the ends of the heaven, and on the foundation of the heaven. ¹² And the storehouses of the winds, and how the winds are divided, and how they are weighed, and (how) the portals of the winds are

⁷ See #25. Some MSS have 'lions' or 'tigers' in place of 'monsters'.

⁸ For 'Dendayn', here following Sparks, Charles has 'Dûidâin', enclosed in dagger symbols.

⁹ Charles has 'the other angel' in place of 'that other angel'; other MSS have 'this other angel'.

¹⁰ Sparks has 'secret' in place of 'hidden'.

¹¹ Charles lacks 'spoke to me'.

¹² In place of 'storehouses', Charles has 'chambers'.

ቤድል: መንፈሰ: ወቻይለመ: ወቻይለመ: ለበርሃን: ወርን: ወከመ: የወለ: ይድቅ: ወከፍላት: ከወከብት: በበለጥመ: ወለከተ: ከፍል: ይተከፈል :: ¹³ ወንገድንድ: በመዳቻቻመ: ወለከተ: ከፍል: በይተከፈል: በመበረቅ: ከመ: ይበርቅ: ወተደረገተመ: ከመ: ቅጠኑ: ይሰምዕ: :: ¹⁴ እስመ: ባቱ: ለነገድንድ: የመራኑት: በተዳግሮት: ለቻለ: በእሁድ: ተውሃበ: ወከደተለለየ: እነገድንድ: ወከመበረቅ: ወከደበመንፈሰ: ከይሆመ: የቀመኑ: ወከደተለለየ :: ¹⁵ እስመ: ሰበ: ይበርቅ: መበረቅ: ነገድንድ: ቅጠኑ: ይሁበ: ወመንፈሰ: በረከሃ: የዓርፍ: የዓርፍ: ወደናየ: ይከፍል: ማስከለመ: እስመ: መዘገበ: ቤኩታቻመ: ቤኩቅ: ወእቱ: ወደፊለምመ: በረከሃ: በልጻም: ይተከቻለ: ወይተመየጋ: ቤድል: መንፈሰ: ወይተኋዕድ: ከመበ: በክርድ: እድዋለ: የወርድ: :: ¹⁶ ወመንፈሰ: ባሻር: ተበቻድ: ወእቱ: ወዕና: ወበናየ: የድል: ይገኘ: በልጻም: ያገበለ: ወከመግ: ተተኋዕድ: ወተዘረእ: በተለ: እድበረ: የወርድ: :: ¹⁷ ወመንፈሰ: እስቀተድ: መልእከ: በእሁድ: ወእቱ: ወመንፈሰ: በረድ: መልእከ: ተር: ወእቱ: :: ¹⁸ ወመንፈሰ: ተመዳ: የድል: በእንተ: የድል: በእሁድ: ወመንፈሰ: ባቱ: ባሻተቱ: ወዘወርግ: እምኑሁ: ከመ: መሳ: ወእቱ: ወሰመ: ይድኑ :: ¹⁹ ወመንፈሰ:

reckoned, each according to the power of the wind, and the power of the lights of the moon, and according to the power that is fitting: and the divisions of the stars according to their names, and how all the divisions are divided.

¹³ And the divisions of the thunder according to the places where they fall, and all the divisions that are made among the flashes of lightning that they may lighten, and their host that they may at once obey. ¹⁴ For, the thunder has fixed intervals (which) are assigned (to it) while it is waiting for its peal; and the thunder and lightning are inseparable, and although not one and undivided, they both go together through the spirit and separate not. ¹⁵ For, when the lightning lightens, the thunder utters its voice, and the spirit enforces a pause at the proper time, and divides equally between them; for, the treasury of their peals is like the sand, and each one of them as it peals is held in with a bridle, and turned back by the power of the spirit, and pushed forward according to the many quarters of the earth. ¹⁶ And the spirit of the sea is masculine and strong and, according to the might of his strength, he draws it back with a rein, and in like manner it is driven forward and disperses amid all the mountains of the earth. ¹⁷ And the spirit of the hoar frost is his own

¹³ Charles lacks 'the divisions of' before 'the thunder'.

¹⁴ In place of 'fixed intervals', here following Sparks, Charles has 'places of rest' enclosed in dagger symbols.

¹⁵ Charles has 'during the peal' in place of 'at the proper time'; a more literal translation is 'immediately'.

¹⁶ Sparks has 'the spirit' (in italics) in place of 'he' before 'draws it back'.

¹⁷ The precise meaning of this verse is unclear.

ገኝ፡ አይተገበ፡ የሰለምመ፡ ወሰት፡ መካግበታምመ፡
እሳ፡ መካገበ፡ ብቁ፡ ባሕተቁ፡ እሰመ፡ የሰአዋ፡ እለሁ፡
በሰበቁት፡ ወበበርሃን፡ ወበጽልመት፡ ወበከረምት፡
ወበካጋድ፡ ወመዘገበ፡ እለሁ፡ ባርሃን፡ ወመልእካ፡
ወእቱ፡ ²⁰ መንፈሰ፡ መል፡ ማገድሩ፡ በእግናደ፡ ስማድ፡
ወድኅግ፡ ወእቱ፡ የሰለ፡ መካግበት፡ ጉናም፡ ወምአዋ፡
እለሁ፡ በከረምት፡ ወበካጋድ፡ ወድመና፡ እለሁ፡ ወድመና፡
ገኝ፡ ጉበር፡ ወቻለከልእ፡ ደህን፡ ²¹ መመንፈሰ፡
ለዘናም፡ ሰበ፡ ይቻለው፡ እምነ፡ መካገበ፡ እለሁ፡
ይመግእ፡ መለእከት፡ ወያርገው፡ መካገበ፡ ወያወወእም፡
ወሰበ፡ ይዘረሰ፡ ይበ፡ ከተ፡ የበበ፡ ይቻቻበ፡ የሰለ፡
ከተ፡ ማድ፡ ከእበ፡ የበበ፡ ወሰበ፡ ይቻቻበ፡ በከተ፡
ገኝ፡ የሰለ፡ ማድ፡ ከእበ፡ የበበ፡ ²² እሰመ፡ ከነ፡ ማያች፡
ለእለ፡ የቻድሩ፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ እሰመ፡ ሲፈያ፡ ለየበበ፡
እምኑበ፡ ለወል፡ በእምስማድ፡ ወእቱ፡ እሰመ፡ በእንተዘ፡
መስፈርት፡ ብቁ፡ ለዘናም፡ ወመለእከት፡ ይቻቻመውም፡
²³ እለንተ፡ ከለመመ፡ ሂሳብ፡ እስከ፡ ጉተ፡ የድቻን፡
²⁴ ወይበለች፡ መልእካ፡ ሲለም፡ በምስለያ፡ ይቻለ፡ እለ፡
ደኑፍበርት፡ የበይ፡ በእግዢእበበር፡ ያልዋን፡ ይሰበየ፡
ከመ፡ መቅመቻቱ፡ ለግዢእበበር፡ በከ፡ ወይቻቻተለ፡

angel, and the spirit of the hail is a good angel. ¹⁸ And the spirit of the snow has forsaken his chambers on account of his strength – there is a special spirit therein, and that which ascends from it is like smoke, and its name is frost. ¹⁹ And the spirit of the mist is not united with them in their chambers, but it has a special chamber; for its course is †glorious† both in light and in darkness, and in winter and in summer, and in its chamber is an angel. ²⁰ And the spirit of the dew has its dwelling at the ends of the heaven, and is connected with the chambers of the rain, and its course is in winter and summer; and its clouds and the clouds of the mist are connected, and the one gives to the other. ²¹ And, when the spirit of the rain goes forth from its chamber, the angels come and open the chamber and lead it out, and when it is diffused over the whole earth it unites with the water on the earth. And whensoever it unites with the water on the earth ... ²² For, the waters are for those who dwell on the earth; for, they are nourishment for the earth from the Most High who is in heaven; thus, there is a measure for the rain, and the angels take it in charge. ²³ And these things I saw towards the Garden of the Righteous. ²⁴ And the angel of peace who was with me said to

¹⁸ In place of 'forsaken his chambers', Sparks has 'withdrawn'.

¹⁹ The Lake Tana MS has 'does not dwell with them' in place of 'is not united with them'.

²⁰ Sparks lacks the opening conjunction.

²¹ The last (incomplete) sentence, omitted by many MSS, is probably a dittography; if not, then the apodosis of the sentence has been lost.

²² Charles includes the text up to 'on the earth' as part of v. 21.

²³ In place of 'Garden of the Righteous', Sparks has 'Garden of Righteousness'.

²⁴ At the end of this verse (in place of the ellipsis, here following Charles), Sparks adds, "that the punishment of the Lord ... in vain. And children will be killed with their mothers, and sons with their fathers." (Charles adds much of this text in v. 25.)

ደቂቁ፡ የዢ፡ እማትሆሙ፡ መውለድ፡ የዢ፡
እበወሙ፡

²⁵ ስበ፡ ተእርፍ፡ መቅወጥ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
እበወሙ፡ ተእርፍ፡ ከመ፡ እጥምጋለ፡ መቅወጥ፡
ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ በከ፡ ይበ፡ እለ፡ ድንጋ፡ ተከዥን፡
ጥንት፡ በምሳረቅ፡ ወበትዕባዎች፡

me, "These two monsters, prepared conformably to the greatness of God, shall be fed ..."

²⁵ "When the punishment of the Lord of Spirits rests on them, it will remain, so the punishment of the Lord of Spirits may not come in vain. Afterwards, the judgement shall take place according to his mercy and his patience."

²⁵ Charles transposes this verse to after v. 6.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፖስ

¹ ወርኢ፡ በእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ተወሸቦ፡ ለእልካ፡
መላከት፡ አገባል፡ ነዋሪ፡ መነሻ፡ ለመ፡ ክንፈ፡
ወሰረድ፡ ወሳኑ፡ መንገለ፡ መሰዕ፡ ² ወተስከልከው፡
ለመልከት፡ እንዘ፡ እብል፡ ለምንት፡ ነው፡ እለንቱ፡
እገባለ፡ ነዋሪ፡ ወሳኑ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ ተና፡ ከመ፡
ይመጥኑ፡ ³ ወይበለኝ፡ መልከት፡ ዘዴስለያ፡ የአዎር፡
እሉ፡ እመንቱ፡ አምጣነ፡ ዓድቃን፡ ወመከሠረ፡ ዓድቃን፡
የመዳኬ፡ ከመ፡ ይተመረጋዥ፡ ይበ፡ ለመ፡ ለእግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡ ⁴ ይቋጥኑ፡ ወየሐድኑ፡
ገኔያን፡ የወሰል፡ ገኔያን፡ ወሳኑ፡ አምጣጥ፡ እሉ፡
ይተወሸቦ፡ ለሂደማጥ፡ ወያጋዥ፡ ቅለ፡ ዓድቁ፡
⁵ ወሳኑ፡ አምጣጥ፡ ይከሠቱ፡ ከሉ፡ ገበኅታ፡ ለዕመ፡
የድር፡ ወሳኑ፡ ተሸጋለ፡ አምበድው፡ ወሳኑ፡ ተበልዕ፡
አምአማት፡ ባክር፡ ወአምእረዋጥ፡ ከመ፡ ይግበኑ፡
ወይተመረጋዥ፡ በዕለተ፡ ገኔይ፡ እስመ፡ እልቦ፡
ዘይተታናል፡ በቁድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወሳኑ፡
ዘይከል፡ ተሸጋለጥ፡ ⁶ ወነሻ፡ ተእዘዝ፡ እሉ፡
በመልዕልት፡ ስማያት፡ ከሉመ፡ ወቻል፡ ወቻል፡ ይ፡
ወብርሃን፡ ይከመ፡ እሳት፡ ⁷ ወለውእቱ፡ መቁድመ፡ ቅል፡

ENOCH 61

¹ And I saw, in those days, how long cords were given to those angels, and they took to themselves wings and flew, and they went towards the north. ² And I asked the angel, saying to him, "Why have those (angels) taken these cords and gone off?" And he said to me, "They have gone to measure." ³ And the angel who went with me said to me, "These shall bring the measures of the righteous, and the ropes of the righteous to the righteous, that they may stay themselves on the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever. ⁴ The elect shall begin to dwell with the elect, and those are the measures which shall be given to faith and which shall strengthen righteousness. ⁵ And these measurements shall reveal all the secrets of the depths of the earth, and those who have been destroyed by the desert, and those who have been devoured by the beasts, and those who have been devoured by the fish of the sea, that they may [all] return and stay themselves on the day of the Elect One; for, none shall be destroyed before the Lord of Spirits, and none can be destroyed. ⁶ And all who dwell above in the heaven received a command and one power

ENOCH 61

¹ In place of 'those', one MS has 'the two'.

² One MS has 'who was with me' in place of 'saying to him'.

³ Charles formats vv. 3-5 as poetry.

⁴ The 'B' family of Ethiopic MSS add 'the word of' before 'righteousness'.

⁵ The word 'all' (here presented in brackets) is present only in the *Lake Tana MS*.

⁶ At least one Ethiopic MS omits 'and one power'.

ይበርኩም፡ ወያሌልም፡ ወይሱስ፡ በጥበብ፡ ወይመብ፡
በነገር፡ ወይመንፈሰ፡ ስይወት፡ ⁸ መናፍሰት፡ ደብ፡
መንበረ፡ ስብሐቱሁ፡ እንበር፡ ለገኘይ፡ ወይኩን፡ ከለ፡
የብርመ፡ ለቁጥርን፡ በመልዕልት፡ ስማይ፡ ወይመናልው፡
ይደለ፡ የማይሬም፡ ⁹ ወሰብ፡ ያልል፡ ገጽ፡ ከመ፡
ይከንን፡ ቅጥቶሙ፡ እንተ፡ ገብአት፡ በነገር፡ ስሙ፡
ለአገዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ወከሰረ፡ በአሁመ፡ በፍጥ፡ ከነኑ፡
ጋልቂ፡ በእግዥአብዕር፡ ለወል፡ ወይትናገድ፡ ለለሙ፡
በቁል፡ ወይብር፡ ወይሱስ፡ ወያሌል፡ ወይቁል፡
በሰሙ፡ ለአገዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ¹⁰ ወይናው፡ ከለ፡
ቃይል፡ ስማያት፡ ወከለ፡ ቅጥጥን፡ ወመልዕልት፡ ወቃይል፡
እግዥአብዕር፡ ካናበል፡ ወስራዕል፡ ወከፍኩን፡ ወከለ፡
መለከት፡ ቃይል፡ ወከለ፡ መለከት፡ አጋዥነት፡
ወገኘይ፡ ወከልእ፡ ቃይል፡ ወከልእ፡ እለ፡ ወሰት፡
የበሰ፡ ደብ፡ ማይ፡ በይእቴ፡ ዕለት፡ ¹¹ ወይናሥእ፡ ይቁለ፡
ወይብር፡ ወይሱስ፡ ወይቁል፡ ወያሌል፡ በመንፈሰ፡
ገይማጥት፡ ወብመንፈሰ፡ ጥበብ፡ ወብትእግዥት፡
ወብመንፈሰ፡ የአለት፡ ወብመንፈሰ፡ ከነኑ፡ ወሰላም፡
ወብመንፈሰ፡ ንኑት፡ ወይብለ፡ ከለሙ፡ በቁል፡ በኋኩ፡
ወይትባረከ፡ ስሙ፡ ለአገዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡ ለዓለም፡
ወከለ፡ ለዓለም፡ ¹² ይበርኩም፡ ከለሙ፡ እለ፡
እይነወሙ፡ በመልዕልት፡ ስማይ፡ ይበርኩም፡ ከለሙ፡

and one voice and one light like unto fire. ⁷ And that One (with) their first words they blessed, and extolled and lauded with wisdom, and they showed themselves to be wise in utterance and in the spirit of life. ⁸ And the Lord of Spirits placed the Elect One on the throne of [his] glory. And he shall judge all the works of the holy above in the heaven, and in the balance shall their deeds be weighed. ⁹ And, when he shall lift up his countenance to judge their secret ways according to the word of the name of the Lord of Spirits, and their path according to the way of the righteous judgement of the Lord of Spirits, then shall they all with one voice speak and bless, and glorify and extol and sanctify the name of the Lord of Spirits. ¹⁰ And he will summon all the host of the heavens, and all the holy ones above, and the host of God, the Cherubin, and the Seraphin, and the Ophannim, and all the angels of power, and all the angels of principalities, ¹¹ and the Elect One, and the other powers on the earth (and) over the water On that day shall raise one voice, and bless and glorify and exalt in the spirit of faith, and in the spirit of wisdom, and in the spirit of patience, and in the spirit of mercy, and in the spirit of judgement and of peace, and in the spirit of goodness, and shall all say with one voice, “Blessed is he, and may the name of the Lord of Spirits be blessed for ever and ever.”

⁷ Charles formats vv. 7-9 as poetry.

⁸ The ‘A’ family of *Ethiopic MSS* omit ‘his’ (here presented in brackets).

⁹ In place of the 2nd instance of ‘Lord of Spirits’, some *Ethiopic MSS* (and Sparks) have ‘Lord Most High’.

¹⁰ Charles has ‘Ophannin’ (?) in place of ‘Ophannim’.

¹¹ Sparks includes the words up to ‘over the water’ as part of v. 10.

ቁዕስና፡ እስ፡ ወሰኑ፡ ስማይ፡ ወከላመ፡ ገዢያን፡ እስ፡
የቻድና፡ ወሰኑ፡ ገዢ፡ ሂይወት፡ ወከላ፡ መንፈሰ፡
በርሃን፡ ሲትከል፡ ባረከቶ፡ ወሰብሐቶ፡ ወግልዕሎቶ፡
ወቻድሰት፡ ለሰምኩ፡ ቁዕስ፡ ወከላ፡ ከምር፡ ሲፈቻድና፡
እምነዕል፡ ተሰብሐ፡ ወቻብርኩ፡ ለሰምኩ፡ ለዓለሙ፡
ዓለም፡¹² እስመ፡ በዘገብ፡ ምስረቱ፡ ለእግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ወርሃች፡ መዓት፡ ወከላ፡ ገብር፡ ወከላ፡
ጋይለ፡ በእምጣነ፡ ገብር፡ ከወተ፡ ለጋድቻን፡ ወለንፈያን፡
በስመ፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍሰት፡

¹² All those who do not sleep above in heaven shall bless him; all the holy ones who are in heaven shall bless him, and all the elect who dwell in the garden of life; and every spirit of light who is able to bless, and glorify, and extol, and hallow your blessed name, and all flesh shall beyond measure glorify and bless your name for ever and ever. ¹³ For, great is the mercy of the Lord of Spirits, and he is long suffering, and all his works and all that he has created he has revealed to the righteous and elect in the name of the Lord of Spirits."

¹² Charles formats vv. 12 & 13 as poetry.

¹³ The text of this verse varies considerably between MSS.

መጽሐል፡ ፖዲ፡ ቅድ

¹ ካመን፡ አዘ፡ እግዥ፡ ለንሥት፡ ወለሕብን፡
ወለልዥ-ለን፡ ወለሕለ፡ የወድርዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወይብል፡
ከሥቱ፡ እዚንተከሙ፡ ወአንሥቱ፡ እቅርንተከሙ፡ እሙ፡
ትኩሉ፡ እኩምድቶ፡ ለንጥረ፡ ² ወንበረ፡ እግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ ይብ፡ መንበረ፡ ስብሐቴሁ፡ ወመንፈሰ፡ ያድቁ፡
ትኩወ፡ ይብሁ፡ ወንበረ፡ እኩሁ፡ ይቀቻል፡ ካለሁ፡ ታጥኩነ፡
ወነገለ፡ ዓማዥያነ፡ ወእምገለ፡ ይተኩጠለ፡ ³ ወይቀውሙ፡
በይሕት፡ ዕለት፡ ካለሙ፡ ነገሥት፡ ወእዥብን፡ ወልዥ-ለን፡
ወእለ፡ ይእግዥዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ወይፈእይዋ፡ ወያሕምርዋ፡
ከሙ፡ ይብር፡ ይብ፡ መንበረ፡ ስብሐቴሁ፡ ወያድቁን፡
በጽድቁ፡ ቅድሚሁ፡ ይተኩነ፡ ወንበረ፡ በከ፡ እልቦ፡
ዘይትበሱ፡ በቃድሚሁ፡ ⁴ ወይመግኝ፡ ይብሆሙ፡
አማጥሙ፡ ካሙ፡ በእሰት፡ እንተ፡ ወሰት፡ ማእምጥሙ፡
ወያሕወ፡ ወለድ፡ ይብ፡ ወመግኝ፡ ወለድ፡ በእራ፡ ማገዥን፡
ወተኩወ፡ በወለድ፡ ⁵ ወይፈእየ፡ መንፈልጥሙ፡
ለመንፈልጥሙ፡ ወይደንግዥ፡ ወይቻሕቱ፡ ገመ፡
ወይእግዥሙ፡ አማጥሙ፡ ይብ፡ ወይፈእይዋ፡ ለገዥ፡ ወለድ፡
በእሰት፡ እንዘ፡ ይብር፡ ይብ፡ መንበረ፡ ስብሐቴሁ፡ ⁶
⁶ ወይሰብሕዋ፡ ወይባርዥዋ፡ ወያሕወልዋ፡ ነገሥት፡ አዘብን፡

ENOCH 62

¹ And thus, the Lord commanded the kings and the mighty and the exalted, and those who dwell on the earth, and said, "Open your eyes and lift up your horns, if you are able to recognize the Elect One." ² And the Lord of Spirits seated him on the throne of his glory, and the spirit of righteousness was poured out upon him, and the word of his mouth slays all the sinners, and all the unrighteous are destroyed from before his face. ³ And there shall stand up in that day all the kings and the mighty, and the exalted and those who hold the earth, and they shall see and recognize how he sits on the throne of his glory, and righteousness is judged before him, and no lying word is spoken before him. ⁴ Then shall pain come upon them as on a woman in travail, [and she has pain in bringing forth] when her child enters the mouth of the womb, and she has pain in bringing forth. ⁵ And one portion of them shall look on the other, and they shall be terrified, and they shall be downcast of countenance, and pain shall seize them, when they see that Son of Man sitting on the throne of his glory. ⁶ And the kings and the mighty and all who possess the earth

ENOCH 62

¹ The Lake Tana MS opens with, 'And, after this' and has 'eyelids' in place of 'horns'.

² Many emend 'seated' (here following all MSS) to 'set'.

³ Some MSS have 'dry ground' in place of 'earth'.

⁴ Sparks omits the words in brackets (here following Charles) – the text is most likely dittographic.

⁵ In place of 'Son of Man', Sparks has 'Son of a Woman'.

⁶ Sparks ends, "over everything which is hidden."

ወነድመ፡ እለ፡ ይእንበዋ፡ ለምድር፡ ለዘመልካ፡ ከነ፡
ዘገበ፡ ⁷ እስመ፡ እምቅድም፡ ገበሩ፡ ከነ፡ ወልደ፡
እኔለ፡ እመከያው፡ ወግዕብ፡ ለዕላ፡ በቅድመ፡ የዕለ፡
ወከዎች፡ ለገኔያን፡ ⁸ ወይዘራእ፡ ማንበረ፡ ቁናጥን፡
ወገኔያን፡ ወይቀውመ፡ በቅድሚሁ፡ ከነመ፡ ከገኔን፡
በእኔት፡ ዕለት፡ ⁹ ወይመድቁ፡ ከነመ፡ ካገኔት፡
እዘረን፡ ወልዕላን፡ ወእለ፡ ይመልከዋ፡ ለየብስ፡
በቅድሚሁ፡ በገዕመ፡ ወይሰባኝ፡ ወይሰራውዋ፡ ለገብ፡
ወልደ፡ እኔለ፡ መከያው፡ ወያስተበቀዕም፡ ወያስእለ፡
ምስረት፡ እምኑበሁ፡ ¹⁰ ወያዝሩምመ፡ እኔከ፡ ወእቱ፡
እግዢለ፡ መናፍስት፡ ከመ፡ ያፍጥ፡ ወይቀ፡ እምቅድመ፡
ገዳ፡ ወገዕመ፡ ይመልእ፡ የናረት፡ ወያልመት፡ ይተቧበኩ፡
ገዳመ፡ ¹¹ ወይተማጠውዋመ፡ መለእከት፡ መቀመጥ፡
ከመ፡ ይተፈደዋ፡ እምኑሁመ፡ ለገፍዕምመ፡ ለደቁቁ፡
ወለገኔያን፡ ሲእሁ፡ ¹² በመ፡ ይተፈመኩ፡ እስመ፡
መእቱ፡ ለእግዢለ፡ መናፍስት፡ ይጠይመ፡ ተከርፍ፡
ወመጥበኩ፡ ለእግዢለ፡ መናፍስት፡ ተከኩር፡
እምኑሁመ፡ ¹³ ወያድቁን፡ ወገኔያን፡ ይደግኩ፡ በእኔት፡
ዕለት፡ ወገዕመ፡ ለታጥሩ፡ ወለዓማዕያን፡ እይፈእየ፡
እምይእነ፡ ¹⁴ ወእግዢለ፡ መናፍስት፡ ይጠይመ፡ የድድር፡

shall bless and glorify and extol him who rules over everything, who was hidden. ⁷ For, from the beginning the Son of Man was hidden, and the Most High preserved him in the presence of his power and revealed him to the chosen. ⁸ And the Congregation of the chosen and holy shall be sown. And all the chosen shall stand before him on that day. ⁹ And all the kings and the mighty and the exalted and those who rule the earth shall fall down before him on their faces, and worship and set their hope upon that Son of Man, and petition him and supplicate for mercy at his hands. ¹⁰ Nevertheless, that Lord of Spirits will so press them that they shall hastily go forth from His presence, and their faces shall be filled with shame, and the darkness grow deeper on their faces. ¹¹ And he will deliver them to the angels for punishment, to execute vengeance on them, because they have oppressed his children and his elect ¹² and they shall be a spectacle for the righteous and for his elect. They shall rejoice over them, because the wrath of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them, and his sword is drunk with their blood. ¹³ And the righteous and the chosen shall be saved on that day, and they shall never thenceforward see the face of the sinners and unrighteous. ¹⁴ And the Lord of

⁷ Charles has 'might' in place of 'power'.

⁸ In place of 'Congregation', Sparks has 'community'.

⁹ For 'the kings and the mighty', Sparks reads 'the mighty kings'.

¹⁰ Sparks adds 'then' before 'so press'.

¹¹ The text of this verse varies somewhat between MSS.

¹² Some *Ethiopic* MSS omit the 1st part of this verse (possible haplography over the 2 instances of 'and his elect').

¹³ Charles has 'elect' in place of 'chosen'.

¹⁴ Before 'eat', Sparks adds 'dwell and'.

ወጥስለ፡ ገዢ፡ ወልደ፡ እኩለ፡ መሻያዣ፡ የጋድኑ፡
ወይበልዣ፡ ወይበከበ፡ ወይተንሥኬ፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡
¹⁵ ወተንሥኬ፡ ዓድቃን፡ ወገኑያን፡ እምድር፡ ወጋድን፡
አትሁቶ፡ ገመ፡ ወለብስ፡ ለብስ፡ ስወዣት፡
¹⁶ ወመ-እቱ፡ ይከዣ፡ ለብስ፡ ስወዣት፡ በንብ፡ እግዢአ፡
መናፍስት፡ ወከልብስ-ክሙኬ፡ እይበልዋ፡ ወስብዕት-ክሙ፡
እያዥአለቁ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡

Spirits will abide over them, and with that Son of Man shall they eat and lie down and rise up for ever and ever. ¹⁵ And the righteous and elect shall have risen from the earth, and ceased to be of downcast countenance. And they shall have been clothed with garments of glory, ¹⁶ and these shall be the garments of life from the Lord of Spirits; and your garments shall not grow old, nor your glory pass away before the Lord of Spirits.

¹⁵ Sparks has 'life' in place of 'glory' (the MSS vary).

¹⁶ Some MSS open, "and this shall be your garment, the garment of life."

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ታሪ

¹ በእምነት፡ መዋል፡ ያስተበቃው፡ ነገሮት፡ አገባብ፡
እሉ፡ ይኩነዋ፡ ለየበስ፡ እመላከት፡ መቁዬቻ፡ በኋብ፡
ሁለው፡ ምጥዋነ፡ ከመ፡ የህበመ፡ ዕረፍት፡ ጉዳት፡ ወከመ፡
ይደቀ፡ ወይሰባኩ፡ ቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወይተክሙ፡ የጠቅም፡ በቅድሚሁ፡ ² ወይባርወ፡
ወይሰብአው፡ ለእግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ ወይበለ፡ በኋብ፡
ወእቱ፡ እግዥ፡ መናፍስት፡ ወእግዥ፡ ነገሮት፡
እግዥአሙ፡ ለእገባ፡ ወእግዥ፡ ለበል፡ ወእግዥ፡
ስብከት፡ ወእግዥ፡ ጥበብ፡ ³ ወይበርሁ፡ ከሉ፡ ነገኩ፡
ወይይል፡ ለተወልድ፡ ተወልድ፡ ወብበከተ፡ ለዓለሙ፡
ዓለም፡ ዕመቁ፡ ወእቱ፡ ነገኩ፡ ከሉ፡ ከሉ፡
ወንፈቁ፡ አልቦሙ፡ ወጋድቁ፡ ከሉ፡ ተሳቦ፡ አልቦ፡
⁴ ይኩኬ፡ እኩመር፡ ከመ፡ ጉዳበቱ፡ ወንቀር፡ ለእግዥ፡
ነገሮት፡ ወለዘይገሥ፡ ይበ፡ ከሉሙ፡ ነገሮት፡
⁵ ወይበለ፡ መኋ፡ መህበ፡ ዕረፍት፡ ከመ፡ ጉዳበቱ፡
ወናዕገተ፡ ወንቀር፡ ወንሰሙ፡ ቅድመ፡ ሸብከቱሁ፡
⁶ ወይእነዥ፡ ጉዳት፡ ዕረፍት፡ ጉተማኑይ፡ ጉዳት፡
ዕረፍት፡ ጉተማኑይ፡ ወእግዥ፡ ጉዳድ፡ ወእግዥ፡
ወብርሃን፡ እምቀድማን፡ የሉ፡ ወጋልሙት፡ የጋንዘን፡

ENOCH 63

¹ In those days shall the mighty and the kings who possess the earth implore (him) to grant them a little respite from the angels of his punishment to whom they were delivered, that they might fall down and worship before the Lord of Spirits and confess their sins before him. ² And they shall bless and glorify the Lord of Spirits, and say, "Blessed is the Lord of Spirits and the Lord of kings, and the Lord of the mighty and the Lord of the rich, and the Lord of glory and the Lord of wisdom, ³ and splendid in every secret thing is your power from generation to generation, and your glory for ever and ever. Deep are all your secrets and innumerable, and your righteousness is beyond reckoning. ⁴ We have now learnt that we should glorify and bless the Lord of kings and the one who is king over all kings." ⁵ And they shall say, "Would that we might be given a respite, that we might glorify and give thanks and confess our faith before his glory! ⁶ And now we long for a little respite but do not find it. We are driven off and do not obtain *it*; and light has vanished from before us, and darkness is our dwelling-place for ever and ever.

ENOCH 63

¹ For 'the mighty and the kings', Sparks reads 'the mighty kings'.

² Charles formats vv. 2b-9 as poetry. One Ethiopic MS has 'exalted' in place of 'rich'.

³ After 'secret thing', Ullendorff's MS adds 'before you'.

⁴ Sparks has 'praise' in place of 'glorify'.

⁵ In place of 'be given a respite', here following Sparks, Charles has 'had rest'.

⁶ Charles opens the 2nd sentence, here following Sparks, with, "We follow hard upon and obtain (it) not."

ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡ ⁷ እስመ፡ በድቂሚሁ፡ እኩመን፡
ወእሰባኩ፡ በስመ፡ ለእግዥ፡ ነገሥት፡ ወእሰባኩናሁ፡
ለእግዥ፡ በነገሥ፡ ተግባሩ፡ ወተሰኩና፡ ከነ፡ ይህ፡ በአረ፡
መንበረ፡ መንግሥትና፡ ወሰብቃቻ፡ ⁸ ወበልተ፡ ስራነ፡
ወምናበነ፡ እያደገነ፡ ወእርሱ፡ ዕረፍተ፡ ገእመን፡
እስመ፡ መግያምን፡ ወእተ፡ እግዥ፡ በነገሥ፡ ግብሩ፡
ወበነገሥ፡ ተነሱሁ፡ ወጋድቁ፡ ወገን፡ ተነሱሁ፡ እይነሥኬ፡
⁹ ወነዕላፍ፡ እምገና፡ በእንተ፡ ወማግኘሁ፡ ወነገሥ፡
ቃጠኩተና፡ በጽድቁ፡ ተኋላቁ፡ ¹⁰ ይእነ፡ ይበልዋሙ፡
ቃጠኩ፡ ከፍሰነ፡ እምንዋዋ፡ በመግ፡ ወእታከልኩ፡
ወረዳተና፡ እምላሁባ፡ ለከበደ፡ ሲእል፡ ¹¹ ወእምድገረሁ፡
ደመልኩ፡ ገዢሙ፡ ወልመተ፡ ወታፍረተ፡ በቃድመ፡ ገብ፡
ወልደ፡ እንደ፡ እመከያወ፡ ወእምቃድመ፡ ገብ፡ ይሰደድ፡
ወሰድና፡ የቃድር፡ ቃድመ፡ ገብ፡ ማስከለምሙ፡
¹² ወከመካ፡ ይበ፡ እግዥ፡ መፍቅስተ፡ ገብኩ፡ ሲእተ፡
ስርዓቶሙ፡ ወተነሱሁ፡ ለእግዥ፡ ወለንገሥት፡ ወለልዕላን፡
ወለእለ፡ ይእገለዋ፡ ለየበስ፡ በቃድመ፡ እግዥ፡
መፍቅስተ፡

⁷ For, we have not believed before him nor glorified the name of the Lord of Spirits, [nor glorified our Lord] but our hope was in the sceptre of our kingdom, and in our glory. ⁸ And, in the day of our suffering and tribulation, he saves us not, and we find no respite for confession that our Lord is true in all his works, and in his judgements and his justice, and his judgements have no respect of persons. ⁹ And we pass away from before his face on account of our works, and all our sins are reckoned up in righteousness." ¹⁰ Now they shall say to themselves, "Our souls are full of unrighteous gain, but it does not prevent us from descending from the midst thereof into the flames of torment of Sheol." ¹¹ And, after that, their faces shall be filled with darkness and shame before that Son of Man, and they shall be driven from his presence, and the sword shall abide before his face in their midst. ¹² And thus spoke the Lord of Spirits, "This is the ordinance and judgement with respect to the mighty and the kings and the exalted and those who possess the earth before the Lord of Spirits."

⁷ Here, in place of 'Lord of Spirits', Sparks has 'Lord of kings' and the *Lake Tana MS* has 'Lord of Spirits and of kings'.

⁸ The *Lake Tana MS* omits 'all'.

⁹ Sparks ends, "and all our sins have been counted exactly."

¹⁰ In place of 'flames of torment', here following Sparks, Charles has 'burden' enclosed in dagger symbols.

¹¹ Charles formats this verse as poetry. In place of 'the sword shall abide', the *Lake Tana MS* has 'may the sword abide'.

¹² Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ቁጥር 64

¹ ወከልኩ፡ ገተ፡ ሚከተ፡ በመጀቻ፡ መከን፡ ነበላት፡
² ስምዕከ፡ ቅለ፡ ለመልከት፡ እንዘ፡ ይበል፡ እለ፡ እመንት፡
መለከከት፡ እለ፡ ወረዳ፡ እምሰማይ፡ ይበል፡ የወር፡ ወዘገበ፡
ከወቻ፡ ለወለድ፡ ስበሰ፡ ወከልከተምሙ፡ ለወለድ፡ ስበሰ፡
ከወ፡ ይጠበቅ፡ ተጠለት፡

ENOCH 64

¹ And I saw other figures hidden in that place. ² I heard the voice of the angel saying, "These are the angels who descended from heaven to the earth and revealed what was hidden to the sons of men and led astray the sons of men so that they committed sin."

ENOCH 64

¹ Charles has 'forms' in place of 'figures'.

² A number of MSS (and Charles) omit 'from heaven'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ቁጥር

¹ ወብት ማንቻ፡ መዋል፡ ሰለም፡ የገ፡ የምረራ፡ ከመ፡ አድነት፡ ወከመ፡ ቁጥ፡ ታንለ፡ ² ወከንሥክ፡ እንደሁ፡ እምሮ፡ ወረዳ፡ እስከ፡ አድና፡ የምረር፡ ወጋር፡ ለእምነዥ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ወይሁ፡ የገ፡ በቁል፡ መረር፡ ለምግኝ፡ ለምግኝ፡ ለልዋ፡ ለልዋ፡ ³ ወይበለም፡ ገንዘብ፡ የምት፡ ወእቱ፡ በይሁ፡ የምረር፡ እስመ፡ ከመ፡ ለርቀት፡ የምረር፡ ወእምፋልቀት፡ የገ፡ እኔ፡ እትታንል፡ የምስራ፡ ⁴ ወብድና፡ ወእቱ፡ ቤት፡ ከነ፡ ሁውኩ፡ ዓበይ፡ የበ፡ የምረር፡ ወተሰምና፡ ቁል፡ እምሰማ፡ ወመድቀ፡ በገኘ፡ ⁵ ወመጀል፡ ፖኖክ፡ እምነዥ፡ ወቀመ፡ ገበያ፡ ወይበለም፡ ለምንት፡ የሸጻ፡ ገበያ፡ ለምና፡ ⁶ ወተእሱ፡ ወዕስ፡ እምና፡ ገበ፡ እግዢ፡ የበ፡ እለ፡ የንድና፡ ወስት፡ የበ፡ ከመ፡ ወእቱ፡ ይከ፡ ገልፋምና፡ እስመ፡ እእመና፡ ከሉ፡ ገበና፡ መለከከት፡ ወከላም፡ ገፍና፡ ለይመና፡ ወከላም፡ ለይለመ፡ ገበና፡ ወከላም፡ ለተበራ፡ ወይለመ፡ ለተበራ፡ ወይለመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይስበ፡ ለበና፡ ከበ፡ ከሉ፡ የምረር፡ ⁷ ወእስከ፡ እይ፡ ይቻውለድ፡

ENOCH 65

¹ And, in those days, Noah saw that the earth had tilted and its destruction was nigh. ² And he arose from there and went to the ends of the earth and cried aloud to his great-grandfather Enoch; and Noah said three times with an embittered voice, "Hear me, hear me, hear me." ³ And I said to him, "Tell me what it is that is falling out on the earth that the earth is in such evil plight and shaken, lest I shall perish with it?" ⁴ And, immediately, there was a great commotion on the earth, and a voice was heard from heaven, and I fell on my face. ⁵ And Enoch my great-grandfather came and stood by me, and said to me, "Why have you cried to me with a bitter cry and weeping? ⁶ And a command has gone forth from before the Lord against those who dwell on the earth that their ruin is accomplished, because they have learnt all the secrets of the angels, and all the violence of the Satans, and all their powers - the most secret ones - and all the power of those who practise sorcery, and the power of witchcraft, and the power of those who make molten images for the whole earth. ⁷ And, further, how silver is produced from the dust of the earth, and

ENOCH 65

¹ One MS has 'I, Noah' in place of 'Noah'. Charles has 'sunk down' in place of 'tilted', here following Sparks.

² In place of 'he arose' and 'his grandfather', one MS has 'I arose' and 'my grandfather' (cf. #1).

³ One MS has 'I said' in place of 'he said' (cf. #1).

⁴ Charles has 'thereupon' in place of 'immediately', here following Sparks.

⁵ For 'great-grandfather', Charles (and the MSS?) read 'grandfather' (as also in v. 2).

⁶ Some MSS omit 'and all the power of'.

⁷ A number of *Ethiopic* MSS (and Charles) lack 'further'.

በኩር፡ እምበበ፡ የምድር፡ ወእድ፡ ይከመን፡ ንጠብጣ፡
ደብ፡ የምድር፡⁸ እስመ፡ እረር፡ ወናዕከ፡ እ.ይተወለድ፡
እምድር፡ ከመ፡ ቅድሚ፡ ንቅድ፡ ወእኑች፡ በይወልድመ፡
ወመልእከ፡ በይወውም፡ ወእኑች፡ ወይበድር፡ ወእኑች፡
መልእከ፡⁹ ወእምድንጋገ፡ እዚዘ፡ እምኑውም፡ ፈጥና፡
በእድሁ፡ ወእንስሳ፡ ወይበለና፡ ፊር፡ እስመ፡ ተስእልዕዋ፡
ለእግዥ፡ መፍፍስት፡ በእንተካ፡ ህውና፡ በእስ፡ የምድር፡¹⁰
ወይበለና፡ በእንተ፡ ዓመጣሁመ፡ ተፈጻሚት፡ ኮንናሁመ፡
ወእይታለዋ፡ በቃድማያ፡ በእንተ፡ እውሃን፡ በታወቂ፡
ወእእመኑ፡ ከመ፡ የምድር፡ ተተጋገል፡ ወእለ፡ የድድሩ፡
ደብሃ፡¹¹ ወእለ፡ የምባክ፡ እልቦሙ፡ ለዓለም፡ እስመ፡
እርእወወሙ፡ በገዥ፡ ወእለ፡ ተከኅነ፡ ወእከ፡ ለከ፡
እንተ፡ ወልድም፡ እእመራ፡ እግዥ፡ መፍፍስት፡ እስመ፡
ንጂሳ፡ ወኑር፡ እንተ፡ እምባ፡ ሰሳ፡ በገዥአት፡¹²
ወእድንም፡ ለሰምና፡ በማዕከለ፡ ቅድማን፡ ወያክበከ፡
እምኑለ፡ የድድሩ፡ ደብ፡ የብስ፡ ወእድንምሙ፡ ለዘርእከ፡
በጽድቁ፡ ለነገሥት፡ ወለስበከት፡ ዓቢያት፡ ወእምዘእር፡
ይመስ፡ ንቅና፡ ዓድቁን፡ ወቅድማን፡ ወጥልዋ፡ እልቦሙ፡
ለዓለም፡

how soft metal originates in the earth.⁸ For, lead and tin are not made from the earth like the first; it is a fountain that produces them, and an angel stands therein, and that angel is pre-eminent.”⁹ And, after that, my great-grandfather Enoch took hold of me by my hand and raised me up, and said to me, “Go! For, I have asked the Lord of Spirits as touching this commotion on the earth.¹⁰ And he said to me, “Because of their iniquity, their judgement has been determined and shall not be withheld by me for ever. Because of the **sorceries** that they have searched out and learnt, the earth and those who dwell on it shall be destroyed.”¹¹ And these – they have no place of refuge for ever, because they have shown them what was hidden, and they are the damned; but, as for you, my son, the Lord of Spirits knows you are pure, and guiltless of this reproach concerning the secrets.¹² And he has destined your name to be among the holy and will keep you among those who dwell on the earth, and has destined your righteous seed both for kingship and for great honours; and, from your seed, shall proceed a spring of the righteous and holy without number for ever.”

⁸ The Lake Tana MS omits ‘not’ before ‘made’.

⁹ Sparks has ‘with his hand’ in place of ‘by my hand’.

¹⁰ Charles has ‘unrighteousness’ in place of ‘iniquity’. For ‘sorceries’, all Ethiopic MSS actually have ‘months’ but this makes no sense here and is a common mistranslation of the Hebrew/Aramaic word for ‘sorceries’.

¹¹ In place of ‘refuge’, Charles has ‘repentance’.

¹² For ‘your righteous seed’, Sparks has ‘your offspring in righteousness’.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፩፭

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ አርከሮ፡ መልእከት፡ መቁዬፍት፡ እለ፡
ደልዋን፡ ካመ፡ እለ፡ ደልዋን፡ ካመ፡ ደምጋኬ፡
ወደፍትኩ፡ ካለ፡ የይለ፡ ማይ፡ አመትኩት፡ የድር፡
ካመ፡ ደኩን፡ ለተገኘ፡ መለጥኩል፡ ለተለመሙ፡ እለ፡
ይነበሩ፡ ወጥኩድሩ፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ² ወእዝ፡ እግዥ፡
መናፍሰት፡ መልእከት፡ እለ፡ ደወዥኬ፡ ካመ፡ እያንሱኬ፡
እዳወ፡ ወደዕቀበ፡ እስመ፡ እልከተ፡ መልእከት፡ ይበ፡
የይለ፡ ማይት፡ ሁለወ፡ ³ ወመቅለ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገዢ፡
ፊኖክ፡

ENOCH 66

¹ And, after that, he showed me the angels of punishment who are prepared to come and let loose all the powers of the waters which are beneath in the earth in order to bring judgement and destruction on all who reside and dwell on the earth. ² And the Lord of Spirits gave commandments to the angels who were going forth, that they should not cause the waters to rise but should hold them in check; for, those angels were over the powers of the waters. ³ And I went away from the presence of Enoch.

ENOCH 66

¹ For 'reside and dwell', some MSS have just 'reside' and others have just 'dwell'.

² Sparks ends, "angels were in charge of the forces of the waters."

³ Sparks, translating more literally, reads, "And I came out from before Enoch."

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ቁኔ

¹ ወበኩማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ካና፡ ቅለ፡ እግዢአብዕር፡ ገበያ፡
ወይበለኝ፡ የገኝ፡ ዓይ፡ ከፍልከ፡ ዓይገ፡ ገበያ፡ ከፍል፡
ዘከብኝ፡ ከፍል፡ ቅዴር፡ መርቻል፡ ² ወይእነኝ፡
ደንብኝ፡ መለከከት፡ ዕወል፡ ወሰን፡ ወዕለ፡ ለዕለቱ፡
መለከከት፡ እወዳ፡ እድያ፡ ዓይሬ፡ ወአግቃዎ፡ ወአግቃዎ፡
ወተክወን፡ እምኬን፡ አርክ፡ ሲደወጥ፡ ወተወለመ፡ ይበኝ፡
ከመ፡ እይንበር፡ የበሰ፡ ዕረቅ፡ ³ ወከገንዘብ፡ ለዘርክ፡
በቅድመያ፡ ለዓለመ፡ ለዓም፡ ወአዘርክሙ፡ ለእለ፡ የገዢኝ፡
ምስለከ፡ ወሰት፡ ገጽ፡ የበሰ፡ እይመክር፡ ዓይ፡ ገጽ፡
ምድር፡ ይተባረከ፡ ወይተባሬ፡ ዓይ፡ የበሰ፡ በስሙ፡
ለእግዢ፡ ⁴ ወያዥወጥሙ፡ ለእልከቱ፡ መለከከት፡ እለ፡
እርክወዋ፡ ለዓመዋ፡ ወሰት፡ ይእቴ፡ ቅለ፡ እንተ፡ ተነድድ፡
እንተ፡ እርከሬ፡ ቅድሚ፡ እምኬወጥ፡ ፖኖክ፡ በዓረብ፡
በገብ፡ እድገት፡ ወርቅ፡ መብርር፡ ወአገን፡ ወነጠብጣ፡
ወናዕከ፡ ⁵ ወርእከወጥ፡ ለይእቴ፡ ቅለ፡ እንተ፡ ሁዕኩ፡
የበይ፡ ባቴ፡ ወተሆወጥ፡ ማያጥ፡ ⁶ ወዘንቱ፡ ከተ፡ ለበ፡
ተገበረ፡ እምወልቱ፡ ንጠብጣ፡ እሳተ፡ ወሆወጥሙ፡
ዘየሁወጥሙ፡ በዕለቱ፡ መከን፡ ተወልድ፡ ፖና፡ ተደ፡
ወተጋብረ፡ የስለ፡ እልከ፡ ማያጥ፡ ወይእቴ፡ ቅለ፡ እንተ፡

ENOCH 67

¹ And, in those days, the word of God came to me, and he said to me, "Noah, behold! Your lot has come up before me, a lot without blame, a lot of love and uprightness. ² And now the angels are making a wooden *structure*; and, when they have completed that task, I will place my hand on it and preserve it, and there shall come forth from it the seed of life, and a change shall set in so that the earth will not remain without inhabitant. ³ And I will make fast your seed before me for ever and ever, and I will spread abroad those who dwell with you; it shall not be unfruitful on the face of the earth, but it shall be blessed and multiply on the earth in the name of the Lord." ⁴ And he will imprison those angels, who have shown unrighteousness, in that burning valley which my grandfather Enoch had formerly shown to me in the west among the mountains of gold and silver and iron and soft metal and tin. ⁵ And I saw that valley in which there was a great disturbance and a heaving of the waters. ⁶ And, when all this took place, from that fiery molten metal and from the disturbance thereof in that place, there was produced a smell of sulphur, and it was connected with those waters, and that

ENOCH 67

¹ Many MSS (and Charles) omit 'behold!'

² In place of 'are making', the 'A' family of *Ethiopic* MSS have 'have made'.

³ Some MSS omit 'on the face of the earth'.

⁴ Sparks opens, "And they will shut up;" the MSS vary.

⁵ Charles has 'convulsion' in place of both 'disturbance' and 'heaving', here following Sparks.

⁶ Charles has 'convulsion' in place 'disturbance', here following Sparks.

መለከት፡ እለ፡ አስቀቂ፡ ታኅድ፡ መተከተ፡ ይለት፡
ምድር፡ ⁷ ወእንተ፡ ቅለት፡ ሆኑ፡ አፍላት፡ እስተ፡
ይወዕሉ፡ በንብ፡ ይትኩነት፡ እልከተ፡ መለከት፡ እለ፡
አስቀትወመ፡ ለእለ፡ የኅድኑ፡ ይብ፡ የብለ፡ ⁸ ወይከወኑ፡
እልከተ፡ ማያት፡ በእማንተ፡ መዋል፡ ለነገሥት፡
ወለከተ፡ ወለለ፡ የኅድኑ፡ ይብ፡ የብለ፡ ለፈወስ፡
ነፍስ፡ ወሮታ፡ ወለከና፡ መገልሰ፡ ወተወሱት፡ ይመልእ፡
መንፈሰመ፡ ካመ፡ ይትከውነት፡ ለጋዥመ፡ እስመ፡
ከከልም፡ ለእግዥእ፡ መናፍስት፡ ወይፈለያ፡ ኮንናሆመ፡
እንተ፡ ካለ፡ ዕለት፡ ወእየአምኑ፡ በስመ፡ ⁹ ወከመ፡
በዘጋጀ፡ ወዳያ፡ ለጋዥመ፡ ካመካ፡ በመ፡ ተዋለው፡
ለመንፈሰ፡ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡ እስመ፡ ዓለሁ፡ በቅድመ፡
እግዥእ፡ መናፍስት፡ ወይተናገር፡ እገረ፡ በከ፡ ¹⁰ እስመ፡
ትመግእ፡ ኮንኑ፡ ዓይሆመ፡ እስመ፡ የአምኑ፡ በተወሱት፡
ለጋዥመ፡ ወመገልሰ፡ እግዥእ፡ ይከሁዳ፡ ¹¹ ወከያሁ፡
ማያት፡ በወአቂ፡ መዋል፡ በመ፡ ተወለው፡ እስመ፡ ሰብ፡
ይትኩነት፡ እልከ፡ መለከት፡ እንቀዱት፡ ማያት፡ ወሰብ፡
የዓርጋ፡ መለከት፡ ይትዋለት፡ ብከ፡ ማይ፡ በእንቀዱት፡
ወይቋር፡ ¹² ወሰማዕከወ፡ ለቅድሰ፡ ማካኤል፡ እንበ፡
ይወሮእ፡ ወይብል፡ ብቴ፡ ኮንኑ፡ እንተ፡ ይትኩነት፡
መለከት፡ ሰማዱት፡ ይለት፡ ለነገሥት፡ ወለከተ፡ እለ፡

valley of the angels who had led astray (mankind) burned beneath that land. ⁷ And, through the valleys of that same *area*, proceed streams of fire, where these angels are punished who had led astray those who dwell upon the earth. ⁸ But those waters shall, in those days, serve for the kings and the mighty and the exalted, and those who dwell on the earth, for the healing of the soul and body, but for the punishment of the spirit; now their spirits are full of lust, that they may be punished in their body; for, they have denied the Lord of Spirits and see their punishment daily, and yet believe not in his name. ⁹ And in proportion as the burning of their bodies becomes severe, a corresponding change shall take place in their spirit for ever and ever; for, before the Lord of Spirits none shall utter an idle word. ¹⁰ For, the judgement shall come upon them, because they believe in the lust of their body and deny the Spirit of the Lord. ¹¹ And those same waters will undergo a change in those days; for, when those angels are punished in those days, these water-springs shall change their temperature; and, when the angels ascend, this water of the springs shall change and become cold. ¹² And I heard Michael answering and saying, "This judgement wherewith the angels are judged is a testimony for the kings and the mighty

⁷ In place of 'the valleys of that same area', here following Sparks, Charles has 'its valleys'.

⁸ Charles (and some MSS) omit 'soul and'.

⁹ Sparks opens, "And the more their bodies are burnt, the more a change will come over their spirits."

¹⁰ Some MSS have 'desire' in place of 'lust'.

¹¹ In place of 'those days', here following Sparks, Charles follows the 'A' family of *Ethiopic MSS* and reads 'these waters'.

¹² Before 'Michael', Sparks adds 'the holy'.

ይኩንዋዊ፡ ለየበሳ፡ እኩ፡ ማያዝ፡ ከነ፡
ለፈው፡ ሥርዱ፡ ለመለከት፡ ወለሞተ፡ ሥርዱ፡
ወከይደአየ፡ ወከያከምኑ፡ ከመ፡ ይተመዋጂ፡ እመንቱ፡
ማያዝ፡ ወይከውኑ፡ እሳተ፡ አይኩድ፡ ለዓለም፡

who possess the earth.” ¹³ For, these waters of judgement *serve* for the healing of the body of the **kings** and the lust of their body; therefore, they will not see and will not believe that those waters will change and become a fire which burns for ever.

¹³ Almost all *Ethiopic* MSS have ‘*angels*’ in place of ‘*kings*’ but it seems likely that this is a mistranslation.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፩፻

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ ወሁኔ፡ ትእምር፡ ከተመሙ፡ ነበአት፡
በመጽሐፍ፡ እምሳውያ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ወምሳሌያት፡ በተመሆን፡
ለተ፡ ወደመርመ፡ ለተ፡ በንገ፡ መጽሐፍ፡ እምሳሌ፡
² ወበደኑት፡ ዕለት፡ አውሮአ፡ ቁናስ፡ ማረከል፡ እንዘ፡
ይጠል፡ ለፍቅኬል፡ ይጠለ፡ ለመንፈስ፡ ይመሆበኩ፡
ወያምዕኑ፡ ወበኑት፡ ዕዱ፡ ለተኑ፡ እንተ፡ ነበአት፡
ለተኑ፡ መስእከት፡ መተ፡ ወእቱ፡ ከይከል፡ ተግባሮት፡
ዕዱ፡ ለእንተ፡ ተገበረት፡ ከነ፡ ወነበረት፡ ወይተመሰው፡
በቅድመሆ፡ ³ ወአውሮአ፡ ካዕስ፡ ወይበለ፡ ቁናስ፡
ማረከል፡ ለፍቅኬል፡ መተ፡ ወእቱ፡ ከእምረጃር፡ ለበ፡
ዳቦ፡ ወእተቻወከ፡ ከልያቻሁ፡ እምሃት፡ ቁል፡ ከነ፡
ወዕከት፡ ዓይሁመ፡ እምኑሁመ፡ ከእውቻእወመ፡ ካመዘ፡
⁴ ወከነ፡ ለበ፡ ቁሙ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡
ወከመዘ፡ ይጠለ፡ ቁናስ፡ ማረከል፡ ለፍቅኬል፡
ወእተወጻ፡ ለመሙ፡ በመስተ፡ ዓይኑ፡ እግዢአ፡ እስመ፡
እግዢአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ተምዕያመ፡ እስመ፡ በእምሳሌ፡
እግዢአ፡ ይጠበኑ፡ ⁵ በእንተ፡ ይመግኑ፡ እስሁመ፡
ከነ፡ ከገበሩ፡ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡ እስመ፡ እመልከት፡
ወእበእስ፡ እይተማጻወ፡ መከፈልታመ፡ እነ፡ እመንቱ፡

ENOCH 68

¹ And, after that, my great-grandfather Enoch gave me the explanation of all the secrets in the book and in the Parables that had been given to him, and he put them together for me in the words of the Book of the Parables. ² And, on that day, the holy Michael answered Raphael and said, "The power of the spirit transports and makes me to tremble because of the severity of the judgement of the secrets, the judgement of the angels; who can endure the severe judgement which has been executed, and before which they melt away?" ³ And the holy Michael answered me again, and said to Raphael, "Who is he whose heart is not softened concerning it, and whose reins are not troubled by this word of judgement (that) has gone forth upon them because of those who have thus led them out?" ⁴ And it came to pass, when he stood before the Lord of Spirits, Michael said thus to Raphael, "I will not take their part under the eye of the Lord; for, the Lord of Spirits has been angry with them because they do as if they were the Lord. ⁵ Because of this, the hidden judgement shall come upon them for ever and ever; for, neither angel nor man shall have his portion

ENOCH 68

¹ In place of 'great-grandfather', here following Sparks, Charles (and the MSS?) has 'grandfather'. For 'in the word of the Book', one Ethiopic MS has 'in the book of the words'.

² The 'A' family MSS (and Charles) omit 'the holy' (as also in v. 3).

³ Charles lacks 'me' after 'answered', here following Sparks. For 'softened', the Lake Tana MS has 'convicted'.

⁴ The Lake Tana MS has 'they stood' in place of 'he stood'.

⁵ In place of 'the hidden judgement', here following Sparks, Charles (following the 'A' family MSS) has 'all that is hidden'.

በአቶችው፡ ተመጋዥ፡ ከነኝ፡ በአሁመ፡ ለዓለሙ፡ (in it), but alone they have received their judgement for ever and ever."

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ቅዱ

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ ከኑ፡ ያደንገዥሙ፡ ወያምዕዥሙ፡
እስመ፡ በንተ፡ አርከቶ፡ ለእለ፡ የቻድሩ፡ ደቦ፡ የበስ፡
² ወነዋ፡ አስማኑዥሙ፡ ለእልከተ፡ መለከተት፡ ወዘንተ፡
ወአቶ፡ አስማኑዥሙ፡ ቅዱማዴ፡ በእሱሙ፡ ለምያ፡
ወከልኑ፡ አርስጠቃቶ፡ ወያልቦ፡ አርማን፡ ወራብ፡
ለከባለ፡ ወቻምስ፡ መርከል፡ መሳድስ፡ ፍምያል፡
መብብ፡ ዓንዳል፡ ወሳምን፡ ካቻኑል፡ ወቻስ፡ በራቃያል፡
ወአደ፡ አካባለ፡ ይዕከርምርስ፡ ይወቃ፡ በመርያል፡ ይው፡
የበሰሳለ፡ ይወቃናንኑል፡ ይወቃጠርያኑል፡ ይ፡
ወቻለማጥበኑል፡ ይወቃይተኑል፡ ይወቃቃማኑል፡
የወቃጠርኑል፡ ይኩማኑል፡ ይወቃእከይኑል፡ ³ ወእለ፡
እመንተ፡ አርስጠ፡ መለከተዥሙ፡ ወእስማኑዥሙ፡
ለመከኑ፡ ይዕእሱሙ፡ ወመከኑ፡ ይዕእሱሙ፡
ወመከኑ፡ በእሱሙ፡ ⁴ ለመ፡ ለቀድማዊ፡ ይቀን፡
ወዘንተ፡ በእስቀተ፡ ከእመ፡ ይቀቅ፡ መለከተት፡ ቅድጋን፡
ወእመቃሙ፡ ደቦ፡ የበስ፡ ወእስቀተሙ፡ በእዋል፡
ስብኩ፡ ⁵ ወከልኑ፡ ለመ፡ እስበኑል፡ ጉንተ፡ እመርሙ፡
ምኑል፡ እከየ፡ ለደቀቀ፡ መለከተት፡ ቅድጋን፡

ENOCH 69

¹ And, after this judgement, they shall terrify and make them to tremble because they have shown this to those who dwell on the earth. ² And behold the names of those angels [and these are their names: the first of them is Semyaza, the second Artaqifa, and the third Armen, the fourth Kokabiel, the fifth Turiel, the sixth Ramiel, the seventh Daniel, the eighth Nuqael, the ninth Baraqiel, the tenth Azazel, the eleventh Armaros, the twelfth Batriel, the thirteenth Basasael, the fourteenth Ananel, the fifteenth Turiel, and the sixteenth Samsiel, the seventeenth Yetarel, the eighteenth Tumiel, the nineteenth Turiel, the twentieth Rumiel, the twenty-first Azazel. ³ And these are the chiefs of their angels and their names, and their chief ones over hundreds and over fifties and over tens]. ⁴ The name of the first Yequn; that is, the one who led astray [all] the children of the holt angels, and brought them down to the earth, and led them astray through the daughters of men. ⁵ And the second was named Asbeel; he recommended to the children of the holy angels evil counsel and led them

ENOCH 69

¹ On MSS adds 'judgement' after 'shown this'.

² For the names listed in this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads 'Samjâzâ', 'Artâqîfâ', 'Armên', 'Kôkabêl', '†Tûrâêl', 'Rûmjâl', 'Dânjâl', '†Nêqâêl', 'Barâqêl', 'Azâzêl', 'Armârôs', 'Batarjâl', '†Busasêjalt', 'Hanânel', the '†Tûrêl', 'Sîmâpêsiêl', 'Jetrêl', 'Tûmâel', 'Tûrêl', '†Rûmâel', and '†Azâzêl'.

³ In place of 'and their chief ones', Sparks has 'of their leaders'.

⁴ For 'children of the holy angels', here following Sparks, Charles has 'sons of God' (as also in v. 5).

⁵ Charles has 'imparted' in place of 'recommended'.

ወእስተም፡ ከመ፡ የማስ፡ ለጋዢሙ፡ በእዋል፡
ስብኩ፡ ⁶ ወማልስ፡ ስመ፡ የድርሳል፡ ከወእቱ፡ አእርአየ፡
ነገል፡ ቤበጥታ፡ የት፡ ለወልድ፡ ስብኩ፡ ወወእቱ፡
አሰሳቸ፡ ለአዋን፡ መወእቱ፡ አርአየ፡ ጉዋየ፡ የት፡
ለዳቂቂ፡ ስብኩ፡ መወልታ፡ ወድርና፡ ወሰዳ፡ ለቀቻል፡
ወነገል፡ ጉዋየ፡ የት፡ ለወልድ፡ ስብኩ፡ ⁷ ወእምን፡
እዳሁ፡ መወእ፡ ይጠሸሙ፡ ለእለ፡ የቻድና፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡
እምድእቱ፡ ገብ፡ መእስከ፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡ ⁸ ወራብዕ፡
ስመ፡ ተሬሙኩ፡ ቤት፡ አርአየ፡ ለወልድ፡ ስብኩ፡ መሬ፡
መመግርኩረ፡ መእርአየሙ፡ ከገል፡ ጉበእቱ፡ ተበብሙ፡ ⁹
ወእቱ፡ አለበዋሙ፡ ለስብኩ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ መበማየ፡
አመት፡ መከርቻል፡ መበእንተካ፡ በዘመን፡ ስአቱ፡
እምናለም፡ መእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ መእስከ፡ ቤት፡ ዕለት፡ ¹⁰
እስም፡ እተውልድ፡ ስብኩ፡ ለገብ፡ ከመካ፡ በቀለም፡
መበማየ፡ ስመት፡ ያዕንዱ፡ የይማጥቶሙ፡ ¹¹ እስመ፡
እተፈጥረ፡ ስብኩ፡ በእንበለ፡ ከመ፡ መጠእከት፡ ከመ፡
ደንበሩ፡ የድቃነ፡ መንዳቃነ፡ ወጥቱ፡ በወል፡ የማስን፡
እምእንዋዢሙ፡ አለ፡ በገብ፡ እእምሮቻሙ፡ ያተቻንለ፡
መበዝተ፡ ወራል፡ ይበልዓኩ፡ ¹² ወቻምስ፡ ስመ፡
ከልድኝኩ፡ ቤት፡ አርአየ፡ ለወልድ፡ ስብኩ፡ ከገል፡
ቤበጥታ፡ እተዋ፡ በእቅድት፡ መእርግንት፡ መባበጥታ፡

astray so that they defiled their bodies with the daughters of men. ⁶ And the third was named Gadreel; he it is who showed the children of men all the blows of death, and he led astray Eve, and showed [the weapons of death to the sons of men] the shield and the coat of mail, and the sword for battle, and all the weapons of death to the children of men. ⁷ And, from his hand, they have proceeded against those who dwell on the earth from that day and for evermore. ⁸ And the fourth was named Penemue; he taught the children of men the bitter and the sweet, and he taught them all the secrets of their wisdom. ⁹ And he instructed mankind in the art of writing with ink and paper, and thereby many sinned from eternity to eternity and until this day. ¹⁰ For, men were not created for such a purpose, that they should give confirmation to their good faith with pen and ink. ¹¹ For, men were created exactly like the angels, to the intent that they should continue pure and righteous, and death, which destroys everything, could not have taken hold of them, but through this their knowledge they are perishing, and through this power ¹² it is consuming me. ¹² And the fifth was named Kasdeyae; this is the one who showed the

⁶ Sparks does not indicate the brackets around 'the weapons ... men', here following Charles.

⁷ The *Lake Tana* MS (and one other) has 'their hand' in place of 'his hand'.

⁸ Sparks has 'sons' in place of 'children'.

⁹ Charles lacks 'the art of', here following Sparks.

¹⁰ In place of 'such a purpose', Sparks has just 'this'.

¹¹ Some MSS have 'holy' in place of 'righteous'.

¹² For the name of the angel in this verse, Charles has 'Kâsdejâ'. For the end of the verse, Sparks reads, "son of the serpent who is ... strong."

የዕቅድ: በማገዥ: ካመ: ይደቅ: ወዘበዕችት: ነፍሰ: ነሰነት: እርቃ: ወዘበዕችት: አይከውን: በቀቻር: ወልድ: ለእርቃ: አሰመ: ተባዕት :: ¹³ ወዘንቱ: ወእቱ: ተፈቻ: ለከሰበል: ሁሳ: መሐለ: እኩለያ: ለቅዕስን: ለበ: የጋድር: ለቅዕስን: ለበ: የጋድር: ለወል: በሰበት: ወሰመ: በቃ :: ¹⁴ ወዘንቱ: ይበለ: ለቅዕስ: ማዘከል: የርኢየሙ: ለመ: ነበት: ካመ: ይርከይዋ: ለወእቱ: ለም: ነበት: ወከመ: ይገዘኝዋ: በመሐለ: ካመ: ይርግኝ: እምወእቱ: ለም: መመሐለ: እለ: እኩለያ: ለወልድ: ለበት: ከገዥ: ከገዥ :: ¹⁵ ወዘንቱ: የይለ: ለዘ: መሐለ: እሰመ: የይል: ወእቱ: ወዕና: ወእና: ለዘ: መሐለ: እከዕ: በእለሁ: ለቅዕስ: ማዘከል: ¹⁶ ወእለ: እመንቱ: ነበተሁ: ለዘ: መሐለ: ወጋጋ: የጥራጋ: ወእም: ወእለሁ: ወሰማይ: ተስቀለ: በእንበለ: የጥራጋ: ወእም: ወእለሁ: ለእለም :: ¹⁷ ወዕቱ: የድር: ተሳረሱት: ይበ: ማይ: ወእምን: ነበአት: እድባር: ይመግኑ: ለአይን: ማያት: እምፍጥረት: ወእም: ወእለሁ: ለእለም :: ¹⁸ ወበዕቱ: መሐለ: ተሳረሱት: ብአር: ወመሠረት: ለረቤ: መዓት: እንበረ: ለተ: የጥ: ወእተዕላፍ: እምፍጥረት: ወእም: ወእለሁ: ለእለም :: ¹⁹ ወበዕቱ: መሐለ: ቅይ: ተንግት: ቅይ: ተንግት: መቀመ: ወእይትዕውስ: እመካፍሙ:

children of men all the wicked smiting of spirits and demons, and the smiting of the embryo in the womb, that it may pass away, and [the smiting that attacks the soul,] the bites of the serpent, and the smiting that befalls through the noontide heat, the son of the serpent named Tabaet. ¹³ And this is the †task† of Kesbeel, the chief of the oath which he showed to the holy ones when he dwelt high above in glory, and its name is Beqa. ¹⁴ And this (angel) requested the holy Michael to show him the hidden name, that he might enunciate it in the oath, so that those might quake before that name and oath who revealed all that was in secret to the children of men. ¹⁵ And this is the power of this oath; for, it is powerful and strong, and he placed this oath Akae in the hand of the holy Michael. ¹⁶ And these are the secrets of this oath ... And they are strong through his oath. And the heaven was suspended before the world was created, and for ever. ¹⁷ And, through it, the earth was founded upon the water; and, from the secret recesses of the mountains, come beautiful waters, from the creation of the world and to eternity. ¹⁸ And, through that oath, the sea was created, and †as its foundation† he set for it the sand against the time of (its) anger, and it dare not pass beyond it from the creation of the world unto eternity.

¹³ For 'task', the *Ethiopic MSS* read 'number' but Charles' suggestion that the text is based on a mistranslation of an original 'task' is very plausible.

¹⁴ The 'A' family of MSS (and Charles) omit 'the holy' before 'Michael' (as also in v. 15).

¹⁵ Since vv. 13ff & vv. 15–25 appear to deal with 2 different oaths, it is possible that the obscure name, 'Akae', is a corruption of the word for 'other' – so reading 'and he placed this other oath'; the *Lake Tana MS* reads 'this evil oath'.

¹⁶ Both Charles and Sparks have the ellipsis in this verse; the text is not entirely intelligible as it stands. Charles formats vv. 16–21 as poetry.

¹⁷ In some MSS, this verse continues the sense of v. 16, reading, "through it. And the earth."

¹⁸ Sparks does not indicate the daggers around 'as its foundation', here following Charles.

እምኑለም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡፡ ²⁰ ወብዕት፡ መሕለ፡
ወሕድ፡ መወርግ፡ ይፈጋሙ፡ የመሕዋሙ፡ ወእየጃል፡፡
ወእየጃል፡ እምትእም፡ እምኑለም፡ ወእስከ፡
ለዓለም፡፡ ²¹ ወብዕት፡ መሕለ፡ ከዕከብት፡ ይፈጋሙ፡
የወቃሮሙ፡ ወእስጥታሙ፡ ይፈውል፡ ወያወልኝ፡
እምኑለም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡፡ ²² ወከሙ፡ ለማይ፡
ነፍሳታሙ፡ ለነፋሳት፡ ወለተለሙ፡ መንፈሳት፡
ወፍናዋታሙ፡ እምከራ፡ ከበረት፡ መንፈሳት፡፡
²³ ወብሔም፡ ይተማቀበ፡ መዘግበት፡ ቅለ፡ ለነገድንድ፡
ወብርሃት፡ ለመጠረቅ፡ ወብሔም፡ ይተማቀበ፡ መዘግበት፡
በረድ፡ ወእስቀትና፡ ወመዘግበት፡ ጉዳ፡ ወመዘግበት፡
ዘናም፡ ወጠል፡፡ ²⁴ ወተለሙ፡ እመንት፡ የእምኑ፡
ወየእከት፡ በቃድሙ፡ እግዢእ፡ መፍፍሰት፡ ወይሰበዕ፡
በተለ፡ የይለሙ፡ በተለ፡ የይለሙ፡ ወልሳም፡ በተለ፡
እከውት፡ ይእቱ፡ ወየእከት፡ ወይሰበዕ፡ ወያለል፡
በሰሙ፡ ለእግዢእ፡ መፍፍሰት፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡፡
²⁵ ወዲብሮሙ፡ ይንዕ፡ ጉመሕለ፡ ወይተማቀበ፡ በቱ፡
ወፍናዋሙ፡ ይተማቀበ፡ ወምሕዋታሙ፡ እይማለን፡፡
²⁶ ወከናሙ፡ ቅመሕ፡ ዓቢያ፡ ወበረከ፡ ወሰበዕ፡
ወግልዓለ፡ በእንት፡ ለተከሱት፡ ለመሙ፡ ሰሙ፡ ለወእት፡

¹⁹ And through that oath are the depths made fast, and they stand and do not move from their place from eternity to eternity. ²⁰ And, through that oath, the sun and moon complete their course, and do not deviate from their ordinance from eternity to eternity. ²¹ And, through that oath, the stars complete their course, and he calls them by their names, and they answer him from eternity to eternity. ²² And, in like manner, the spirits of the water, and of the winds, and of all zephyrs, and (their) paths from all the quarters of the winds. ²³ And there are preserved the voices of the thunder and the flashes of the lightning; and there are preserved the chambers of the hail and the chambers of the hoar-frost, and the chambers of the mist, and the chambers of the rain and the dew. ²⁴ And all these believe and give thanks before the Lord of Spirits, and glorify (him) with all their power, and their food is in every act of thanksgiving: they thank and glorify and extol the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever. ²⁵ And this oath is mighty over them, and through it [they are preserved and] their paths are preserved, and their course is not destroyed. ²⁶ And there was great joy among them, and they blessed and glorified and extolled because the name of that Son of Man had

¹⁹ For 'stand and do not move', here following Sparks, Charles has 'abide and stir not'.

²⁰ Some MSS omit 'from eternity to eternity' at the end of this verse.

²¹ The Lake Tana MS has 'answer them' in place of 'answer him'.

²² Charles encloses vv. 22-24 in (square) brackets.

²³ Sparks has 'storehouses' in place of 'voices'.

²⁴ In place of 'believe', Sparks has 'make their confession'.

²⁵ The brackets around 'they are preserved and', here following Charles, are not indicated by Sparks. Charles formats vv. 25-29 as poetry.

²⁶ Some MSS omit 'Son of'.

ወልድ፡ እኔለ፡ እመከያው፡፡ ²⁷ ወንበረ፡ ይበ፡ መንበረ፡
ስብከተሁ፡ ወርእሰ፡ ለተኞ፡ ተውሃበ፡ ለቁ፡ ለወልድ፡
እኔለ፡ እመከያው፡ ወያዥልፎ፡ ወያማስ፡ የጥኑ፡
እምነት፡ ለምድር፡ ወእለ፡ እስከተዋ፡ ለዓለም፡
²⁸ በስኅሰል፡ ይትከሰሩ፡ ወብጣይበመ፡ በመሰኑ፡
ይትከወመ፡ ወከላ፡ ባማብረመ፡ የጋልፎ፡ እምቅድመ፡
ገዢ፡ ባል፡፡ ²⁹ ወእምደእነ፡ እይከውን፡ በይማስን፡
እስመ፡ ወቁ፡ ወልድ፡ በእስ፡ ተርእየ፡ ወንበረ፡ ይበ፡
መንበረ፡ ስብከተሁ፡ ወከላ፡ እከይ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገዢ፡
የጋልፎ፡ ወያዥር፡ ወይነግሩ፡ ለውእቁ፡ ወልድ፡ በእስ፡
ወይጋንዢ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዢ፡ መናፍስት፡ ነውእቁ፡
ምሳሌ፡ በረዳኩ፡

been revealed unto them. ²⁷ And he sat on the throne of his glory, and the sum of judgement was given unto the Son of Man, and he caused the sinners to pass away and be destroyed from off the face of the earth, and those who have led the world astray. ²⁸ With chains shall they be bound, and in their assembly-place of their destruction shall they be imprisoned, and all their works vanish from the face of the earth. ²⁹ And, henceforth, there shall be nothing corruptible; for, that Son of Man has appeared, and has seated himself on the throne of his glory, and all evil shall pass away before his face, and the word of that Son of Man shall go forth and be strong before the Lord of Spirits. This is the third Parable of Enoch.

²⁷ The Lake Tana MS lacks the text of this verse up to (and including) 'Son of Man'.

²⁸ Charles lacks 'their' before 'destruction', here following Sparks.

²⁹ One Ethiopic MS omits 'Son of' before 'Man' and others read 'Son of a woman'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊርማ፡ ፍ

¹ ወከኑ፡ እምድናለሁ፡ ተለዓለ፡ ስመ፡ ስያዥ፡ በንብሬ፡
ለውኑቱ፡ ወልደ፡ እንደ፡ እመሐያዥ፡ በንበ፡ እግዥአ፡
መናፍሰት፡ እምእለ፡ የኋድና፡ ይበ፡ የበበ፡ ² ወተለዓለ፡
በሰረገለት፡ መንፈሰ፡ ወወቂ፡ ስም፡ በማድከለመ፡
³ ወእምድእለት፡ ዕለት፡ እተሰከበከ፡ በማድከለመ፡
ወእንበረኩ፡ በማድከለ፡ ክልእ፡ መናፍሰት፡ በማድከለ፡
መሰድ፡ ወኋረበ፡ በንበ፡ ነሥእ፡ እንበለት፡ መለእከት፡
ከመ፡ ይሰናና፡ ለተ፡ መከኑ፡ ለገኑያን፡ ወለደድቃን፡
⁴ ወበሆም፡ ሚእከ፡ እበወ፡ ቅድምታ፡ ወደድቃን፡ እለ፡
እምናለም፡ በውኑቱ፡ መከኑ፡ የኋድና፡

ENOCH 70

¹ And it came to pass, after this, that his name during his lifetime was raised aloft to that Son of Man and to the Lord of Spirits from amongst those who dwell on the earth. ² And he was raised aloft on the chariots of the spirit and his name vanished among them. ³ And, from that day, I was no longer numbered amongst them; and he set me between the two winds, between the north and the west, where the angels took the cords to measure for me the place for the elect and righteous. ⁴ And there I saw the first fathers and the righteous who from the beginning of the world dwell in that place.

ENOCH 70

¹ Some MSS omit 'and' before 'to the Lord of Spirits'.

² One MS opens with, "And his name was raised."

³ In place of 'numbered', the 'B' family of MSS have 'included' and one MS has 'praised'.

⁴ Charles lacks 'of the world', here following Sparks.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈጥነ፡ ፕዴ

¹ ወከኑ፡ እምድጋረብ፡ ከመ፡ ትተከበት፡ መንፈሰያ፡
ወተዕርግ፡ ወሰተ፡ ስማያት፡ ለእኩወመ፡ ለወለድመ፡
ለምሳእከት፡ ቅድስት፡ ይከይደ፡ ፍብ፡ ለህብ፡ እሳት፡
ወእልበለምመ፡ የግዳ፡ የጽደመኬ፡ ወብርሃን፡ ገጋመ፡
ከመ፡ በረድ፡ ² ወርእከ፡ ከልእተ፡ እኩላገ፡ እሳት፡
ወብርሃን፡ ብት፡ እሳት፡ ከመ፡ ያከንት፡ ያበርሃ፡ ወወድቁ፡
በገዢ፡ ቅድመ፡ እግዢ፡ መናፍስት፡ ³ መማካኤል፡
መልእከ፡ ይእምእርእስተ፡ መእለከት፡ እንዘዘ፡ እኩያ፡
ዘምግን፡ ወእንሣኤክ፡ ወእወዣኤክ፡ ገብ፡ ከተ፡ ከበአተ፡
ምሳእተ፡ ወገበአተ፡ ዓድቁ፡ ⁴ ወእርሃየረ፡ ከተ፡
ገበአተ፡ እኩናድ፡ ስማይ፡ ወተለ፡ ወካግበት፡ ከዋከበት፡
ወብርሃጥ፡ ከተመ፡ እምኑበ፡ ወዕለ፡ ለገድ፡ ቅድስት፡
⁵ ወከበጥ፡ መንፈሰ፡ ለረዳ፡ ወሰተ፡ ስማየ፡ ስማያት፡
ወርእከ፡ በህየ፡ ማብከለ፡ ለወጥነድቁ፡ እምዕበነ፡
እስከተያ፡ ወማብከለ፡ እመንቱ፡ እበኑ፡ ለተናተ፡ እሳት፡
አያዥ፡ ⁶ ወርእየት፡ መንፈሰያ፡ ዓውድ፡ ለዋወድ፡
ለወእቱ፡ በት፡ እሳት፡ እምእርበዕቱ፡ እኩናወሆ፡ ለወእቱ፡
እኩላግ፡ ወልእነ፡ ወልእነ፡ እሳት፡ አያዥ፡ ወያወወድቁ፡
ለወእቱ፡ በት፡ ⁷ ወእወዳ፡ ለራፈል፡ ወከኑበል፡

ENOCH 71

¹ And it came to pass, after this, that my spirit was translated and it ascended into the heavens; and I saw the holy sons of God. They were stepping on flames of fire; their garments were white [and their raiment], and their faces shone like snow. ² And I saw two streams of fire, and the light of that fire shone like hyacinth, and I fell on my face before the Lord of Spirits. ³ And the angel Michael [one of the archangels] seized me by my right hand and lifted me up and led me forth into all the secrets of mercy, and he showed me all the secrets of righteousness. ⁴ And he showed me all the secrets of the ends of the heaven, and all the chambers of all the stars, and all the luminaries, whence they proceed before the faces of the holy ones. ⁵ And he translated my spirit into the heaven of heavens, and I saw there as it were a structure built of crystals, and between those crystals tongues of living fire. ⁶ And my spirit saw the girdle that surrounded that house of fire, and on its four sides were streams full of living fire, and they surrounded that house. ⁷ And round about were the Seraphin, and the Cherubin, and the

ENOCH 71

¹ Charles formats vv. 1-11 as poetry. For 'sons of God', Sparks (following the MSS) has 'angels' but he notes that this is likely a mistranslation.
² Sparks has 'rivers' in place of 'streams'.
³ Sparks does not indicate the brackets around 'one of the archangels', here following Charles. Charles lacks 'of mercy', here following Sparks.
⁴ Sparks lacks 'the faces of'.
⁵ Sparks opens, "And the spirit carried Enoch off to the highest heaven."
⁶ In place of 'surrounded' (twice in this verse), Charles has 'girt'.
⁷ Charles lacks the 3 definite articles before the types of angels.

ወካናን፡ እለ፡ አመንቱ፡ እለ፡ አይነውሙ፡ ወጥቅበ፡
መንበ፡ ስበት፡ በእሱ፡ ⁸ ወርሱ፡ መለከት፡ እለ፡
አይተኑለ፡ እኩለ፡ እኩለኑት፡ ወተከልዕት፡ እኩለኑት፡
የግዢድም፡ ለወእቱ፡ በት፡ መግከል፡ መኩኑል፡
ወንበርኑል፡ ወኩኑል፡ መመለከት፡ ቅድጋን፡ እለ፡
መልዕል፡ ስማያት፡ ይበዥኑ፡ መይዥኑ፡ በወእቱ፡
በት፡ ⁹ ወመዕኑ፡ እምነ፡ ወእቱ፡ በት፡ ማረከል፡
መኩኑል፡ ወንበርኑል፡ ወኩኑል፡ መብዛን፡ ቅድጋን፡
መለከት፡ እለ፡ አልቦሙ፡ ነልቁ፡ ¹⁰ ወምስለምሙ፡
ርእስ፡ መሐለ፡ ወርእስ፡ ከሙ፡ ወምር፡ ወግድ፡ ወንጋድ፡
ወልበስ፡ በእይተረገም፡ ¹¹ ወመድቀ፡ በገኘም፡ ወነገለ፡
ሥም፡ ተመስወ፡ ወመንፈሰም፡ ተወለጻ፡ ወጽሑገት፡ በቁል፡
ግብር፡ በመንፈሰ፡ ቤይል፡ መበከ፡ መሰበከዎች፡
መግልጋዕ፡ ¹² ወእለ፡ በረከታት፡ እለ፡ ወእለ፡ እምእኑያ፡
ከና፡ ለመሸጥ፡ በቁድሙ፡ ገብ፡ ደእስ፡ መዋል፡ ¹³
መመግኑ፡ ወእቱ፡ ደእስ፡ መዋል፡ ምስለ፡ ማረከል፡
ወንበርኑል፡ ፍኑል፡ ወኩኑል፡ ወአለለፍ፡ ተከልዕት፡
እኩለኑት፡ መግለከት፡ እለ፡ አልቦሙ፡ ነልቁ፡
¹⁴ ወመግኑ፡ ንበያ፡ ወእቱ፡ መልከት፡ መቁለ፡ ወእቱ፡
መልከት፡ መቁለ፡ እምሬኑ፡ ወይበለኑ፡ እንተ፡ ወእቱ፡

Ophannin; and these are they who do not sleep and guard the throne of his glory. ⁸ And I saw angels who could not be counted, a thousand thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand, encircling that house. And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phaniel, and the holy angels who are above the heavens, go in and out of that house. ⁹ And they came forth from that house, and Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael, and Phaniel, and many holy angels without number. ¹⁰ And with them the Head of Days, his head white and pure as wool, and his raiment indescribable. ¹¹ And I fell on my face, and my whole body became relaxed, and my spirit was transfigured; and I cried with a loud voice, ... with the spirit of power, and blessed and glorified and extolled. ¹² And these blessings that went forth out of my mouth were well pleasing before that Head of Days. ¹³ And that Head of Days came with Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael, and Phaniel, and thousands and tens of thousands of angels without number. ¹⁴ And that angel came to me, and greeted me with his voice, and said to me, "You are the Son of Man who was born to righteousness, and righteousness

⁸ At least 2 Ethiopic MSS omit 'and Raphael'.

⁹ Some MSS swap the order of 'Raphael' and 'Gabriel'.

¹⁰ Three MSS have 'Head of the oath' in place of 'Head of Days'.

¹¹ In place of 'became relaxed', Sparks has 'melted'. Sparks does not indicate the ellipsis, here following Charles.

¹² The 'A' family of Ethiopic MSS have 'those blessings' in place of 'these blessings'.

¹³ Some MSS swap the order of 'Raphael' and 'Gabriel'.

¹⁴ Some MSS have 'that one' or 'he' in place of 'that angel'.

ወልድ፡ በእስ፡ በተወለድኩ፡ ለጽድቅ፡ ወጽድቅ፡ ለዕለክ፡
ታደረ፡ ወጽድቅ፡ ለርእስ፡ መዋል፡ እየታደግኩ፡
¹⁵ ወደበለኩ፡ ይዘወኩ፡ ለክ፡ ለሰመ፡ በሰመ፡ ለዓለም፡
ዘይወጥ፡ እሰመ፡ እምህያ፡ ወዕክ፡ ለለም፡ እምናጥረት፡
ዓለም፡ ወከመን፡ ይዘወጥ፡ ለክ፡ ለዓለም፡ ወለዓለመ፡
ዓለም፡ ¹⁶ ወከተ፡ ይዘወጥ፡ ወየሐወር፡ ይበ፡ ፍጥትኩ፡
እንስ፡ ይድቅ፡ እየታደግኩ፡ ለዓለም፡ የመስለክ፡ ይዘወጥ፡
ማንደረሱመ፡ ወመስለክ፡ ክፍለመ፡ ወእምኩ፡
እይትለለየ፡ ለዓለም፡ ወለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡ ¹⁷ ወከመን፡
የዘወጥ፡ ካን፡ መዋል፡ የመስለክ፡ ወእቅ፡ ወልድ፡ እንለ፡
እመሰያወ፡ ወሰለም፡ ይዘወጥ፡ ለጽድቅኩ፡ ወፍጥቅ፡
ርቻ፡ ለጽድቅኩ፡ በሰመ፡ እግዢእ፡ መናፍስት፡ ለዓለም፡
ዓለም፡

remains over you, and the righteousness of the Head of Days will not leave you.” ¹⁵ And he said to me, “He proclaims peace to you in the name of the world that is to come; for, from there, peace has come out from the creation of the world; and so, you will have it for ever and for ever and ever. ¹⁶ And all will walk according to your way, inasmuch as righteousness will never leave you; with you will be their dwelling, and with you their lot, and they will not be separated from you, for ever and ever and ever. ¹⁷ And so there will be length of days with that Son of Man, and the righteous will have peace, and the righteous will have an upright way in the name of the Lord of Spirits for ever and ever.

¹⁵ The repetition at the end of this verse follows the MSS and Sparks (as also in v. 16).

¹⁶ One MSS has ‘dwell’ in place of ‘walk’.

¹⁷ With this verse, the text transcribed on the Online Critical Pseudepigrapha website comes to an end.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍቃ

¹ መጽሐል፡ ማጭት፡ በርሃኑት፡ ስማይ፡ ይኩ፡ አከመ፡
ሁለዎ፡ በበሻዘበሆሙ፡ ይኩ፡ በበሆልጣናሙ፡
ወበበዘመናሙ፡ ይኩ፡ በበሰዋሙ፡ ወመ-ለዲቱሙ፡
ወበበአው-ረኩሙ፡ እለ፡ አርአየኝ፡ እርከል፡ መልአከ፡
ቁኩለ፡ አሁለ፡ ምስለያ፡ አው-እቱ፡ መርሃኑሙ፡ ወተለ፡
መጽሐልሙ፡ በከመ፡ ወ-እቱ፡ አርአየኝ፡ ወበከመ፡ ካለ፡
ዓመት፡ ዓለም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ እስከ፡ ይተገበር፡ ጉብር፡
ካኩለ፡ አይተገበር፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ ² መገንቱ፡ ወ-እቱ፡
ተኩሃዋ፡ ቁኩማዊ፡ አብርሃኑት፡ ብተይ፡ በርሃኑ፡ መ-ዓኑ፡
በገዢኑው፡ ስማይ፡ እለ፡ መንገለ፡ ዝባስ፡ ወምዕራብሆ፡
በገዢኑው፡ ስማይ፡ አምዕራብ፡ ³ ወርኢ.ከ፡ ስለ፡
ገዢኑው፡ እለ፡ አምኑ፡ ይወዕስ፡ ብተይ፡ ወስለ፡ ጉዢኑው፡
ገብ፡ የዚብ፡ ብተይ፡ ወወርገ፡ በው-እቶ፡ ጉዢኑው፡
ይወርቁ፡ ወዚብ፡ ወመርሃኑሙ፡ ለከዋከብት፡ ምስለ፡
እለ፡ ይመርከወሙ፡ ይበጽብ፡ ወቃቦምዕራብ፡ ብተይ፡
ወከ-ለሙ፡ ይኩአምድ-ገብ፡ ካልእ፡ ሪቱ፡ ወመሳከው፡
በዘጋጀ፡ አምጥማኑ፡ ወእምዕራሙ፡ ለገብ፡ የገብ፡ ⁴
⁴ ወቀኩለ፡ ይወዕስ፡ በርሃኑ፡ አምዕብ፡ አስመ፡ ብተይ፡
ወከብበ፡ ካመ፡ ክበብ፡ ስማይ፡ ወተለንታሁ፡ ምለኝ፡
እሳት፡ አምበርሁ፡ ወያዥኑ፡ ⁵ ስረጋገተ፡ በገብ፡ የዚብ፡

ENOCH 72

¹ The book of the courses of the luminaries of the heaven, the relations of each, according to their classes, their dominion and their seasons, according to their names and places of origin, and according to their months, which Uriel, the holy angel, who was with me, who is their guide, showed me; and he showed me all their regulations exactly as they are, and how it is with regard to all the years of the world and to eternity, until the new creation is accomplished that will endure until eternity. ² And this is the first law of the luminaries: the luminary the Sun has its rising in the portals of the heaven that are towards the east, and its setting is in the western portals of the heaven. ³ And I saw six portals from which the sun rises, and six portals from in the sun sets; and the moon rises and sets in these portals, and the leaders of the stars and those whom they lead; six in the east and six in the west, and all following each other in accurately corresponding order; also, many windows to the right and left of these portals. ⁴ And first there goes forth the greater luminary, named the Sun, and his circumference is like the circumference of the heaven, and he is quite filled with illuminating and heating fire. ⁵ The chariot on which he

ENOCH 72

¹ Chs 72-82 comprise 'The Astronomical Book'.

² Throughout this chapter, Sparks has 'light(s)' in place of 'luminary(ies)'.

³ Charles has 'in which' in place of 'from which', here following Sparks.

⁴ Sparks has 'disk' in place of 'circumference' (twice in this verse).

⁵ Charles lacks the word, 'again', here following Sparks.

ነት፡ ይኩስ፡ ወያር፡ ብኩም፡ እምሰማ፡ ወይገበ፡
እንት፡ መሰዕ፡ ካሙ፡ ይፈር፡ ምሥራው፡ ወይትመራስ፡
ካሙ፡ ይባስ፡ ገብ፡ ብከ፡ የንት፡ ወያር፡ በገብ፡
ሰማ፡ እኩ፡ ይመስ፡ በወር፡ ብኩም፡ በየንት፡
በባ፡ ወይመስ፡ እንት፡ ይእቱ፡ ለብዕት፡ እምእልከ፡
የጥገዥ፡ ታክለ፡ መንገለ፡ ምሥራው፡ ብኩም፡
የሰዕ፡ ለብዕት፡ የንት፡ እንት፡ እምእግ፡ ይመስ፡
በባ፡ በወር፡ ብኩም፡ ብቴ፡ በሥራ፡ ወከልኬ፡
መልክዥ፡ ሪት፡ ሰእምኬም፡ ይመስ፡ ለሆነ፡ ለቦ፡
ይተረገዥ፡ እምክሙ፡ ሰእምሙ፡ ለቦ፡ ይመስ፡
በባ፡ እምሰማ፡ ይመስ፡ እንት፡ ይእቱ፡ ለብዕት፡
የንት፡ ምጋባዕ፡ ወብራብዕት፡ የንት፡ እንት፡ ምዕራብ፡
ሰማ፡ ሪቱ፡ ይመስ፡ ብወክምንቱ፡ መዋል፡
ትኩዥ፡ ዕለት፡ እምዕለት፡ ወተኩር፡ ለለት፡
እምዕለት፡ እስከ፡ ምጋባዕ፡ ለቦ፡ ወብራብዕ፡ ዕለት፡
ትኩዥ፡ ከዕበት፡ ዕለት፡ እምዕለት፡ ወተኩዥ፡ ዕለት፡
ጥቃቁ፡ ይኩለ፡ ወተኩዥ፡ ለለት፡ ይኩለ፡
የሰዕ፡ ወይመስ፡ ብኩም፡ ለብዕ፡ የንት፡ ወያር፡
በራብዕት፡ ወይገበ፡ ወብት፡ የምስት፡ የንት፡ እንት፡
ጋብዕ፡ ምጋባዕ፡ ወይመስ፡ እምእግ፡ ወያር፡ ወብት፡

ascends, the wind drives, and the sun goes down from the heaven and returns through the north in order to reach the east and is so guided that he comes to the appropriate portal and shines *again* in the face of the heaven. ⁶ In this way, he rises in the first month in the great portal, which is the fourth [those six portals that are towards the east]. ⁷ And, in that fourth portal from which the sun rises in the first month, are twelve window-openings, from which proceed a flame when they are opened in their season. ⁸ When the sun rises in the heaven, he comes forth through that fourth portal for thirty mornings in succession and goes down accurately in the fourth portal in the west of the heaven. ⁹ And, during this period, the day grows daily longer and the night grows nightly shorter to the thirtieth morning. ¹⁰ And, on that day, the day is longer than the night by a ninth part, and the day amounts exactly to ten parts and the night amounts to eight parts. ¹¹ And the sun rises from that fourth portal and sets in the fourth portal and returns to the fifth portal of the east for thirty mornings, and rises from it and sets in the fifth portal. ¹² And then the day becomes longer

⁶ Sparks does not indicate the brackets around 'those six portals that are in the east', here following Charles.

⁷ A more literal translation of 'window-openings' is 'open windows'.

⁸ Sparks lacks 'in succession', here following Charles.

⁹ Charles lacks the 2nd instance of 'grows'.

¹⁰ In place of 'ninth part', Sparks has 'double part'; the MSS vary.

¹¹ Throughout this chapter, Sparks has 'gate' in place of 'portal', here following Charles.

¹² Sparks does not indicate the dagger symbols around 'two', here following Charles.

ታምስት፡ የንት፡ ¹² አሸሃ፡ ይኩላ፡ ዕለት፡ ታክለ፡
 ወትክዎን፡ ዕለት፡ ፈውቃኩል፡ ወተኑጽር፡ ለለት፡
 ወትክዎን፡ ሂክፍለ፡ ¹³ ወይንበኩ፡ ብሐይ፡ ለጋብኩ፡
 ወይበዎን፡ ወሰነት፡ ስድስት፡ የንት፡ ወይመቆኩ፡ ወያዙርብ፡
 በሳድስት፡ የንት፡ ፈውቃኩባኩ፡ በእንተ፡ ተእምርት፡
 እኩ፡ ¹⁴ ወበደኩት፡ ዕለት፡ ተንወላ፡ ዕለት፡ እምለለት፡
 ወትክዎን፡ ዕለት፡ ካብበት፡ ለለት፡ ወተኑጽር፡ ዕለት፡
 ፈውቃኩል፡ ወተኑጽር፡ ለለት፡ ወተኑጽር፡ ሂክፍለ፡
¹⁵ ወይትኑሣኩ፡ ብሐይ፡ ካሙ፡ ተንጽር፡ ዕለት፡ ወተኑኑ፡
 ለለት፡ ወይንበኩ፡ ብሐይ፡ ለጋብኩ፡ ወይበዎን፡ ወሰነት፡
 ስድስት፡ የንት፡ ወይመቆኩ፡ እምኑ፡ ወያዙርብ፡
 ማዳልት፡ ፈክፍለ፡ ጥንቃቁ፡ ወተኑጽር፡ ዕለት፡ ፈውቃኩል፡
 ወሌለት፡ ሂክፍለ፡ ¹⁷ ወይመቆኩ፡ ብሐይ፡ እምኑ፡
 የመራብ፡ እምይእኩ፡ ስድስት፡ የንት፡ ወያዙውር፡
 የመራቁ፡ ወይመቆኩ፡ በታምስ፡ የንት፡ ፈቅርባኩ፡
 ወያዙርብ፡ በምዕራብ፡ ካብበ፡ በታምስ፡ የንት፡ እንተ፡
 የመራብ፡ ¹⁸ በይእኩ፡ ዕለት፡ ተካወ፡ ዕለት፡ ፈክፍለ፡
 ወተኑጽር፡ ዕለት፡ ፈክፍለ፡ ወሌለት፡ ሂክፍለ፡
¹⁹ ወይመቆኩ፡ ብሐይ፡ እምይእኩ፡ ጥምስ፡ የንት፡

by $\frac{1}{2}$ parts and amounts to eleven parts, and the night becomes shorter and amounts to seven parts. ¹³ And the sun returns to the east and enters into the sixth portal, and rises and sets in the sixth portal thirty-one mornings on account of its sign. ¹⁴ And, on that day, the day becomes longer than the night, and the day becomes double the night, and the day becomes twelve parts, and the night become shortened and amounts to six parts. ¹⁵ And the sun mounts up to make the day shorter and the night longer, and the sun returns to the east and enters into the sixth portal, and rises from it and sets for thirty mornings. ¹⁶ And, when thirty mornings have been accomplished, the day decreases by exactly one part, and becomes eleven parts, and the night to seven parts. ¹⁷ And the sun goes forth from that sixth portal in the west, and goes to the east and rises in the fifth portal for thirty mornings; and it sets in the west again, in the fifth portal of the west. ¹⁸ On that day, the day decreases by $\frac{1}{2}$ parts and amounts to ten parts and the night to eight parts. ¹⁹ And the sun goes forth from that fifth portal and sets in the fifth portal of the west, and rises in the

¹³ Charles opens with, "And it returns."

¹⁴ Some MSS have 'thirty' in place of 'thirty-one' and others are corrupt or defective.

¹⁵ Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

¹⁶ Charles lacks the final 'parts'.

¹⁷ In place of 'portal of the west', Charles has 'western portal'.

¹⁸ Sparks does not indicate the dagger symbols around 'two', here following Charles.

¹⁹ After 'sign', the Lake Tana MS adds 'in the fourth portal'.

ወያርጊ፡ በታምሳ፡ የንት፡ እንተ፡ የመራር፡ ወይመርቁ፡
በራብዕት፡ የንት፡ በእንተ፡ ተእምርተ፡ ሙእሱ፡
ጥወቻቻባ፡ ወያርጊ፡ በጥመራር፡ ²⁰ በደእቱ፡ ዕለት፡
ደትኩረይ፡ መዓልት፡ የሰላ፡ ሌላት፡ ወይከውን፡ ዕኋየ፡
ወተከውን፡ ሌላት፡ ምክፈለ፡ መመዓልት፡ ምክፈለ፡
²¹ ወይመዕ፡ ተከይ፡ እምይእት፡ የንት፡ ወያርጊ፡
በጥመራር፡ ወይገባክ፡ በገባክ፡ ወይመዕ፡ በሚልስት፡
የንት፡ ምክባ፡ ወያርጊ፡ በጥመራር፡ በሚልስት፡
የንት፡ ²² ወበእኩቱ፡ ዕለት፡ ተንወጥ፡ ሌላት፡
እምዕለት፡ እስከ፡ ምክባ፡ ወተኩጽር፡ ዕለት፡ እምዕለት፡
እስከ፡ ምዕለት፡ ወተከውን፡ ሌላት፡ ምክፈለ፡ ጥንቁቁ፡
መመዓልት፡ ምክፈለ፡ ²³ ወይመዕ፡ ተከይ፡ እምይእት፡
ሚልስት፡ የንት፡ ወያርጊ፡ በሚልስት፡ የንት፡ በበደ፡
ወይገባክ፡ ወሰት፡ የመራቅ፡ ወይመዕ፡ ተከይ፡ ወሰት፡
ካልእ፡ የንት፡ የመራቅ፡ ምክባ፡ ወከመዘ፡ የዕርብ፡
ብካልእ፡ የንት፡ በጥመራር፡ ሰማይ፡ ²⁴ ወበእኩቱ፡ ዕለት፡
ቻወጥ፡ ሌላት፡ ምውቻቻፈለ፡ ወሰለት፡ ምክፈለ፡
²⁵ ወይመዕ፡ ተከይ፡ በደእቱ፡ ዕለት፡ እምይእት፡ ካልእት፡
የንት፡ ወያርጊ፡ በጥመራር፡ በካልእ፡ የንት፡ ወይገባክ፡
በጥመራቅ፡ በእስቱ፡ የንት፡ ምወቻቻባ፡ ወያርጊ፡

fourth portal for thirty-one mornings on account of its sign, and sets in the west. ²⁰ On that day, the day is equalized with the night, [and becomes of equal length], and the night amounts to nine parts and the day to nine parts. ²¹ And the sun rises from that portal and sets in the west, and returns to the east and rises for thirty mornings in the third portal and sets in the west in the third portal. ²² And, on that day, the night becomes longer than the day, and night becomes longer than night, and day shorter than day until the thirtieth morning, and the night amounts exactly to ten parts and the day to eight parts. ²³ And the sun rises from that third portal and sets in the third portal in the west and returns to the east; and, for thirty mornings, rises in the second portal in the east; and, in like manner, it sets in the second portal in the west of the heaven. ²⁴ And, on that day, the night amounts to eleven parts and the day to seven parts. ²⁵ And the sun rises on that day from that second portal and sets in the west in the second portal, and returns to the east into the first portal for thirty-one mornings, and sets in the first portal in the west of the heaven. ²⁶ And, on that day,

²⁰ Sparks lacks the brackets around 'and becomes of equal length' but has 'of' and 'length' in italics.

²¹ Charles lacks 'for' before 'thirty mornings'.

²² In place of 'night becomes longer than night', Sparks has 'night grows nightly longer'.

²³ Throughout this chapter, Sparks has 'gate' in place of 'portal', here following Charles.

²⁴ Charles and Sparks have identical translations for this verse.

²⁵ After 'thirty-one mornings', 2 Ethiopic MSS add 'because of its sign'.

²⁶ Charles lacks the final 'parts'.

በምዕራብ፡ በእዕት፡ ተንት፡ ፲፭ ወብደት፡ ዕለት፡
 ተከወን፡ ሌለት፡ ወተከወን፡ ካዕታ፡ ሌመዓልት፡
 ወተከወን፡ ሌለት፡ ለመ፡ ክፍል፡ ጥንቁቁ፡ ወመዓት፡
 ክከፍለ፡ ፲፮ ወፈጋመ፡ ብሐይ፡ እርእስተሁ፡ ወደግመ፡
 የወመድ፡ ይብ፡ እሳ፡ እርእስተሁ፡ ወደብወካ፡ በወእቱ፡
 ተንት፡ ምድባክ፡ ወቦምዕራብ፡ በእንዳሸሁ፡ የወርብ፡
 ፲፯ ወብደት፡ ዕለት፡ ተንጋር፡ ሌለት፡ እምነት፡ ይእድ፡
 ነውእቱ፡ ክፍል፡ ይውተከወን፡ ለመቆከፍለ፡ ወመዓልት፡
 ክከፍለ፡ ፲፲ ወገብክ፡ ብሐይ፡ ወብክ፡ ወሰት፡ ክልእ፡
 ተንት፡ እንተ፡ ምሥራቅ፡ ወይገበክ፡ ይብ፡ ገብ፡
 እርእስተሁ፡ ምድባክ፡ ይመርቅ፡ ወየወርብ፡ ፲፩ ወብደት፡
 ዕለት፡ ተንጋር፡ ሌለት፡ እምነት፡ ወተከወን፡ ሌለት፡
 ክከፍለ፡ ወመዓልት፡ ምከፍለ፡ ፲፪ ወብደት፡ ዕለት፡
 ይመስክ፡ ብሐይ፡ እምይእቴ፡ ክልእት፡ ተንት፡ ወየወርብ፡
 በምዕራብ፡ ወይገበክ፡ ምሥራቅ፡ ወይመርቅ፡ በሣልስ፡
 ተንት፡ ምድባክ፡ ወየወርብ፡ በምዕራብ፡ ለማይ፡
 ፲፪ ወብደት፡ ዕለት፡ ተከወዕ፡ ሌለት፡ ወተከወን፡ ምከፍለ፡
 ወሰለት፡ ተከወን፡ ምከፍለ፡ ወይተኞረድ፡ ሌለት፡ ምሰለ፡
 ለመዓልት፡ ወይከወን፡ ዓመት፡ ጥንቁቁ፡ ለመዕለ፡
 ይቻወቻወረብ፡ ፲፲ ወገብ፡ ሌለዕት፡ ወለለዕት፡ ወገድ፡

the night becomes longer and amounts to the double of the day; and the night amounts to exactly twelve parts and the day to six parts. ²⁷ And the sun has (therewith) traversed the divisions of his journey and turns again on those divisions of his journey and enters that portal thirty mornings and sets also in the west opposite to it. ²⁸ And, on that night, has the night decreased in length by a *ተ*ninth part, ... and the night has become eleven parts and the day seven parts. ²⁹ And the sun has returned and entered into the second portal in the east, and returns on those his divisions of his journey for thirty mornings, rising and setting. ³⁰ And, on that day, the night decreases in length, and the night amounts to ten parts and the day to eight parts. ³¹ And, on that day, the sun rises from that second portal, and sets in the west, and returns to the east, and rises in the third portal for thirty-one mornings, and sets in the west of the heaven. ³² On that day, the night decreases and amounts to nine parts, and the day to nine parts, and the night is equal to the day and the year is exactly as to its days three hundred and sixty-four. ³³ And the length of the day and of the night, and the shortness of the

²⁷ In place of 'journey' (twice in this verse), the *Lake Tana MS* has a word that possibly means 'appearances'.

²⁸ Sparks opens, "And, on that day;" the MSS vary.

²⁹ See #27.

³⁰ Charles lacks the final 'parts'.

³¹ A number of MSS (and Charles) omit 'second'.

³² Sparks ends, "And the year amounts to exactly three hundred and sixty-four days."

³³ The literal translation of 'made' is 'separated'.

ለዕለት፡ ወለለለት፡ በምኑ፡ ብኩም፡ ወ-እ-ቱ፡ ይ-ት-ለ-ለ-ም፡
³⁴ በእንተኩም፡ ይ-ነ-ው-ኩ፡ የምኑ፡ ዕለት፡ እምለለት፡
ወለለት፡ እምለለት፡ ይ-ቀ-ር-ብ፡³⁵ ወ-ገ-ወ-እ-ቱ፡ ተእሮ-ት፡
ወምኑ-ቱ፡ ለ-ዕ-ቱ፡ ወ-ም-ኑ-ቱ፡ ለ-ብ፡ ይ-ገ-ብ-ቱ፡ ለ-እ-ኩ-ቱ፡
ኩ-ይ-ገ-ብ-ቱ፡ ወ-ይ-ወ-ቱ፡ ከ-ዕ-ቱ፡ በ-ር-ሮ-ን፡ በ-ብ-ም፡ ከ-ለ-ኩ-ለ-ም-፡
ከ-ይ-ሰ-መ-ም-፡ ብ-ኩ-ም-፡ ለ-ኩ-ለ-ም-፡ ዓ-ለ-ም-፡³⁶ ወ-ገ-ኩ-ቱ፡ ወ-እ-ቱ፡
ከ-ይ-ወ-ቱ፡ በ-ር-ሮ-ን፡ በ-ብ-ም-፡ ከ-ይ-ሰ-መ-ም-፡ በ-እ-ር-እ-ም-፡ ከ-እ-ሁ-ም-፡
በ-ከ-መ-፡ እ-ዘ-ዘ-፡ እ-ገ-ዘ-፡³⁷ ወ-ከ-መ-፡ ይ-ወ-ቱ፡ ወ-ይ-በ-ው-ኩ-፡
ወ-እ-የ-ሐ-ሙ-፡ ወ-እ-የ-ሙ-፡ እ-ለ-ሁ-፡ ተ-እ-ድ-፡ ይ-በ-ሁ-፡
እ-ም-ዘ-ወ-ር-ኩ-፡ ወ-እ-ም-ዘ-ወ-ር-ኩ-፡ ለ-እ-ኤ-ም-ሙ-፡ ከ-ዕ-ግ-፡

day and of the night arise – through the course of the sun these distinctions are made. ³⁴ Because of this, it comes that its course becomes daily longer, and its course nightly shorter. ³⁵ And this is the law and the course of the sun, and his return as often as he returns sixty times and rises, that is, the great luminary that is named the sun, for ever and ever. ³⁶ And that which (thus) rises is the great luminary, and is so named according to its appearance, according to what the Lord commanded. ³⁷ As he rises, so he sets and decreases not, and rests not, but runs day and night, in his chariot, and his light is sevenfold brighter than that of the moon; but, as regards size, they are both equal.

³⁴ Charles has 'So' in place of 'Because of this'.

³⁵ Here, Charles abbreviates 'that is' to 'i.e.'

³⁶ Sparks lacks 'thus', here following Charles.

³⁷ Many MSS (and Charles) omit 'in his chariot'.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍጥረት

¹ ወደንፃዥ፡ ለተ፡ ታኩባ፡ ሰኢት፡ ካልእ፡ ታኩባ፡
ለብርሃን፡ ጥኩ፡ አሰመ፡ ወርጥ፡ ² ወከበበ፡ ካመ፡
ከበበ፡ ስማይ፡ ወሰንጋለ፡ ሲእሁ፡ በንበ፡ ይጋእን፡ ነፃ፡
ይናፍን፡ ወበመስራርቻ፡ ይተወሱ፡ ለተ፡ በርሃን፡
³ ወከተለ፡ ወርጥ፡ መግእሮ፡ ወመብእሮ፡ ይተወለጥ፡
ወመዋልሸ፡ ካመ፡ መዋል፡ ብሐይ፡ ወሰቦ፡ ይኬድ፡ ካዋነ፡
በርሃን፡ ይከወን፡ በርሃን፡ ስብዓጥ፡ እድ፡ እምበርሃን፡
በሐይ፡ ወከመካ፡ ይመርቃ፡ ⁴ ወርእስ፡ አመንገለ፡ ይባክ፡
ይመግኘ፡ በጥቃባክ፡ ወበደኩታ፡ ዕለታ፡ ያስተርክ፡
ወይከወን፡ ለከመ፡ ሰኢ፡ ወርጥ፡ ባጥባክ፡ የሚለ፡
የሐይ፡ በጥንት፡ እንተ፡ ይመግኘ፡ ብሐይ፡ ⁵ ወመንፈቁ፡
ርኩቅ፡ ባእረዳ፡ ወተለ፡ ክበበ፡ ሲእሁ፡ በከ፡ አከልቦ፡
በርሃን፡ አእንበለ፡ ስብዓት፡ እድ፡ ሲእሁ፡ እም፡ ይመጀዳ፡
በርሃን፡ ⁶ ወበልለት፡ ይነዋኝ፡ ስብዓጥ፡ እድ፡ ወመንፈቁ፡
በርሃን፡ ይከወን፡ በርሃን፡ ባወቃድኬ፡ እኩታ፡ ወመንፈቁ፡
የርጋብ፡ የሚለ፡ ይሐይ፡ ⁷ ወሰቦ፡ ይመርቃ፡ ይሐይ፡
ይመርቃ፡ ወርጥ፡ የሚለሸ፡ ወይነዋኝ፡ መንፈቁ፡ እድ፡
በርሃን፡ ወበደኩታ፡ ሌሎታ፡ በርሃስ፡ ይባክ፡ ሲእሁ፡

ENOCH 73

¹ And, after this law, I saw another law, for the smaller luminary, named the Moon. ² And her circumference is like the circumference of the heaven, and her chariot in which she rides is driven by the wind, and light is given to her in fixed measure. ³ And her rising and setting change every month; and her days are like the days of the sun, and when her light is uniform (full) it amounts to the seventh part of the light of the sun. ⁴ And thus she rises; and her first phase in the east arises on the thirtieth morning; and, on that day, she appears and becomes for you the first phase of the moon on the thirtieth day together with the sun in the portal where the sun rises. ⁵ And half of her ... by a seventh part, and her whole circumference is empty, without light, except for a seventh part of it, (and) the fourteenth part of her light. ⁶ And, when she receives a seventh part of the half of her light, her light amounts to a seventh part and the half thereof. ⁷ And she sets with the sun; and, when the sun rises, the moon rises with him and receives the half of one part of light, and in that night in the beginning of her morning [in the commencement of the lunar

ENOCH 73

¹ Charles has 'dealing with' in place of 'for'.

² Sparks has 'disk' in place of 'circumference' (twice in this verse).

³ Throughout this chapter, Sparks refers to the Moon with neuter pronouns; here, we follow Charles in using feminine forms.

⁴ The literal translation of 'first phase' is 'beginning'.

⁵ In place of the ellipsis, here following Sparks, Charles has 'goes forth' but the MSS have 'is distant', which makes no sense here.

⁶ Most MSS ends the verse with, "a seventh part of a half."

⁷ Some MSS open with, "And the sun sets."

ՈՒՅՏՈՒՄ: ՕԼԻՒ: ԱՄԾՈՒ: ՔՈԾՈՒ: ՄԾՈՒ: ԹՈՒԼ: ԶԻԵՒ: ՎԵԶԱՐՄ: ՈՅՆԻՒ: ԱԼԻՒ: ՀՄՈՒՀՆԸ: ՄԵԴՎ: :
⁸ ՎԵԶԱՐՄ: ՈՅՆԻՒ: ՕԼԻՒ: ԴՈՒՐԻ: ՀԸ: ԹՐՎՎ: ՎԵԶՈՒՄ: ՎԵԶՆՅ: ՀՄՈՒՀՆԸ: ԶԻԵՒ: ՎԵՊԸՒ: ՈՒՅՏՈՒՄ: ՕԼԻՒ: ՀՄՈՒՀՆԸ: :

day] the moon sets with the sun and is invisible that night with the fourteen parts and the half of one of them.⁸ And she rises on that day with exactly a seventh part and comes forth and recedes from the rising of the sun; and, in her remaining days she becomes bright in the (other) six and seven parts.

⁸ Charles has 'thirteen' in place of 'six and seven' (some MSS have 'seven and seven').

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥ፡ ፍዴ

¹ ወከልኩ፡ ፊጥ፡ ወተሳሸ፡ ሰኢት፡ ለተ፡ እንተ፡
በወጪቱ፡ ተእሮ፡ ይገብር፡ ፊጥ፡ አዕዥራን፡
² ወተላ፡ አርአየት፡ አርአለ፡ መልአከ፡ ቅዱስ፡ አዕዥቻ፡
መራኑምሙ፡ ለተላሙ፡ ወጥንበሮምሙ፡ ወተናከ፡ በከመ፡
አርአየት፡ ወተናከ፡ አዕዥኑምሙ፡ በከመ፡ ለለወ፡
ወርአየ፡ በርግምሙ፡ እስከ፡ ተፈጻሙ፡ ፈዴጊመዋል፡
³ በቩ፡ ፈቩእድ፡ ይፈጻም፡ ከተ፡ በርግም፡ በምሥራቅ፡
ወበበ፡ ፈቩእድ፡ ይፈጻም፡ ከተ፡ ወልመቶ፡ በምዕራብ፡
⁴ ወበአዕዥን፡ እመራት፡ ይዋልጥ፡ ፊጥ፡
ወበአዕዥን፡ እመራት፡ የአዕዥ፡ ፊጥ፡ ፈቩ፡
⁵ ወበቩዕርን፡ የዕርብ፡ ፊጥ፡ ወተና፡ በእለ፡ ፈገጥናው፡
እለ፡ በማእከል፡ በማልስ፡ ወበራብ፡ ፊጥ፡⁶ ይወጊኝ፡
ሂመዋል፡ ወየአዕዥ፡ ወይገብኝ፡ ከዕበ፡ በጥናት፡ እንተ፡
የወጊኝ፡ ብተይ፡ ወበአዕዥ፡ ይፈጻም፡ ከተ፡ በርግም፡
ወይጊኝ፡ እምጽአይ፡ ወይበወኝ፡ ስመና፡ መዋል፡
በገድስት፡ ፊጥ፡ እንተ፡ እምኔ፡ ይወጊኝ፡ ወተና፡
⁷ ወሰበ፡ ይወጊኝ፡ ወተና፡ እምራብስት፡ ፊጥ፡ ይወጊኝ፡
ስበዕ፡ መዋል፡ እስከ፡ ይወጊኝ፡ እምና፡ ተምስት፡ ወከልኩ፡

ENOCH 74

¹ And I saw another course, and *another* law for her, (and) how according to that law she performs her monthly revolution. ² And all these Uriel, the holy angel who is the leader of them all, showed to me, and their positions, and I wrote down their positions as he showed them to me, and I wrote down their months as they were, and the appearance of their lights until fifteen days have been accomplished. ³ In single seventh parts, she accomplishes all her light in the east; and, in single seventh parts, accomplishes all her darkness in the west. ⁴ And, in certain months, she alters her settings; and, in certain months, she pursues her own peculiar course. ⁵ In two months, the moon sets with the sun; in those two portals that are in the middle, in the third and the fourth portals. ⁶ She goes forth for seven days and turns about and returns again through the portal from which the sun rises; and, *in that gate*, accomplishes all her light; and she recedes from the sun and, in eight days, enters the sixth portal from which the sun goes forth. ⁷ And, when the sun goes forth from the fourth

ENOCH 74

¹ Charles lacks the 2nd instance of 'another', here following Sparks.

² Sparks lacks 'and their positions' but mentions in a footnote that some MSS include it.

³ Sparks swaps 'light' and 'darkness'; here, we follow Charles.

⁴ In place of 'peculiar', Sparks has 'individual'.

⁵ Charles lacks the final 'portals'.

⁶ A number of MSS (and Charles) omit 'in that gate'.

⁷ The MSS do not include 'portal' after 'fifth'.

ይገበኩ፡ ስብዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡ በጥናት፡ ሪብዕ፡ ወይሸጋም፡
 ካለ፡ በርሃም፡ ወይሸጋ፡ ወይብዕ፡ በቀዳሚት፡ ጥናት፡
 ስመ፡ መዋዕለ፡⁸ ወከብዕ፡ ይገበኩ፡ ስብዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡
 በሸብዕት፡ ጥናት፡ እንተ፡ እምሬ፡ ይውጋኩ፡ ዓከይ፡⁹
 ከመ፡ ሚሳ፡ ምንበርመ፡ በከመ፡ ሥርዕት፡
 እውሸነሸመ፡ ይውጋ፡ ወየዕርብ፡ ዓከይ፡¹⁰
 ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ይተዋብኩ፡ ፍጋመት፡ ወይብዕ：
 ለአከይ፡ ፍጋመት፡ ወተለመ፡ መዋዕለት፡ ይበጽሕም：
 ፍጋመት፡ እምኑልከ፡ ፍጋመት፡ ተመለክሙ፡ ይከዕኩ፡
 ይውሸመዕመዋል፡¹¹ ወይብዕ፡ ምንበርሸመ፡
 ለአከይ፡ ወለከዋከብት፡ ስብ፡ መዋዕለ፡ እምፍጋመታት፡
 በበለሳ፡ ይበጽሕሙ፡ ፍጋለት፡ ወየከክኩ፡ እምዕከይ፡
 ወእምከዋከብት፡ ወርገ፡ ፍጋመዋል፡¹² ወውጋ፡
 ያመዳለሙ፡ ለጥመታት፡ ጥንቀቀ፡ ካለሙ፡ ከመ፡
 ምንበርመ፡ ለጥለም፡ እይብድሩ፡ ወእይድኑ፡ እከተ፡
 ዕለተ፡ እለ፡ ይቋልጠ፡ ዓመተ፡ በጽድቁ፡ ጥንቀቀ፡ በበ፡
 ይውሸመዕመዋል፡¹³ ለይግም፡ መዋዕለሁ፡ ይውሸመ፡
 ወለፍጋመት፡ ይውሸመዕመዋል፡ ከመ፡ ይከን፡ ለጥግመት፡
 ፍጋመዕመዕመዋል፡¹⁴ ለውጋ፡ ለበትኩ፡ ይበጽሕ፡
 መዋዕለሁ፡ ለይግም፡ ይውሸመዕመዋል፡ ወለፍጋመት፡

portal, she goes forth seven days, until she goes forth from the fifth *portal* and turns back again in seven days into the fourth portal and accomplishes all her light; and she recedes and enters into the first portal in eight days. ⁸ And she returns again in seven days into the fourth portal from which the sun goes forth. ⁹ Thus, I saw their positions - how the moons rose and the sun set in those days [*according to the law of their months*]. ¹⁰ And, if five years are added together, the sun has an overplus of thirty days, and all the days that accrue to it for one of those five years, when they are full, amount to 364 days. ¹¹ And the excess of the sun and of the stars amounts to six days; in 5 years, 6 days every year they have an excess of 30 days; and the moon falls behind the sun and stars to the number of 30 days. ¹² And the sun and the stars bring in all the years exactly, so that they do not advance or delay their position by a single day to eternity but complete the years with perfect justice in 364 days. ¹³ In 3 years, there are 1,092 days; and, in 5 years 1,820 days, so that, in 8 years, there are 2,912 days. ¹⁴ For the moon alone, the days amount in

⁸ Sparks has here 'rises' in place of 'goes forth'.

⁹ For 'positions', here following Sparks, Charles has the singular form.

¹⁰ Many MSS (and Charles) lacks 'according to the law of their months'; Sparks mention it only in a footnote.

¹¹ Throughout vv. 11–17, Sparks spell out the numbers in full; however, the *Ethiopic* MSS use digits, as does Charles.

¹² Sparks reads this verse, here following Charles, very differently: "And the moon conducts the years exactly, all of them according to their eternal positions; they are neither early nor late even by one day, but change the year ... in exactly three hundred and sixty-four days."

¹³ See #11.

¹⁴ In place of '1,062', some MSS have (by mistake) '1,030'.

የኢትዮ: ቃመዬል: እስመ: በንግድ: ይተዋስት: ይበ:
ቃመዬል:: 15 ወይከውን: ለቃጥም: ንውቅቃመዬ-
መዬል: ከመ: ይከን: ለውርን: ለቃጥምት: መዬልሆም:
ቃጥምቃጥምወጥመዬል:: 16 እስመ: እወዱ: ለቃጥምት:
መዬልሆም:: ቴ: ወተጠሙ: መዬል: በአዥዱ: እምቃጥም:
መዬል: ቴ:: 17 ወይተኋደም: ዓመት: በንግድ: በከመ:
መንበረ: በአሁሙ: ወመንበረ: ይከይ: እለ: ይውርቁ:
እምነ: ተግኝት: እለ: እምኑሁሙ: ይውርቁ: ወያዥብ: መዬል:
መዬል: ቴ::

3 years to 1,062 days, and in 5 years she falls 50 days behind [i.e. to the sum (of 1,770) there is to be added (1,000 and) 62 days]. **15** And, in 5 years, there are 1,770 days, so that, for the moon, the days in 8 years amount to 2,832 days. **16** [For, in 8 years, she falls behind to the amount of 80 days], all the days she falls behind in 8 years are 80. **17** And the year is accurately completed in conformity with their world-stations and the stations of the sun, which rise from the portals through which it (the sun) rises and sets 30 days.

15 See #11.

¹⁶ Sparks does not indicate the brackets enclosing the 1st part of this verse, here following Charles

¹⁷ In place of 'world-stations', Sparks has 'positions'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፍቃ

¹ ወመራንያዥሙ፡ ለእርእስት፡ እኩለፍ፡ እለ፡ ዓብ፡ ከተ፡
ቍተረት፡ ወእብ፡ ከተ፡ ከዋብብት፡ ወምስለ፡ ይእለ፡
ይተቋብከ፡ ወእይተለለየ፡ እምንባይሙ፡ በከመ፡ ከተ፡
አባብ፡ ዓመት፡ ወእለ፡ ይተቋነየ፡ ይመዋል፡ እለ፡
እይተካብበ፡ በካብበ፡ ዓመት፡ ² ወበንንቃእሮሙ፡
ይጋግየ፡ በመ፡ ስብእ፡ እስመ፡ እመንቱ፡ በርሃኑት፡
ይተቋነየ፡ በጽድቅ፡ በምንበረ፡ ዓለም፡ ይበቀድሚ፡ የገት፡
ወይበሆል፡ የገት፡ ወይበሆበ፡ የገት፡ ወይበሆድ፡
የገት፡ ወይተረዳም፡ ጥንቃቁ፡ ዓለም፡ በበ፡
ይችወቃወቃመንበረ፡ ዓለም፡ ³ እስመ፡ ለተእምርት፡
ወለአዝማን፡ ወለዓመታት፡ ወለመዋል፡ እርከሮ፡
እርከል፡ መልእከ፡ በእንበር፡ እግዥእ፡ ስብቅት፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ዓብ፡ ከተመ፡ በርሃኑት፡ ስማይ፡ በስማይ፡
ወበዓለም፡ ከመ፡ ይምልከ፡ በገብ፡ ስማይ፡ ወይተረከብ፡
የብ፡ የድር፡ ወይከተ፡ መራገኑ፡ ለመዋልት፡ ወለለለት፡
ወተደ፡ ወወርግ፡ ወከዋብብት፡ ወተለ፡ ቅንያታት፡ እለ፡
የእውቅ፡ በተለመ፡ ስረገነት፡ ስማይ፡ ⁴ ከመ፡
ይውቃንዋወ፡ ሪፖት፡ እርከሮ፡ እርከል፡ በከበበ፡
ስረገነት፡ በእሳይ፡ በስማይ፡ እለ፡ እምንያዥሙ፡ ይውጋእ፡
እገኔ፡ ለእሳይ፡ ወእምኑዥሙ፡ ይውጋእ፡ የቅ፡ ዓብ፡
የድር፡ ስበ፡ ይተረገወ፡ በእዝማን፡ እለ፡ እመራን፡

ENOCH 75

¹ And the leaders of the heads of the thousands, who are placed over the whole creation and over all the stars, have also to do with the four intercalary days, being inseparable from their office, according to the whole reckoning of the year, and these render service on the four days that are not reckoned in the reckoning of the year. ² And, owing to them, men go wrong therein; for, those luminaries truly render service on the world-stations, one in the first portal, one in the third portal of the heaven, one in the fourth portal, and one in the sixth portal, and the exactness of the year is accomplished through its separate three hundred and sixty-four stations. ³ For the signs and the times and the years and the days the angel Uriel showed to me, whom the Lord of glory has set for ever over all the luminaries of the heaven, in the heaven and in the world, that they should rule on the face of the heaven and be seen on the earth, and be leaders for the day and the night, *namely*, the sun, moon, and stars, and all the ministering creatures that make their revolution in all the chariots of the heaven. ⁴ In like manner, twelve doors Uriel showed me, open in the circumference of the sun's chariot in the heaven, through which the rays of the sun break forth; and, from them, is warmth diffused over the earth, when they are opened

ENOCH 75

¹ The 'A' family of *Ethiopic MSS* (and Charles) omit 'whole'.

² The 'B' family of *Ethiopic MSS* (and Sparks) omit 'of the heaven'.

³ Some MSS omit 'for ever' after 'has set'.

⁴ For 'namely' (in italics, following Sparks), Charles has 'i.e.'

በመ:: ⁵ ወለንኩሳት:: ወለመንፈሰ:: መል:: ስበ::
ይትረንዥ:: በእገኘን:: ሪፖት:: በስማያት:: ይበ:: አድናፍ::
⁶ እውቃኑዋንዥ:: ሪሳብ:: በስማይ:: በእገኘፈ:: የመድ:: እለ::
እምኑምዥ:: ይውጋእ:: ብዕይ:: ወወርገ:: ወከወከብት::
ወከለ:: ጉብረት:: ስማይ:: እምነ:: የመሸፈ:: ወእምነ::
የመፈበ:: ⁷ ወመሳከዥ:: ሪፖት:: በዘመት:: እምዕጻዥ::
ወእምያማት:: ወከዕተ:: መሰከት:: በዘመን:: እኩ::
ታመወቂ:: የቀ:: በከመ:: እልብ:: ጉዋንዥ:: እለ:: ይውጋእ::
እምኑምዥ:: ከወከብት:: በከመ:: እዘወመ:: ወእለ:: በመ::
የወርበ:: በከመ:: ተፈቃመ:: ⁸ ወርሳብ:: ስረገለት::
በስማይ:: እንዘ:: ይረወጥ:: በዓለም:: እመልዕልቶመ::
ወእመትኩቶመ:: ለእልብ:: ጉዋንዥ:: እለ:: በመ::
ይተመወጠ:: ከወከብት:: እለ:: እየወርበ:: ⁹ ወቻየወበወመ::
እተለመ:: ወወእቱ:: የእውድ:: ለተለ:: ዓለም::

at their appointed seasons. ⁵ And for the winds and the spirit of the dew when they are opened, standing open in the heavens at the ends. ⁶ As for the twelve portals in the heaven, at the ends of the earth, out of which go forth the sun, moon, and stars, and all the works of heaven in the east and in the west, ⁷ And there are many windows open to the left and to the right of them, and each window at its (appointed) season produces warmth, corresponding (as these do) to those doors from which the stars come forth according as he has commanded them, and wherein they set corresponding to their number. ⁸ And I saw chariots in the heaven, running in the world, above and below those portals in that revolve the stars that never set. ⁹ And one is larger than all the others, and it is that which makes its course through the entire world.

⁵ Charles places this entire verse in brackets and adds a dagger symbol after 'dew'.

⁶ Sparks opens, "I saw twelve gates in heaven."

⁷ At least 2 Ethiopic MSS have 'death' in place of 'warmth'.

⁸ Some MSS (and Charles) omit 'and below'.

⁹ Sparks has 'the others' in italics.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍጻ

¹ ወበእግናል፡ የምድር፡ ሰእከ፡ ይወቃኑዋንው፡ ሰቻት፡
ለተተመ፡ ነፃነት፡ እለ፡ እምኑሆሙ፡ ይወቃኑ፡ ነፃነት፡
ወይኑፍሰ፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡ ² ይእምኑሆሙ፡ ሰቻት፡ በገዢ፡
ሰማይ፡ ወቻቦምዕራብ፡ ወቻቦምኑ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወቻቦወያም፡
³ ወቻቀጥምያት፡ እለ፡ መንገለ፡ ይባክ፡ ወቻመንገለ፡ መሰብ፡
ወቻቦድኑር፡ እለ፡ በገወያም፡ ለመንገለ፡ እነበ፡ ወቻቦዓረብ፡
⁴ በቻእምኑሆሙ፡ ይወቃኑ፡ ነፃነት፡ በረከት፡ ወሰላም፡
ወእምኑልከ፡ ይወቃኑ፡ ነፃነት፡ መቻመቻት፡ ሰበ፡
ይተፈነው፡ ይድመሰሰዋ፡ ለተተ፡ የምድር፡ ወለማይ፡
ዘዢበሂ፡ ወለተተሙ፡ እለ፡ የተደኋ፡ ይበሂ፡ ወተተ፡
ሁስለ፡ ወሰት፡ ማይ፡ ወቻበ፡ የበበ፡ ⁵ ወይወቃኑ፡
ቀጥማይ፡ ነፃሰ፡ እምኑልከ፡ ነዋንው፡ በሰሙ፡ ይባክይ፡
በቀድማቻት፡ የተት፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡ ይባክ፡ እንተ፡
ታጋንጋ፡ ለእነበ፡ ይወቃኑ፡ እምኑሂ፡ ይምሰሰ፡ የበበ፡
ወመቻ፡ ወካኑል፡ ⁶ ወበከልእት፡ የተት፡ ማእከለይት፡
የወቃኑ፡ ሰቻዕ፡ ወይወቃኑ፡ እምኑሂ፡ ነናም፡ ወናድ፡
ወሰላም፡ ወመል፡ ወበሃልእት፡ የተት፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡
መሰብ፡ ይወቃኑ፡ ቅር፡ ወየበበ፡ ⁷ ወእምድኑለ፡ እለ፡

ENOCH 76

¹ And, at the ends of the earth, I saw twelve portals open to all the quarters (of the heaven), from which the winds go forth and blow over the earth. ² Three of them are open on the front (i.e. the east) of the heavens, and three are in the west, and three on the right (i.e. the south) of the heaven, and three on the left (i.e. the north). ³ And the three first are those of the east, and three are of the north, and three after those on the left of the south, and three of the west. ⁴ Through four of these come winds of blessing and prosperity and, from those eight, come hurtful winds; when they are sent, they bring destruction on all the earth and on the water upon it, and on all who dwell thereon, and on everything that is in the water and on the land. ⁵ And the first wind from those portals, called the east wind, comes forth through the first portal that is in the east, inclining towards the south; from it come forth desolation, drought, heat, and destruction. ⁶ And, through the second portal in the middle, comes what is fitting, and from it there come rain and fruitfulness

ENOCH 76

¹ In place of 'quarters', Sparks has 'winds', with an alternative of 'directions' offered in the footnotes (in both Ethiopic and Aramaic, the word for 'wind' can also mean 'quarter' or 'direction').

² The notes in parentheses follow Charles.

³ The 'B' family of Ethiopic MSS have 'at the back of' (meaning 'opposite') in place of 'after'.

⁴ Sparks has 'peace' in place of 'prosperity'.

⁵ Some MSS have 'death' in place of 'heat'.

⁶ The Lake Tana MS opens, "And, through the second gate exactly in the middle, from it come(s) rain."

ነፋስት፡ በመንገለ፡ አነበ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ በይጥንት፣ ቁጥምያት፡
በቀዳሚት፡ ቁጥ፡ እምኬምን፡ እንተ፡ ተጋን፡ ለመንገለ፡
ምሥራቅ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ ነፋስ፡ የቅ፡ ⁸ ወብጥንት፡ እንተ፡
ነበሃ፡ ማእከላይት፡ ይውጋኝ፡ እምኬሃ፡ መብዛ፡ ወናይ፡
ወጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ ወሰላም፡ ወከይወት፡ ⁹ ወብጣልስት፡
ጥንት፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡ ቁልጋብ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ እምኬሃ፡
ጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ ወክናከር፡ ወድምሳሽ፡ ¹⁰ ወእምድንረ፡
እሉ፡ ነፋስት፡ በመንገለ፡ መሰብ፡ [እስመ፡ ባኩር፡] እም፡
[ኩ፡] ማብድ፡ ቁጥ፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡ ቁልጋቅ፡
ዘቻን፡ መንገለ፡ አነበ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ እምኬሃ፡ በል፡
ወዘናም፡ እናከር፡ ወድምሳሽ፡ ¹¹ ወእምእከላይት፡
ጥንት፡ ሪተት፡ ይውጋኝ፡ እምኬሃ፡ እናም፡ ወጠል፡
ወከይወት፡ ወሰላም፡ ወብጣልስት፡ ቁጥ፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡
ቁልጋብ፡ እንተ፡ ተጋን፡ ለመሰብ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ እምኬሃ፡
ረሃ፡ ወእስከትኩ፡ ወከመዳ፡ ወዘናም፡ ወጠል፡
ወክናከር፡ ¹² ወእምድንረ፡ እሉ፡ [ወ] ነፋስት፡ እሉ፡
መንገለ፡ ቁልጋብ፡ በቀዳሚት፡ ቁጥ፡ እንተ፡ ተጋን፡
ለመንገለ፡ መሰብ፡ ወእምኬሃ፡ ይውጋኝ፡ በል፡ ወዘናም፡

and prosperity and dew; and, through the third portal, which lies toward the north, come cold and drought. ⁷ And, after these, come forth the south winds through three portals; through the first portal of them, the one that inclines towards the east, comes forth a hot wind. ⁸ And, through the middle portal, which is next to it, there come forth fragrant smells, and dew and rain, and prosperity and health. ⁹ And, through the third portal, which lies towards the west, come forth dew, and rain, and locusts, and desolation. ¹⁰ And, after these, the north winds, named the sea. From the seventh portal in the east come dew, and rain, and locusts, and desolation. ¹¹ And, from the middle portal, come in a direct direction health and rain and dew and prosperity; and, through the third portal in the west, come cloud and hoar-frost, and snow and rain, and dew and locusts. ¹² And, after these [four], are the west winds; through the first portal, adjoining the north, come forth dew [and rain] and hoar-frost, and cold and snow and frost. ¹³ And, from the

⁷ In place of 'the one that inclines towards', Charles has 'inclining to'.

⁸ Sparks ends with 'life' in place of 'health'.

⁹ Sparks ends with 'devastation' in place of 'desolation' (as also in v. 10).

¹⁰ Charles lacks 'named for the sea' and Sparks mentions it only in the footnotes (with an ellipsis in the text); however, all *Ethiopic* MSS have the text, which is no doubt a gloss (for a Palestinian, the sea is in the west, not the north).

¹¹ Sparks has 'life' in place of 'health'.

¹² The brackets around 'four' follow Charles; Sparks lacks the word, dismissing it as a gloss. The 'A' family of *Ethiopic* MSS (and Charles) omit 'and rain'.

¹³ In place of 'is towards', Charles has 'adjoins'.

ወሰኑትና፡ ወቋር፡ ወሰመና፡ ወደደኑ፡፡ ¹³ ወእምነ፡
ጥኑት፡ ማእከለይት፡ ይወጋኝ፡ መል፡ ወዘናም፡ ስለም፡
ወበረከት፡ ወበደረሰት፡ ፍጥኑት፡ እንተ፡ መንገለ፡ እነበ፡
የወጋኝ፡ እምኑግ፡ የበለ፡ ወደምሳሰ፡ ቅዱ፡ ወሰጥል፡
¹⁴ ወተፈጻማ፡ ፈመቻኑዋንው፡ አዴንዋንው፡ ስማይ፡ ወከ-ለ፡
ትእዛዣሙ፡ ወተለ፡ መቋመፈጥሙ፡ ወሰላምሙ፡
እርከይ-ከ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቋሳለ፡

middle portal, come forth dew, and rain, and prosperity, and blessing; and, through the last portal, which is towards the south, come forth drought and desolation, and burning and destruction. ¹⁴ And the twelve portals of the four **quarters** of the heaven are therewith completed, and all their laws and all their plagues and all their benefactions have I shown to you, my son Methuselah.

¹⁴ Here, 'quarters' follows 4Q210; the *Ethiopic MSS*, by mistake, repeat 'portals'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፍት

¹ ደንብ፡ ለነፃ፡ ቁጥጥ፡ ዝባኑ፡ እነመ፡ ቁጥጥ፡ ወኑ፡ ወደንብ፡ ለነፃ፡ እነበ፡ እነመ፡ ለዕላ፡ ሆኖ፡ ደውርድ፡ ወፈድኑ፡ ሆኖ፡ ደውርድ፡ በኋኩ፡ ለዓለም፡ ² ወለነፃ፡ አኅምዕራብ፡ ስመ፡ ጉቶ፡ እነመ፡ ለሆኑ፡ የአዕበ፡ ክኩ፡ በርሃኑ፡ ስመ፡ ለአዕበ፡ ክኩ፡ በርሃኑ፡ ስማይ፡ ወደውርድ፡ ³ ወፈድ፡ ክኩ፡ አነመ፡ መሰብ፡ ደትከልል፡ ደከፍለ፡ ይአምኑምሙ፡ ማናድር፡ ለሰብ፡ ወከል፡ ለአብዕርት፡ ማያት፡ ወበቀላየት፡ ወበአም፡ ወበአፍላግ፡ ወበጽልመት፡ ወበጋኑ፡ የኋል፡ በገነት፡ ዝድቅ፡ ⁴ ይአድባረ፡ ንዋን፡ ለአብ፡ ይነው፡ ንዋን፡ የኋል፡ እና፡ ወሰት፡ የልር፡ ወአምኑምሙ፡ ደመግኑ፡ እነቀትና፡ ወየገልፍ፡ ወየአውር፡ መዋል፡ ወዘመን፡ ወዓመት፡ ⁵ ይአፍላግ፡ ይበ፡ የልር፡ ለአብ፡ መበት፡ ንዋን፡ የኋል፡ እና፡ እና፡ ወሰት፡ የልር፡ ወአምኑምሙ፡ ደመግኑ፡ እና፡ ወየገልፍ፡ ወየአውር፡ መዋል፡ ወዘመን፡ ወዓመት፡ ⁶ ይአድባረ፡ ይመግኑ፡ እና፡ ወሰት፡ የልር፡ ወበቀላየት፡ ወበአፍላግ፡ ወበጽልመት፡ እና፡ ወሰት፡ የልር፡ ወበቀላየት፡ ወበአፍላግ፡ ወበጽልመት፡ ⁷ ወኋል፡ ተርኑ፡ ይደመግኑ፡ በገበ፡ እርተራ፡ ንዋምራቅ፡ ⁸ ወኋል፡ ተርኑ፡ ይደመግኑ፡ በገበ፡

ENOCH 77

¹ And the first quarter is called the east, because it is the first; and the second, the south, because the Most High will descend there, yea, there in quite a special sense will he who is blessed for ever descend. ² And the west quarter is named the diminished, because there all the luminaries of the heaven wane and go down. ³ And the fourth quarter, named the north, is divided into three parts; the first of them is for the dwelling of men; and the second contains seas of water, and the abysses and forests and rivers, and darkness and clouds; and the third part contains the garden of righteousness. ⁴ I saw seven high mountains, higher than all the mountains that are on the earth; and thence comes forth hoar-frost, and days, seasons, and years pass away. ⁵ I saw seven rivers on the earth larger than all the rivers; one of them, coming from the [†]west, pours its waters into the Great Sea. ⁶ And these two come from the north to the sea and pour their waters into the Erythraean Sea in the east. ⁷ And the remaining four come forth on the side of the north to their own sea, ⁸two of

ENOCH 77

¹ The word translated 'descends' is considered by many to be a corrupt for of the word meaning 'dwells'.

² Sparks has 'waning' in place of 'diminished'.

³ The 4Q210 has a much fuller text than the *Ethiopic MSS* for vv. 2-3a, which provides an explanation for the name of the northern quarter and a second explanation for the name of the eastern quarter.

⁴ At the end of the verse, Sparks adds 'and go by'.

⁵ The 'A' family of *Ethiopic MSS* omit 'seven'.

⁶ The 'Erythraean Sea' likely refers to (part of) the Red Sea.

⁷ The 1st instance of 'two of them' is omitted by all *Ethiopic MSS* but is required for the sense.

መስዕ፡ እስከ፡ ባዕረ፡ በአሸመ፡ ባዕረ፡ እርትራ፡
ወቃብዕስክ፡ ወብደ፡ ይሰዕበ፡ በሆ፡ ወይብደ፡ መድብራ፡
⁸ ስብዕ፡ ደስቶ፡ ወብደ፡ ሰአከ፡ በባክር፡ ወቦምድር፡
ይቦምድር፡ ወቃብዕስክ፡ ወብደ፡

them to the Erythraean Sea, and two into the Great Sea and
discharge themselves there [and some say: into the desert].

⁸ Seven great islands I saw in the sea and in the mainland: two in
the mainland and five in the Great Sea.

⁸ Some MSS end, “seven and two in the Erythraean Sea.”

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍጥ

¹ አስማች፡ ለዕቃይ፡ ከመን፡ ዝእርያራለ፡ ወካልኩ፡ የማስ፡
² ወልወርን፡ ዝእስማት፡ በቁ፡ ዝስመ፡ አስንያ፡
ወካልኩ፡ እብላ፡ መሠልስ፡ በናስ፡ ወራብስ፡ እራስ፡
³ እለ፡ እመንች፡ ዝብርሃንት፡ ማይት፡ ከበበመ፡ ከመ፡
ከበበ፡ ስማይ፡ ወአምጥኩምመ፡ ለከልኩምመ፡ ዕናያን፡
⁴ በከበ፡ ብቃይ፡ ይከፍለ፡ በርሃን፡ በይተቧበ፡ በቁ፡
እምወርን፡ መበመሳረቻ፡ ተተወደድ፡ እስከ፡ የንልኩ፡
ኩብስ፡ ክፍለ፡ ብቃይ፡
⁵ ወያዥርብ፡ ወይበወኩ፡ ወስተ፡ ወስተ፡
ትዋጥ፡ የሚራብ፡ ወያዥውኩ፡ እንተ፡ መስብ፡ ወእንተ፡
ትዋጥ፡ የሚራብ፡ ይወጋኩ፡ እብ፡ ገብ፡ ስማይ፡
⁶ ወለብ፡ ይተነማኩ፡ ወርን፡ ይስተርኩ፡ በስማይ፡
ወመንፈቻ፡ ስብስ፡ እድ፡ በርሃን፡ ይከወን፡ በቁ፡
ወበወር፡ ወረብስ፡ ይፈጋም፡ ካለ፡ በርሃም፡
⁷ ወይተገምስተ፡ በርሃን፡ ይተወደድ፡ ወስተቻ፡ እስከ፡
ወመር፡ ወታምስ፡ ይተፈጋም፡ በርሃን፡ በለሁ፡
ለተለምርቻ፡ ዓመት፡ ወይከወን፡ ይተገምስተ፡ ወይከወን፡
ወርን፡ በመንፈቻ፡ ስብስ፡ እድ፡
⁸ ወበአዥዥ፡ በለሁ፡

ENOCH 78

¹ And the names of the sun are the following: the first Oryares, and the second Tomases. ² And the moon has four names: the first name is Asonya, the second Ebla, the third Banase, and the fourth Era'e. ³ These are the two great luminaries: their circumference is like the circumference of the heaven, and the size of the circumference of both is alike. ⁴ In the circumference of the sun, there are seven portions of light that are added to it more than to the moon, and in definite measures it is transferred until the seventh portion of the sun is exhausted. ⁵ And they set and enter the portals of the west, and make their revolution by the north, and come forth through the eastern portals on the face of the heaven. ⁶ And, when the moon rises, half of a seventh part appears in the heaven; [the light becomes full in her]; on the fourteenth day, she accomplishes her light. ⁷ And fifteen parts of light are transferred to her until the fifteenth day (when) her light is accomplished, according to the sign of the year, and she becomes fifteen parts, ⁸ and the moon

ENOCH 78

¹ For the 2 names, here following Sparks, Charles has 'Orjârê's' and 'Tômâs'.

² For the 4 names, here following Sparks, Charles has 'Asônjâ', 'Eblâ', 'Benâsê', and 'Erâe'.

³ Sparks has 'disk' in place of 'circumference' (twice in this verse and also in v. 4).

⁴ In place of 'portion', Sparks has 'part'.

⁵ Throughout this section, Sparks has 'gate(s)' in place of 'portal(s)'.

⁶ For 'half of a seventh part', Charle has 'one-fourteenth part'.

⁷ Sparks has 'amounts to' in place of 'becomes'.

⁸ Charles includes 'and the moon grows by (the addition of) fourteenth parts' as part of v. 7.

በቀዳሚት፡ ዋለት፡ የአዕዥ፡ ነውዕናደ፡ በርሃን፡ ካሸሁ፡
መበኩታት፡ የአዕዥ፡ ነውናደ፡ ወበጣል፡ የአዕዥ፡ ነውናደ፡
መበራብ፡ የአዕዥ፡ ነውናኩፍለ፡ ወበታምስ፡ የአዕዥ፡ ነኩፍለ፡
መበኩድስ፡ የአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡ ወበኩብ፡ የአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡
መበኩምን፡ የአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡ ወበታስ፡ የአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡
መበኩሥር፡ የአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡ ወበ፡ ነውዕየአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡
ወበ፡ ነውዕየአዕዥ፡ ምኩፍለ፡ ወበ፡ ነውዕየአዕዥ፡ ምውበ፡
ነውዕየአዕዥ፡ መንፈቻ፡ ምኩድ፡ ወተለ፡ በርሃን፡
በታውቃዕልት፡ ይተዋዳዕ፡ በተርሃ፡ እምነት፡
⁹ ወበኩውራን፡ እመራት፡ ይከውን፡ በበ፡ ምውዕሙዋዕል፡
ለውርን፡ ወበ፡ ገብ፡ ምውቻ፡¹⁰ ወከልእት፡ ሥርዕት፡
እርእሮ፡ እርእል፡ ለበ፡ ይተዋዳይ፡ በርሃን፡ ወስት፡
ወርን፡ ወእምኑበ፡ ይተዋዳይ፡ እምዕክይ፡¹¹ ኮሉ፡
ከመን፡ በተፈውር፡ ወርን፡ በብርሃን፡ ካሸ፡ ተዋዳ፡
በቀዳሙ፡ ብአይ፡ እስከ፡ ነውዕሙዋዕል፡ ይተረዳም፡
በርሃና፡ ወስት፡ ለማይ፡ ወለበ፡ ይመሆ፡ ኮሉ፡
ይተረዳም፡ በርሃና፡ ወስት፡ ለማይ፡¹² ወቀዳሚት፡
ዕለት፡ ወርቻ፡ ተስሙይ፡ እስሙ፡ በይእቱ፡ ዕለት፡
ይተኑማኩ፡ ለዕለሆ፡ በርሃና፡¹³ ወይተረዳም፡ ተንቀቀ፡
በዕለቱ፡ ይመርድ፡ ብአይ፡ ወስት፡ ዓረብ፡ ወእምኑ፡
ምሥራቻ፡ የዕርግ፡ በዕለት፡ ወያዥርህ፡ ወርን፡ በተለ፡

grows by (the addition of) fourteenth parts. And, in her waning, (the moon) decreases on the first day to fourteen parts of her light, on the second to thirteen parts of light, on the third to twelve, on the fourth to eleven, on the fifth to ten, on the sixth to nine, on the seventh to eight, on the eighth to seven, on the ninth to six, on the tenth to five, on the eleventh to four, on the twelfth to three, on the thirteenth to two, on the fourteenth to the half of a seventh, and all her remaining light disappears wholly on the fifteenth. ⁹ And, in certain months, the month has twenty-nine days in each and once twenty-eight. ¹⁰ And Uriel showed me another law: when light is transferred to the moon and on which side it is transferred to her by the sun. ¹¹ And, for all the period during which the moon is growing in her light, she is transferring it to herself when opposite the sun, during fourteen days her light is accomplished in the heaven; and, when she is illumined throughout, her light is accomplished full in the heaven. ¹² And, on the first day, she is called the new moon; for, on that day, the light rises on her. ¹³ She becomes the full moon exactly on the day when the sun sets in the west, and from the east she rises at night, and the moon shines the whole night through until the sun rises

⁹ Charles lacks the words, '*in each*', here following Sparks.

¹⁰ Sparks lacks the words, 'to her', here following Charles.

¹¹ In place of 'And, for', here following Sparks, Charles opens with 'During'. The 'A' family of Ethiopic MSS lack 'her light is accomplished in the heaven'; Charles encloses the word in brackets.

¹² Throughout the chapter, Sparks uses neuter pronouns to refer to the moon; here, we use the feminine forms as Charles does.

¹³ Sparks opens, "And its light becomes full."

ለለት፡ አስከ፡ ይመርቁ፡ ብኩይ፡ በቅድሚሁ፡ ወይትረእ፡
ወርን፡ በቅድመ፡ የኩይ፡ :: ¹⁴ እምነበ፡ ይወጋእ፡ በርሃን፡
ለወርን፡ እምህያ፡ ከዕበ፡ የኩዕዕ፡ አስከ፡ ይተዋና፡ ካለ፡
በርሃን፡ ወጥገልፉ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ወርን፡ ወይነበር፡ ከበበ፡
በከ፡ በእንበለ፡ በርሃን :: ¹⁵ ወይወርን፡ ይገበር፡ ባሙዋዕለ፡
በዘመን፡ በእሁ፡ ወይወርን፡ ይገበር፡ በበ፡ ይመሆሙዋዕለ፡
እለ፡ በመ፡ ይገበር፡ ተአባዕት፡ በእሁ፡ በዘመን፡
ቀድማዊ፡ መብጥገት፡ ቅድማዊ፡ በመዋዕለ፡ ይመሆዕት ::
¹⁶ ወብዘመን፡ መግእ፡ ይመርን፡ ያስተርእ፡ በበ፡
ባሙዋዕለ፡ ወይወርን፡ ያስተርእ፡ በበ፡ ይመሆሙዋዕለ ::
¹⁷ በለለት፡ ያስተርእ፡ በበ፡ ይ፡ ከመ፡ በእስ፡
መመግልት፡ ከመ፡ ስማይ፡ እስመ፡ ከልእ፡ የጊጥና፡
እልባት፡ በእንበለ፡ በርሃን፡ በእሂ ::

over against her and the moon is seen over against the sun.
¹⁴ And, on the side whence the light of the moon comes forth, there again she wanes until all the light vanishes and all the days of the month are at an end, and her circumference is empty, void of light. ¹⁵ And, for three months, she makes of thirty days, and at her time she makes three months of twenty-nine days each, in which she accomplishes her waning in the first period of time, and in the first portal for one hundred and seventy-seven days. ¹⁶ And, in the time of her going out, she appears for three months (of) thirty days each, and for three months she appears (of) twenty-nine each. ¹⁷ At night, she appears like a man for twenty days each time, and by day she appears like the heaven, and there is nothing else in her save her light.

¹⁴ Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

¹⁵ Charles lacks 'for' before 'three months'.

¹⁶ In place of 'going out', Sparks has 'rising'.

¹⁷ Sparks includes this as part of v. 16.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፍቃ

¹ ወደእነዚ፡ ወልድያ፡ ማቅሳለ፡ እርከዣ፡ ከተ፡
ወተፈጻዣ፡ ከተ፡ ሥርዱት፡ ከወከብት፡ ለሰማይ፡
² ወእርሻየኝ፡ ከተ፡ ሥርዱቶዣ፡ ለእለ፡ እንተ፡ በወተ፡
መዋል፡ ወበወተ፡ እወን፡ ወበወተ፡ ሥልጣን፡ ወበወተ፡
ዓመት፡ ወበመግኘ፡ ወበትእሱ፡ በወተ፡ ወርን፡ ወበወተ፡
ስንበቻ፡ ³ ወገዥ፡ ወርን፡ ከደተገበር፡ በሳድስት፡
ጥናት፡ እስመ፡ በዘቱ፡ ፍጥናት፡ ለደሰት፡ ይተፈጻዣ፡
በርሃን፡ በእሁ፡ ወእምኑሁ፡ ይከዣ፡ ሰሳ፡ ወርን፡
⁴ ወታገባዣ፡ ከደተገበር፡ በጥናት፡ ቁጥማት፡ በዘመን፡
በእሁ፡ እስከ፡ ይተፈጻዣ፡ መዋል፡ ይመቻዣ፡ ወበወተ፡
ስንበቻ፡ ⁵ ወዘዣ፡ ወመት፡ እምዕስ፡ ከተ፡
ወበወተ፡ ከወከብት፡ እመ፡ መዋል፡ በዘመን፡
ዶጥንቁቅ፡ ወሰብ፡ ይተፈጻዣ፡ እመከን፡ ከተ፡
⁶ ከመካ፡ እርከያ፡ ወእምኑል፡ እምዕስ፡ በርሃን፡
ወእርሻየኝ፡ እርከል፡ መልእክ፡ ሠረ፡ ከወእቱ፡
መራኑሆዣ፡

ENOCH 79

¹ And now, my son, Methuselah, I have shown you everything, and the law of all the stars of the heaven is completed. ² And he showed me all the laws of these for every day, and for every season of bearing rule, and for every year, and for its going forth, and for the order prescribed to it every month and every week. ³ And the waning of the moon, which takes place in the sixth portal; for, in this sixth portal her light is accomplished; and, after that, there is the beginning of the waning. ⁴ And the waning that takes place in the first portal in its season, until one hundred and seventy-seven days are accomplished, reckoned according to weeks, twenty-five (weeks) and two days. ⁵ And how she falls behind the sun and the order of the stars exactly five days in the course of one period, and when this place which you see has been traversed. ⁶ Such is the picture and likeness of every luminary that Uriel the archangel, who is their leader, showed to me.

ENOCH 79

¹ Many MSS (and Charles) omit 'Methuselah'.

² The Lake Tana MS omits 'and for every season of bearing rule'.

³ Sparks ends, "at the beginning of the month."

⁴ The 'A' family of Ethiopic MSS omit the opening 'And the waning' and, in some other MSS, the text is here corrupt.

⁵ Some MSS (and Charles) omit the opening 'And how'.

⁶ Charles has 'sketch' in place of 'likeness', here following Sparks.

መጽሐል፡ ፊጥነ፡ ጥ

¹ ወብዕኑቱ፡ መዋል፡ አውሮአደ፡ አርኬል፡ ወይበለኝ፡
ነዋ፡ አርአይት፡ ካል፡ አያም፡ ወተል፡ ከዕተ፡ ለ፡
ተርአየ፡ ለ፡ ብሔይ፡ ወለን፡ ወርን፡ ወለእለ፡
ይመርአዎም፡ ለተዋለ፡ ለማይ፡ ወለተገለሙ፡ እለ፡
ይመጋጥሙ፡ ግብርሙ፡ ወካብማጥሙ፡ ወመግእሮሙ፡

² ወብዕሙዋል፡ ታጥካን፡ ከራማት፡ የከዕራ፡ ወዘርአ፡
ዘእሮሙ፡ ይከዕን፡ ይገረዋ፡ በምድርሙ፡ ወብዕኑኔርሙ፡
ወተል፡ ግብር፡ ካይበ፡ ምድር፡ ይተመዋጥ፡ ወካይሰተርአ፡
በዘመኑ፡ ወዘጥም፡ ይተከለኝ፡ ወሰማይ፡ ታቀዕም፡

³ ወብዕኑቱ፡ አገማን፡ ቅራ፡ ምድር፡ ይገረዋ፡ ይከዕን፡
ወካይበዋል፡ በዘመኑ፡ ወፍራ፡ ዕዕ፡ ይተከለኝ፡ በዘመኑ፡
ዘእሮ፡ ⁴ ወወርን፡ ይዋልጥ፡ ወርአቶ፡ ወካይተረከይ፡
በዘመኑ፡ ወእሮ፡ ⁵ ወብኑማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይተረከይ፡
ለማይ፡ ወይበንኩ፡ ማር፡ በጽንድ፡ ለረገለት፡ ማደ፡
በምድር፡ ወይበር፡ ፈድኔድ፡ እምሥርዎት፡ በርሃን፡

⁶ ወይሰሳቱ፡ በዘምኑ፡ አርአሰተዎሙ፡ ለተዋለ፡
ተእማ፡ ወእለ፡ ይመይጠ፡ ቅናዕምሙ፡ ወማብርሙ፡
ወካይተረከይ፡ በእዝማኑ፡ ወእሮሙ፡ እለ፡ ተከዘዘ፡

ENOCH 80

¹ And, in those days, the angel Uriel answered and said to me, "Behold, I have shown you everything, O Enoch, and I have revealed everything to you that you should see this sun and this moon, and the leaders of the stars of the heaven and all those who turn them, their tasks and times and departures. ² And, in the days of the sinners, the years shall be shortened, and their seed shall be tardy on their lands and fields, and all things on the earth shall alter, and shall not appear in their time; and the rain shall be kept back and the heaven shall withhold (it). ³ And, in those times, the fruits of the earth shall be backward, and shall not grow in their proper time, and the fruits of the trees shall be withheld in their proper time. ⁴ And the moon shall change her customary practice and not appear at her proper time. ⁵ [And, in those days, the sun shall be seen and he shall journey in the evening ተon the extremity of the great chariot in ተthe west] and shall shine more brightly than accords with the order of light. ⁶ And many chiefs of the stars shall transgress the order (prescribed), and these shall alter their orbits and tasks, and not

ENOCH 80

¹ One *Ethiopic MS* omits 'Uriel' and Sparks lacks 'the angel'.

² Charles formats vv. 2-8 as poetry. Some *Ethiopic MSS* (including the *Lake Tana MS*) end with, "heaven will stand still."

³ Charles lacks the word 'proper' (twice in this verse), here following Sparks (as also in v. 4).

⁴ Charles opens the verse, here loosely following Sparks, with, "And the moon shall alter her order."

⁵ The 1st part of this verse, enclosed in brackets (following Charles) varies considerably between MSS; Sparks opens, "But, in those days, it will appear in heaven, and come ... on top of a large chariot."

⁶ Sparks opens, "And many heads of the stars in command will go astray."

ለመ:: ⁷ ወከራ:: ለመት:: ከዋከበት:: ይቻዥዥ:: ለዕለ::
ቋጥኑ:: ወከለናምሙ:: ለእለ:: ይኑበሩ:: ይበ:: ምድር::
ይሰሳቸ:: ይበሆሙ:: ወይተመየጠ:: እምከራ:: ፍናወምሙ::
ወይሰሳቸ:: ወይመስጥሙ:: እማልከት:: ⁸ ወይበዝኑ::
ለዕለምሙ:: እከይ:: ወመቻዥቸ:: ይመግኘ:: ይበሆሙ::
ከመ:: ያገኘለሙ:: ለተለሙ::

appear at the seasons prescribed to them. ⁷ And the whole order of the stars shall be concealed from the sinners, and the thoughts of those on the earth shall err concerning them, [and they shall be altered from all their ways]; they shall err and take them to be gods. ⁸ And evil shall be multiplied on them, and punishment shall come on them so as to destroy all."

⁷ In place of 'whole order', here following Charles, Sparks has 'entire law'.

⁸ Sparks opens, "And many evils will overtake them."

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ቴክክል

¹ ወደበለኝ፡ አያቶክ፡ ካጽር፡ መጽሐል፡ በጽፍጋል፡ ስማይ፡
ወከንበብ፡ በጽሐፍ፡ ይበሆሙ፡ ወከለምር፡ ካጽሑ፡ ይኩ፡
² ወነዘርከ፡ ካጽሑ፡ በጽፍጋል፡ ስማይ፡ ወከንበብ፡ ካጽሑ፡
ወጽሐፍ፡ ወከለመርከ፡ ካጽሑ፡ ወከንበብዕም፡ ለመጽሐፍ፡
ወከትሑ፡ በጽሐፍ፡ ወሰኑታቸ፡ ካጽሑ፡ ምግባርመ፡ ለሰብኩ፡
ወከትሑ፡ ወሰኑል፡ ሥር፡ በጽብ፡ ምድር፡ እስከ፡ ተውልድ፡
ዓለም፡³ ወከምኑ፡ ለበሆ፡ ባረከዕም፡ ለእግዥ፡ ለንገዥ፡
ስብከታቸ፡ በለዓለም፡ በከመ፡ ጉበረ፡ ካጽሑ፡ ጉበረ፡ ዓለም፡
ወሰኑከዕም፡ ለእግዥ፡ በእንታ፡ ተእግዥቸ፡ ወባረከ፡
ዶብ፡ ወሰኑል፡ ዓለም፡⁴ ወደእኑ፡ ጉዘ፡ እበ፡ በዥ፡
በእስ፡ በይመውታ፡ እንዘ፡ የድቸ፡ ወኬር፡ ወከትሑ፡
መጽሐል፡ በመኩ፡ በእተጽሐል፡ ይበሆ፡ ወከተረከበ፡
ንጋዥ፡ ለዕለሁ፡⁵ ወከመንታቸ፡ ይቁዕሳን፡ አቅረበኝ፡
ወከንበሩኝ፡ ወሰኑታ፡ ምድር፡ በቅድመ፡ ምንታ፡ በታየ፡
ወደበለኝ፡ አይደሰ፡ ካጽሑ፡ ለማተከላ፡ ወልድኩ፡ ወከርእ፡
ለተለመሙ፡ ወሰኑልኩ፡ ካመ፡ አይደደቸ፡ ካጽሑ፡ በሥር፡
በቅድመ፡ እግዥ፡ እስመ፡ ወእኑቸ፡ ፈመርመ፡
⁶ ይኩመቸ፡ ከገድገክ፡ በገብ፡ ወሰኑልኩ፡ እስከ፡ ከዕበ፡

ENOCH 81

¹ And he said to me, "Observe, Enoch, these heavenly tablets, and read what is written thereon, and mark every individual fact."
² And I observed the heavenly tablets and read everything that was written (thereon) and understood everything, and read the book of all the deeds of mankind, and of all the children of flesh that shall be on the earth to the remotest generations. ³ And, forthwith, I blessed the great Lord the King of glory for ever, in that he has made all the works of the world. And I extolled the Lord because of his patience, and blessed him because of the sons of Adam. ⁴ And, after that, I said, "Blessed is the man who dies in righteousness and goodness, concerning whom there is no book of unrighteousness written, and against whom no day of judgement shall be found." ⁵ And those three holy ones brought me and placed me on the earth before the door of my house, and said to me, "Declare everything to your son Methuselah, and show to all your children that no flesh is righteous in the sight of the Lord; for, he is their Creator. ⁶ For one year we will leave you with your son, until you give your (last) commands, that you

ENOCH 81

¹ Charles formats this verse as poetry. Before 'theses heavenly tablets', Sparks adds 'the book of', following the 'B' family MSS.

² Sparks ends, "for the generations of eternity."

³ Charles formats vv. 3b-4 as poetry.

⁴ Before 'King of glory', Sparks adds 'eternal'. For 'sons of Adam', here following sparks, Charles has 'children of men'; the 'B' family MSS have 'children of the world'.

⁵ For 'three holy ones' (የቁዕሳን), the 'B' family MSS (and Charles) have 'seven holy ones'.

⁶ Sparks has 'children' in place of 'son'.

ትኋገኑ፡ ከመ፡ ትምህርመ፡ ለውልድኩ፡ ወተኛአኩ፡
ለመ፡ ወታሰምዕ፡ ለመ፡ ለተለመ፡ ወልድኩ፡
ወበከልኩ፡ ዓም፡ ይኑሁትኩ፡ እማእከለመ፡ ⁷ ይጋናዕ፡
ልብት፡ እስመ፡ ተራን፡ ለተራን፡ የየድዕ፡ ይድቁ፡ ይድቁ፡
ምስለ፡ ይድቁ፡ ይተፈማዕ፡ ወይተአምኑ፡ በበደናተሆመ፡ ⁸
⁸ ወጪተኩ፡ የስለ፡ ቤተኩ፡ ይመውት፡ ወምየጥ፡ የስለ፡
የምየጥ፡ ይመውም፡ ⁹ ወእለ፡ ይገበሩ፡ ይድቁ፡ ይመውቱ፡
በእንተ፡ የማባረ፡ ስብእ፡ ወይተጋበእ፡ በእንተ፡
የማባረመ፡ ለረስዕን፡ ¹⁰ ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡
ፈጻመ፡ እንዘ፡ ይተናገሩ፡ የስለየ፡ ወበእከ፡ ገበ፡ ስብእየ፡
እንዘ፡ እበርከ፡ ለእግዥ፡ ዓለማት፡

may teach your children and record (it) for them, and testify to all your children; and in the second year they shall take you from their midst. ⁷ Let your heart be strong; for, the good shall announce righteousness to the good; the righteous with the righteous shall rejoice, and shall offer congratulation to one another. ⁸ But the sinners shall die with the sinners, and the apostate goes down with the apostate. ⁹ And those who practise righteousness will die on account of the deeds of men, and be taken away on account of the doings of the godless." ¹⁰ And, in those days, they ceased to speak to me, and I came to my people, blessing the Lord of the world.

⁷ Charles formats vv. 7-10 as poetry. Sparks ends, "and will wish each other well."

⁸ In place of 'goes down', Sparks has 'sink'.

⁹ The Lake Tana MS has 'will not die' in place of 'will die'.

¹⁰ Sparks, following one (?) Ethiopic MS, ends with, "the Lord of the ages."

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ትር

¹ ወይኩለኝ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቁሳለ፡ ከተለ፡ እንተ፡ ለከ፡ እነጋር፡ ወእግሰኑ፡ ለከ፡ ወተለ፡ ከዚተ፡ ለከ፡ ወመሠብተ፡ መጽሐፍቸምሙ፡ ለእለ፡ ከተለሙ፡ ዕቀበ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቁሳለ፡ መጽሐፍተ፡ እናሁ፡ ለእበተ፡ ወከሙ፡ ተሟ፡ ለተወልደ፡ ዓለም፡ ² ጥበብ፡ ወሁብተ፡ ለከ፡ ወለውለድተ፡ ወእለ፡ ይከውተ፡ ለከ፡ ወጠልድ፡ የሆነ፡ የሁበ፡ ለወለድሙ፡ ለተወልደተ፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ ለዘ፡ ጥበብ፡ ይበ፡ ለእናሁሙ፡ በእዝናሙ፡ ከዚ፡ ይቻሙርዋ፡ ለካ፡ ጥበብ፡ ወቻወኑ፡ በወጥናሙ፡ ከዚ፡ ይቻሙርዋ፡ ለካ፡ ጥበብ፡ ወተደልወሙ፡ እመባልዕት፡ ወናየት፡ ለእለ፡ ይበልሙ፡ ⁴ በወጥና፡ ዓድቻን፡ ከተለሙ፡ በወጥና፡ ከተለሙ፡ እለ፡ የከውሩ፡ በፍጥተ፡ ዓድቻ፡ ወካልቦሙ፡ ተጠክት፡ ከዚ፡ የተክን፡ በተልቻ፡ ከተለ፡ መዋልሆሙ፡ ለዘየሩር፡ በአይ፡ በስማይ፡ በእናቻ፡ ይበውእ፡ ወይወን፡ ወይወን፡ ተወልተ፡ የወለ፡ እርከለተ፡ ይቻ፡ እምርወጥሙ፡ ለከዋብበት፡ የወለ፡ ይቻ፡ ይቻቻብተ፡ ወይለልየ፡ ማእከለ፡ ይከፍለ፡ ዓመት፡ እለ፡ ይመርክምሙ፡ ወምስለሆሙ፡ ይበውእ፡ ይመዋል፡ ⁵ በእንተእሆሙ፡ ይጋየ፡ ለብእ፡ ወካየሁበምሙ፡ በቅሳበ፡ ከተለ፡ ዓለም፡ እስሙ፡

ENOCH 82

¹ And now, my son Methuselah, all these things I am recounting to you and writing down for you, and I have revealed to you everything, and given you books concerning all these; so, preserve, my son Methuselah, the books from your father's hand, and (see) that you deliver them to the generations of the world. ² I have given wisdom to you and to your children, [and your children that shall be to you], that they may give it to their children for generations, this wisdom (namely) that passes their thought. ³ And those who understand it shall not sleep, but shall incline their ears, so that they may learn this wisdom, and it shall please those that eat thereof better than good food. ⁴ Blessed are all the righteous, blessed are all those who walk in the way of righteousness and sin not as the sinners, in the reckoning of all their days in which the sun traverses the heaven, entering into and departing from the portals for thirty days with the heads of thousands of the order of the stars, together with the four which are added and divide between the four portions of the year, which lead them and enter with them four days. ⁵ Owing to them, men shall be at fault and they do not reckon them in the whole

ENOCH 82

¹ At least 4 *Ethiopic MSS* (including the *Lake Tana MS*) omit 'for you' and the 2nd instance of 'Methuselah'.

² Charles formats vv. 2-3 as poetry. The words in brackets (following Charles) are present in only 1 *Ethiopic MS* and probably constitute a dittography.

³ For 'incline their ears', here following Sparks, Charles has 'listen with the ear'.

⁴ Some MSS omit 'blessed are all those'. In place of 'added and divide between', Charles has 'intercalated which divide'.

⁵ The *Lake Tana MS* (and one other) omits 'do not'.

ԵՆՊՅԹՄԱՆ: ՈՒՐԻԽԱՎՈՄԱՆ: ՈՒՆ: ԴՆՔԻ: ՏՅԱԺԻ:
6 ՀՈՄ: ՍԼՈՒ: ՈՒԿՈՒ: ԳՄՈՒ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ԱՒԳՈՒ:
ՀՄԱՆԴԻ: ԼՈՂԹՈՒ: ՑՈՒԳՄՈՒԴԻ: ԴՐՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒԱԾՈՒ:
ՈՒՑՈՒԱԾՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒԱԾՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒԱԾՈՒ: ԳՄՈՒ:
ՈՄՄՈՒ: ԵՐՄՈՒՄՈՒ: 7 ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՆՐԱ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ՀՈՒ: ԱԼԻԾ: ՀՈՄ: ՈՒՑՈՒԴԻ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒԴԻ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ՀՈՒ: ՀՈՒ: ԱԼԻԾ: ԱԼԻԾ: ՈՒՑՈՒԴԻ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ԴՐՈՒ: ԴՐՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒԴԻ: ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ԳԼԹՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: 8 ՈՒՄԱՆ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
9 ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
10 ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
11 ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:
ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ: ՈՒՑՈՒ:

reckoning of the year; indeed, men shall be at fault with respect to them, and they will not recognize them accurately. ⁶ For, they belong to the reckoning of the year and are truly recorded (thereon) for ever, one in the first portal and one in the third, and one in the fourth and one in the sixth, and the year is completed in three hundred and sixty-four days. ⁷ And the account thereof is accurate and the recorded reckoning thereof exact; for, the luminaries, and months and festivals, and years and days, has Uriel shown and revealed to me, to whom the Lord of the whole creation of the world has given commands about the host of heaven for me. ⁸ And he has power over night and day in the heaven to cause the light to give light to men - the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the powers of the heaven that revolve in their circular chariots. ⁹ And these are the orders of the stars, which set in their places, and in their seasons, and at their festivals, and in their months. ¹⁰ And these are the names of those who lead them, who watch that they appear at their times, in their orders, in their seasons, in their months, in their periods of dominion, and in their positions. ¹¹ Their four leaders, who divide the four parts of the year, appear first; and, after them, the twelve leaders of the orders who divide the months; and, for the

⁶ In place of 'of the year', one Ethiopic MS has 'of the world' and another has 'of the world and the year'.

⁷ For 'shown and revealed to me', Sparks has 'showed me and he inspired me'.

⁸ Sparks has 'orbits' in place of 'circular chariots'.

⁹ Charles lacks 'their' before 'festivals' and 'months'.

¹⁰ After 'at their times', the Lake Tana MS adds 'who lead them in their places'.

¹¹ Charles has 'enter' in place of 'appear' (as also in v. 10).

ወላቀመት፡ የቃወቃወቃወምስ፡ አርእስት፡ ይእለ፡
ይፈልጥወመ፡ ለመዋል፡ ወለ፡ ይእለ፡ ይቻቻብከ፡
ዲብሆምመ፡ እለ፡ ይፈልጉ፡ መራገኝ፡ ይመከልልት፡
ዓመታት፡፡¹² ወእመንት፡ አርእስት፡ ይቃዋከለ፡
መራሳ፡ ወተመራሳ፡ ይቻቻብከ፡ ይበደገኝ፡ የምቀም፡
ወመራሸያሸምመ፡ ይፈልጉ፡፡¹³ ወእለ፡ አስማተሸመ፡
ለመራገኝ፡ እለ፡ ይፈልጉ፡ ይመከልልት፡ ዓመት፡ እለ፡
ሥተዋን፡ የልከኬል፡ ወህልአምሚለከ፡ መግልአየል፡
ወጥፈል፡፡¹⁴ ወእስማተሸመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይመርከወመ፡
አድናርከል፡ ወእየስከኬል፡ ወእይለማኬል፡ እለ፡ ይእለ፡
ይተልወ፡ ይገኘምመ፡ ለመራሳያን፡ ሥርዱታት፡
ወቃወቃተለ፡ ይገኘ፡ ይመራገኝ፡ ሥርዱታት፡ እለ፡
ይተልወ፡ ይገኘ፡ እልከኬ፡ መራሳያን፡ የምቀማት፡ እለ፡
ይፈልጉ፡ ይከፍለ፡ ዓመት፡፡¹⁵ በቃድመ፡ ዓመት፡
ቀዳማዊ፡ ይውርቃ፡ ወይመልከ፡ የልከኬል፡ ዘይሰመድ፡
ስመ፡ ተመኑ፡ ወዕስኑ፡ ወተለመ፡ መዋልት፡
ዘበመልጣ፡ ዘእሱ፡ እለ፡ ይመልከ፡ ዘመዕልት፡፡
¹⁶ ወእለ፡ ተእምርታ፡ መዋል፡ እለ፡ ሁለው፡ ይስተርእየ፡
ዲብ፡ የድር፡ በመዋል፡ ሥልጣ፡ ዘእሱ፡ አቅ፡ ወዋቅ፡
ወሐዘን፡ ወተለመ፡ ዕዕወ፡ ይፈርቃ፡ ወቁድል፡ ይመድ፡
ቢተሉ፡ ዕዕወ፡ መግኑረ፡ ሥርናይ፡ ወጋን፡ ሌድ፡ ወተሉ፡

three hundred and sixty (days), there are heads over thousands who divide the days; and, for the four intercalary days, there are the leaders that separate the four parts of the year. ¹² And these heads over thousands are intercalated between leader and the led, each behind a station, but their leaders make the division. ¹³ And these are the names of the leaders who divide the four parts of the year that are ordained: Melkiel, Helemmelek, and Meleyal, and Narel. ¹⁴ And the names of those who lead them: Adnarel, and Iyasusael, and Iylumiel - these three follow behind the leaders of the orders, and there is one that follows the three leaders of the orders that follow those leaders of stations that divide the four parts of the year. ¹⁵ In the beginning of the year, Melkiel rises first and rules, who is named [†]the southern sun, and all the days of his dominion whilst he bears rule are ninety-one days. ¹⁶ And these are the signs of the days that are to be seen on earth in the days of his dominion: sweat, and heat, and calm; and all the trees bear fruit, and leaves are produced on all the trees, and the harvest of wheat, and the rose-flowers, and all the flowers that come forth in the field, but the trees of the winter

¹² In place of 'the led', Charles repeats 'leader' (following some MSS); the meaning of this verse is rather obscure.

¹³ For the 4 names in this verse, here following Sparks, Charles has 'Mîlki'êl', 'Hel'emmêlêk', 'Mêl'êjal', and 'Nârêl'.

¹⁴ For the 3 names in this verse, Charles has 'Adnâr'êl', 'Ijâsûsa'êl', and 'Elômê'êl'.

¹⁵ Some MSS omit 'of the year'. For 'the southern sun' (following Sparks), Charles has 'Tam'âinî and sun' (the word for 'southern' was transliterated instead of being translated).

¹⁶ The word, 'calm', follows one MS (with a small correction); all other MSS have 'sorrow'.

ՀՆՔԴ: ԵՑՊԲ: ՈՂՋՊ: ՄԾԹՈՒ: ԻՀՊԴԴ: ԵՐՈՈՒ: ։
17 ՈՒՆՈՒ: ՀՈՄԴԿՄՈՒ: ՈՄԾԴՂԲԴ: ՀՈՒ: ՄԾԴԿ-
ԿՄՄՈՒ: ՈԾԵՒԽԱ: ԱԾՈՒԽԱ: ՄԻԾԱ: ԱԾԵՎՈՈՒ: Հ-
ՀՈՒ: ԵՐՈՈՒ: ԿԼՐԾՈՒ: ՄԾԿԾՈՒ: ՄԾՓԾՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾՊՒ: ՈՒ: ։ 18 ԻԾԱ: ՄԾԿՆ: ԱԾԴԿՄՄՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾԾՄԾԸՆՈՒ: ԱԾԵՎՈՒՄՈՒ: ՈՊ: ԹՒՐ: ՈՒՆՈՒ: ՄԻԾԱ: Մ-
ՄԾՓԾՈՒ: ՈԾԿՒ: ԿՄԾԾՈՒ: ՀԿՆ: ՄԾԿԾՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: ԳԾՄՄՈՒ: ԾՈՒ: ՄԾՈՒՆՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: ԳԾՄՄՈՒ: Մ-
ԵՐՈՈՒ: ՄԻԾԱ: ԵԺԱՎՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: ԳԾՄՄՈՒ: Մ-
ԻԾԱ: ԳԾ: ԹԾԿ: ՄԻԾԱ: ԱԾՈՒ: ՄԾՈՒՆՈՒ: ՂԵՎԾՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾԵՎԾԾՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎՈՒ: ՄԾԵՎԾԾՈՒ: ՈՄՄԾՓԾՈՒ: ՄԾՊՒ: ։
20 ՈՒՆՈՒ: ՀԾՄԴՒ: ՈՊՄՈՒ: ՄԾԿԾՈՒՄՄՈՒ: ՀԾԱ: ՀԾՆՈՒՒ: Հ-
ՄԾԾԴՂԲԴՄՄՈՒ: ՀԾԱ: ՄԾԴԿԿՄՄՈՒ: ՈԾՈՒ: ՀԾՆՈՒՒ: Հ-
ԵՐՆԵԽԱ: ՄԻԽԱ: ՄԾԽԱ: ՄԾՄՈՒ: ՈԱԾԵՎՈՈՒ: ԹԾՈՒՄՄՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾՈՒՄՄՈՒ: ՀԾԱ: ԵՐԿՈՒԽԱ: ՄԾԿԾՈՒ: ՄԾՓԾՈՒ: Մ-
ՄԾՊՒ: ԱԽՄ: ։

season become withered. 17 And these are the names of the leaders who are under them: Berkeel, Zelebsael, and another who is added a head over a thousand, called Heloyaseph; and the days of the period of rule of this (leader) are at an end. 18 The second leader after him is Helemmelek, whom one names the shining sun, and all the days of his light are ninety-one days. 19 And these are the signs of (his) days on the earth: glowing heat and dryness, and the trees ripen their fruits and produce all their fruits ripe and ready, and the sheep pair and become pregnant, and all the fruits of the earth are gathered in, and everything that is in the fields, and the winepress; these things take place in the days of his dominion. 20 These are the names, and the orders, and the leaders of those heads of thousands: Gedaeyal, Keel, and Heel, and the name of the head over a thousand that is added to them, Asfael; and the days of his dominion are at an end.

¹⁷ For the 3 names in this verse, here following Sparks, Charles has 'Berka'ēl', 'Zēlebs'ēl', and 'Hîlûjâsēph'.

¹⁸ See #13 on the name, 'Helemmelek'.

¹⁹ In place of 'the signs of (his) days', some MSS read 'the days of his sign'.

²⁰ For the 4 names in this verse, Charles has 'Gîdâ'îjal', 'Kê'ēl', 'Hê'ēl', and 'Asfâ'ēl'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖክ፡ ቴጥ

¹ ወይእነዚ፡ እርእየት፡ ወልደም፡ ማቻሳለ፡ ካለ፡ ልኩ፡ በቅድመዚ፡ እነጋር፡፡ ² ክልከተ፡ ልኩ፡ ሪሳ፡ እንበለ፡ እንማእ፡ በእሳተ፡ ወቻ፡ እምኑምሙ፡ እይተማስል፡ ወሰለ፡ ክልእ፡ ቁጥማም፡ እሙ፡ እትማክር፡ መጽሐፈ፡ ወከልእ፡ በእንበለ፡ እንማእ፡ እሙ፡ ሪሳ፡ ልኩ፡ ልኩ፡ ወተ፡ ወበእንተአሁሙ፡ እስተብቃዕክም፡ ለእግዚአ፡፡ ³ ሰከብ፡ ከገዚ፡ በበተ፡ መላልእል፡ እምኑምም፡ ሪሳ፡ በራእይ፡ ሰማይ፡ ይተነገገ፡ ወይተካየድ፡ ወይመድቁ፡ ይብ፡ ወድር፡፡ ⁴ ወሰብ፡ ይወድቁ፡ ይብ፡ ወድር፡ ሪሳ፡ ተተወቂጥ፡ ወሰተ፡ ቁለይ፡ በበይ፡ ወከድብር፡ ይብ፡ እድባር፡ ይለቀል፡ ወአወጋር፡ ይብ፡ እወጋር፡ ይመመ፡ ወዕወ፡ ካጥን፡ ይተገወሙ፡ እምኑንዳቃቃሙ፡ ወይተገኘቁ፡ ወይመመ፡ ወሰተ፡ ቁለይ፡፡ ⁵ ወእምኑሁ፡ ወድቁ፡ ካር፡ ወሰተ፡ እኩ፡ ወከንማእ፡ እኩራ፡ ወእበለት፡ ወድር፡፡ ⁶ ወመላልእል፡ እምኑምም፡ እንዋእ፡ እንዘ፡ እ፡ እስከብ፡ ንብሃ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ ወንት፡ እሙ፡ ተጋርዕ፡ ወልደም፡ ወለምንት፡ እሙ፡ ተወያ፡፡

ENOCH 83

¹ And now, my son Methuselah, I will show you all my visions which I have seen, recounting them before you. ² Two visions I saw before I took a wife, and the one was quite unlike the other; for the first time, when I was learning to write, and, for the second time, before I took your mother, (when) I saw a terrible vision. ³ And, regarding them, I made supplication to the Lord. I had laid me down in the house of my grandfather Mahalalel, (when) I saw in a vision how the heaven collapsed and was borne off and fell to the earth. ⁴ And, when it fell to the earth, I saw how the earth was swallowed up in a great abyss, and mountains were suspended on mountains, and hills sank down on hills, and high trees were rent from their roots, and hurled down and sunk in the abyss. ⁵ And, thereupon, a word fell into my mouth, and I lifted up (my voice) to cry aloud, and said, "The earth is destroyed." ⁶ And my grandfather Mahalalel woke me as I lay near him, and said to me, "Why do you cry so, my son, and why do you make such lamentation?" ⁷ And I recounted to him the whole vision that I had seen, and he said to me, "A

ENOCH 83

¹ Chs 83–91 comprise the Book of Dreams.

² Charkes lacks the 2 instances of 'time', here following Sparks.

³ In place of 'made supplication', Charles has 'prayed'.

⁴ Charles has 'stems' in place of 'roots', here following Sparks; another option is to read 'trunks'.

⁵ For 'lifted up (my voice)', one MS has 'I began'.

⁶ Sparks has 'moan so' in place of 'make such lamentation'.

⁷ The text translated 'secrets of all the sin of the earth' varies considerably between MSS.

⁷ ወንጋዬ፡ ካል፡ ሪሳ፡ ከርከብ፡ ወይበለኝ፡ ከመ፡
ጋኑ፡ ሪሳ፡ ወልደም፡ ወንጋል፡ ሪሳ፡ ከልም፡
ገብሩት፡ ካል፡ ንጋሩት፡ ምድር፡ ወተሰመም፡ ሁለወት፡
ወሰት፡ ቁያይ፡ ወተካኑል፡ ቁኑል፡ ሙበያ፡ ⁸ ወይኝነኝ፡
ወልደም፡ ተንሬኝ፡ ወከሰተበወያም፡ ለእግዥ፡ ስበቅት፡
እስመ፡ መሆያም፡ እንተ፡ ከመ፡ ይተርፍ፡ ተረፍ፡ ይበ፡
ምድር፡ ወከይደምስኑ፡ ለተና፡ ምድር፡ ⁹ ወልደም፡
እምሰማይ፡ ይሬ፡ ብተና፡ ይበ፡ ምድር፡ ወደበ፡ ምድር፡
ይከወን፡ ቁኑል፡ ሙበያ፡ ¹⁰ ወእምሬም፡ ተንሬኝ፡
ወጠይኝ፡ ወከሰተበወያም፡ ወጠይኝ፡ ይተፍኝ፡
ለተወልደ፡ ዓለም፡ ወተና፡ እርእየብ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቁሳ፡
¹¹ ወሰበ፡ ወእኝ፡ ተስተ፡ ወርከብም፡ ለሰማይ፡
ወለወከይ፡ ይወጋኝ፡ እምሬፈ፡ ወመርገ፡ ይወጋድ፡
እምሬሰ፡ ወመተካኝ፡ ከወከብት፡ ወተና፡ ብእለመራ፡
የበ፡ ቁጥሮ፡ ወጠይኝ፡ ለእግዥ፡ ካኑ፡ ወለቱ፡
ወሁከ፡ ዕበያ፡ እስመ፡ እውቁል፡ ብወያ፡ እመማከው፡
ምሬፈ፡ ወወጋ፡ ወመረቅ፡ ይበ፡ ገጽ፡ ስማይ፡
ወተንሬኝ፡ ወየተውር፡ ፍጥት፡ እንተ፡ ተርእየት፡ ለተ፡

terrible thing you have seen, my son, and of grave moment is your dream-vision as to the secrets of all the sin of the earth; it must sink into the abyss and be destroyed with a great destruction. ⁸ And now, my son, arise and make petition to the Lord of glory, since you are a believer, that a remnant may remain on the earth, and that he may not destroy the whole earth. ⁹ My son, from heaven all this will come on the earth and, on the earth, there will be great destruction." ¹⁰ After that, I arose and prayed and implored and petitioned, and wrote down my prayer for the generations of the world, and I will show everything to you, my son Methuselah. ¹¹ And, when I had gone forth below and seen the heaven, and the sun rising in the east, and the moon setting in the west, and a few stars, and the whole earth, and everything as the had known† it in the beginning, then I blessed the Lord of judgement and extolled him because he had made the sun to go forth from the windows of the east, †and he ascended and rose on the face of the heaven, and set out and kept traversing the path shown to him.

⁸ Sparks has 'for, you are faithful' in place of 'since you are a believer'.

⁹ Charles and Sparks have (near) identical translations for this verse.

¹⁰ Some MSS omit 'and petitioned'.

¹¹ Some of the 'B' family of Ethiopic MSS omit 'and the whole earth'.

መጽሐል፡ ፖኖክ፡ ትጥ

¹ ወከልዓል፤ እናው·የ፤ በጽድቁ፤ ወባረከው፤ ለቁዕስ፤
ወለበዕ፤ ወንገት፤ በመንፈሰ፤ እና·የ፤ ወበልሳ፤ ሥር፤
እንተ፤ ገበረ፤ እምላክ፤ ለው·ለድ፤ ለበእ፤ ከመ፤ ይተናገሩ፤
በታ፤ ወመሆሙ፤ መንፈሰ፤ ወልሳ፤ ወከል፤ ከመ፤
ይተናገሩ፤ በቁ፤ ² በኋክ፤ እንተ፤ እግዥ፤ ገተመ፤
ወበዕ፤ ወንያል፤ በዕበየ፤ ተእክ፤ እግዥ፤ ከተ፤
ፍተረት፤ ለማይ፤ ገተመ፤ ከገዥ፤ ወአምላክ፤ ከተ፤
ዓለም፤ ወመለከት፤ ወመግግሥት፤ ወበበየ፤ ይነበር፤
ለዓለም፤ ወለዓለሙ፤ ዓለም፤ ወለከተ፤ ተመልድ፤
ቻመልድ፤ ለልጻ፤ ወከተሙ፤ ለማያት፤ መንበር፤
ለዓለም፤ ወከተ፤ የጋር፤ መከተድ፤ እገዥ፤ ለዓለም፤
ወለዓለሙ፤ ዓለም፤ ³ እስመ፤ እንተ፤ ገበር፤ ወከተ፤
እንተ፤ ተመልክ፤ ወከይጋዥ፤ ገበር፤ ወከል፤
ወከእከተ፤ ገበብ፤ እተገልጻ፤ ወከተተመጥ፤
እመንበር፤ የጋብሩ፤ ወከእምግዝ፤ ወከንተ፤ ከተ፤
ተአምር፤ ወተራእ፤ ወተሰምዕ፤ ወከልቦ፤ ከይተገባ፤
እምኑ፤ እስመ፤ ከተ፤ ተራእ፤ ⁴ ወይእነዥ፤ መለከት፤
ስማያቴ፤ ይእብስ፤ ወይብ፤ ሥር፤ ለበእ፤ ተከወን፤
መዕት፤ እስከ፤ ዋለት፤ ማይ፤ ከነዥ፤ ⁵ ወይእነዥ፤
እምላክ፤ ወእግዥ፤ ወገተመ፤ ወበዕ፤ እስተበዕወል፤

ENOCH 84

¹ And I lifted up my hands in righteousness and blessed the Holy and Great One, and spoke with the breath of my mouth, and with the tongue of flesh, which God has made for the children of the flesh of men, that they should speak therewith, and He gave them breath and a tongue and a mouth that they should speak therewith, ² “Blessed are you, O Lord, King, great and mighty in your greatness, Lord of the whole creation of the heaven, King of kings and God of the whole world. And your power and kingship and greatness abide for ever and ever, and throughout all generations your dominion; and all the heavens are your throne for ever, and the whole earth your footstool for ever and ever. ³ For, you have made and you rule all things, and nothing is too hard for you, wisdom does not depart from the place of your throne, nor turns away from your presence. And you know and see and hear everything, and there is nothing hidden from you; [for, you see everything]. ⁴ And now the angels of your heavens are guilty of trespass; and, on the flesh of men, abides your wrath until the great day of judgement. ⁵ And now, O God and Lord and Great King, I implore and beseech you to fulfil my prayer, to leave

ENOCH 84

¹ In place of ‘*the children of the flesh of men*’, some of the ‘B’ family of *Ethiopic MSS* have ‘*the children of men*’.

² Charles formats vv. 2–6 as poetry.

³ Some of the ‘B’ family of *Ethiopic MSS* have ‘*fill*’ in place of ‘*rule*’.

⁴ For ‘*guilty of trespass*’, Sparks has ‘*doing wrong*’.

⁵ Sparks has ‘*wipe out*’ in place of ‘*destroy*’ (as also in v. 6).

ወእነኬል፡ ካሙ፡ ታቁም፡ ለተ፡ ስእለታዊ፡ ካሙ፡ ታትርፍ፡
ለተ፡ ደቻረተ፡ ወብተ፡ የወር፡ ወእታጥፍኩ፡ ክተ፡
ሥር፡ ስብእ፡ ወእታዕርቁ፡ ለጥወር፡ ወይከውን፡ ፍጥል፡
ለዓለም፡⁶ ወይእዘኝ፡ እግዢእያ፡ እጥፍኩ፡ እምዲበ፡
የወር፡ ሥር፡ እምዕዑተ፡ ወሥር፡ ደድቁ፡ ወርጥ፡
እቁም፡ ለተከለ፡ ክርእ፡ ለዓለም፡ ወእታስዕር፡ ገዢ፡
እምስእለተ፡ ገብር፡ እግዢእ፡

me a posterity on earth, and not destroy all the flesh of man, and make the earth without inhabitant, so that there should be an eternal destruction. ⁶ And now, my Lord, destroy from the earth the flesh that has aroused your wrath, but the flesh of righteousness and uprightness establish as a plant of the eternal seed, and do not hide your face from the prayer of your servant, O Lord."

⁶ In place of 'aroused your wrath', Sparks has 'provoked you to anger'.

መጽሐል፡ ፊኖክ፡ ቴርጉ

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ ካልከ፡ ስልሙ፡ ሪሳ፡ ወከተ፡ አርእብ፡ ወልደም፡ ² ወእምድኑ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ወይበ፡ ለውልድ፡ ማተሳ፡ ለከ፡ እብለከ፡ ወልደም፡ ስማ፡ ንጋም፡ ወእምድኑ፡ እብነ፡ ለርእብ፡ ስልሙ፡ እብነ፡ ³ እንበለ፡ እንደአ፡ ለእምድ፡ እድና፡ ሪሳ፡ በረከድ፡ በምስከብያ፡ ወናሁ፡ ወጽአ፡ ለህም፡ እምድር፡ ወከነ፡ ገከ፡ ለህም፡ በዕዳ፡ ወእምድኑሁ፡ ወጽአት፡ ጥዕዋ፡ እንሰተያዋት፡ እሳ፡ ተ፡ ወምስለሆ፡ ወጽአ፡ ካልከ፡ ጥዕዋ፡ ወቻለምሁ፡ ካን፡ ወለሙ፡ ወቻቻይሁ፡ ⁴ ወገድአ፡ ገከ፡ ወለም፡ ጥዕዋ፡ ለቀይሁ፡ ወተለም፡ ዓበ፡ ወድር፡ ወእምድኑሁ፡ እምስበያ፡ ሪሳ፡ ለገከ፡ ቁይሁ፡ ጥዕዋ፡ ⁵ ወገከ፡ ጥዕዋ፡ ወለም፡ ለሁቀ፡ ወመጽአት፡ ወሰለሁ፡ እንተከ፡ ጥዕዋ፡ እንሰተያዋት፡ ወርአ፡ እምድሁ፡ ካይመጽአ፡ እልህምት፡ በተቻነ፡ እንዘ፡ ይመስልዋ፡ ወይተልወ፡ ወገንሁ፡ ⁶ ወእንተከት፡ ዓገልት፡ እንሰተያዋት፡ እንተከት፡ ቁጥሚት፡ ወጽአት፡ እምቻድሙ፡ ገ፡ ገከ፡ ለህም፡ ቁጥሚ፡ ገመመቶ፡ ለውእቱ፡ ጥዕዋ፡ ቁይሁ፡ ወእረከቦቻ፡ ወእመዋወት፡ ስበሆ፡ እውያት፡ ለይተ፡ ወገመመቶ፡ ⁷ ወርአ፡ እስከ፡ መጽአ፡ ገከ፡

ENOCH 85

¹ And, after this, I saw another dream, and I will show the whole dream to you, my son. ² And Enoch lifted up (his voice) and spoke to his son Methuselah, "To you, my son, I will speak; listen my words and incline your ear to the dream-vision of your father. ³ Before I took your mother Edna, I saw in a vision on my bed, and behold, a bull came forth from the earth, and that bull was white; and, after it, came forth a heifer, and along with this (latter) heifer came forth two bulls, and one of them was black and the other was red. ⁴ And that black bull gored the red one and pursued him over the earth; and, from then on, I could no longer see that red bull. ⁵ But that black bull grew and that heifer went with him, and I saw that many oxen proceeded from him that resembled him and followed behind him. ⁶ And that cow, that first one, went from the presence of that first bull in order to seek that red one, but did not find him, and lamented with a great lamentation over him and continued to seek him. ⁷ And I looked until that first bull came to her and

ENOCH 85

¹ In place of 'the whole dream', here following one *Ethiopic MS* (and Charles), Sparks has 'it all'.

² The words, 'his voice', are not in the MSS and are here added for clarity.

³ In place of 'two bulls', some MSS have an ambiguous phrase that could be translated as 'other bulls'.

⁴ In most of this chapter, Sparks has 'bullock(s)' in place of 'bull(s)', here following Charles.

⁵ Some MSS end with 'them' in place of 'him'.

⁶ Sparks ends, "and thereupon in moaned bitterly and continued to seek it."

⁷ In place of 'quieted', Sparks has 'calmed'.

ለዕም፡ ቁጥጥ፡ ገብሩ፡ ወእርመማ፡ ወእምደእት፡ ገብ፡
እልርከት፡፡ ⁸ ወእምድገንረዘ፡ ወለደት፡ ካል፡ ለዕም፡
ጋዕዳ፡ ወእምድገንረሁ፡ ወለደት፡ እልሆምት፡ በዘተኩ፡
ወዕገት፡ ገለማኑ፡ ⁹ ወርእከ፡ በንዋምና፡ ብከ፡ ለር፡
ጋዕዳ፡ ወከመዘ፡ ለሁቁ፡ ወከኑ፡ ስራ፡ ሽዕዳ፡ መበያ፡
ወእምኑሁ፡ ወጋእ፡ እልሆምት፡ በዘተኩ፡ ⁸ ሽዕዳ፡
ወይመስላም፡ ¹⁰ ወወጪ፡ እንዘ፡ ይወልዶ፡ እልሆምት፡
በዘተኩ፡ ሽዕዳ፡ ወእለ፡ ይመስዋወ፡ ወተለም፡ ይለከል፡፡

quieted her; and, from that time onward, she cried no more. ⁸ And, after that, she bore another white bull, and after him she bore many bulls and black cows. ⁹ And I saw in my sleep that white bull, how it likewise grew and became a great white bull; and, from him, proceeded many white bulls, and they resembled him. ¹⁰ And they began to beget many white bulls, which resembled them, with many following, one after the other.

⁸ Some MSS have 'two white bulls' in place of 'another white bull'.

⁹ Throughout the chapter, Sparks uses neuter pronouns to refer the bulls and cows.

¹⁰ Sparks ends, "which were like them, one following another."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፍጥነ፡ ቴን

¹ ወከዕበ፡ ሚስት፡ በእዕይንት፡ እንዘ፡ እንወጥ፡ ወርሱት፡
ስምም፡ መልዕልት፡ ወነዋ፡ ይከከብ፡ ወድቀ፡ እምሰማይ፡
ወደተለዕል፡ ወደበልዕ፡ ወደተረዕ፡ ማእከለ፡ እልከ፡
እልህምት፡ ² ወእምነ፡ ሚስት፡ እልህምት፡ በበታኑ፡
ወጋለማኑ፡ ወኅሁ፡ ካልሙ፡ ወለጠ፡ ባልያምሙ፡
ወምርዓምሙ፡ ወአበዕምሮ፡ ወአገዝ፡ የቀወይወ፡
ድምሰለ፡ እልኩ፡ ³ ወከዕበ፡ ሚስት፡ በራእይ፡ ወነጋርከዋ፡
ለስማይ፡ ወነዋ፡ ሚስት፡ ከዋከብት፡ በዘጋጀ፡ ወመረኩ፡
ወተገድኩ፡ እምሰማይ፡ ንብ፡ ብብ፡ ከከብ፡ ቅድማዋ፡
ወማእከለ፡ እልከ፡ ጥወ፡ ወእልህምት፡ ከነ፡ ባልይምሙ፡
ደተረዕ፡ ማእከለሙ፡ ⁴ ወነጋርከዋሙ፡ ወርሱት፡
ወነዋ፡ ካልሙ፡ እውቁለ፡ ጉናረታቻምሙ፡ ከመ፡
እፍራለ፡ ወአገዝ፡ ይዕርጥ፡ ይብ፡ እገለት፡ እልህምት፡
ወዕንድ፡ ካልሙ፡ ወወዳ፡ ነገዕ፡ ወአግማለ፡ ወእዕኑ፡ ⁵
ወተገድኩ፡ እልህምት፡ ለርከዕምሙ፡ ወደንገዕ፡
እምኑምሙ፡ ወአገዝ፡ እንዘ፡ ይጋኩ፡ በስንኔምሙ፡
ወደወአጠ፡ ወደወግኩ፡ በእቅርንቻምሙ፡ ⁶ ወአገዝ፡
እንከ፡ ይብልዕምሙ፡ ለእከ፡ እልህምት፡ ወነዋ፡ ካልሙ፡
ወጠድ፡ ባልያ፡ እገዝ፡ ይጋዕ፡ ወየድለቁልቁ፡
እምኑምሙ፡ ወደንፍጋ፡ ⁶

ENOCH 86

¹ “And again, I looked with my eyes as I was sleeping, and I saw the heaven above, and behold a star fell from heaven, and it arose and ate and pastured amongst those oxen. ² And, after that, I saw the large and the black oxen; and behold, they all changed their stalls and pastures and their cattle and began to live with each other. ³ And again, I saw in the vision and looked towards the heaven; and behold, I saw many stars, how they descended and threw themselves down from heaven to that first star, and they became bulls amongst those cattle and pastured with them [amongst them]. ⁴ And I looked at them and saw; and behold, they all let out their private members, like horses, and began to mount the cows of the oxen, and they all became pregnant and bore elephants, and camels, and asses. ⁵ And all the oxen feared them and were terrified before them, and they began to bite with their teeth and to devour, and to gore with their horns. ⁶ And they began, moreover, to devour those oxen; and behold, all the children of the earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee from them.

ENOCH 86

¹ Sparks ends with 'bulls' in place of 'oxen', here following Charles.

² Sparks has 'moan' in place of 'live', here following one Ethiopic MS (and Charles).

³ Some MSS end (as Sparks), "they were with them, pasturing among them."

⁴ In place of 'mount', Charles has 'cover'.

⁵ For 'terrified before', Charles has 'affrighted at'.

⁶ Sparks, following the majority of Ethiopic MSS, omits 'from them'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፍጥነ፡ ተጽሑ

¹ ወከበበ፡ ሰኢትወሙ፡ ወከተዘ፡ እንዘ፡ ይመግኘ፡
ዶለከልኩ፡ ወይመጥም፡ ዶለከልኩ፡ ወጥድር፡ አንዘት፡
ተጋራኩ፡ ² ወከንማእነ፡ አበደንተየ፡ ከበበ፡ ወሰተ፡
ስማይ፡ ወርኢት፡ በራኩይ፡ ወነዋ፡ ወጋኩ፡ እምስማይ፡
ከመ፡ እምሳለ፡ ስብስ፡ የወጥ፡ ወቻወጋኩ፡ እምወእኩ፡
መከን፡ ወይምስለሁ፡ ³ ወእመጥቱ፡ ደኩለ፡ ወጋኩ፡
ድኩረ፡ አንዘኩ፡ በእዳየ፡ ወከንሥእኩ፡ እምትወልደ፡
ምድር፡ ወከልወልኩ፡ ይበ፡ መከን፡ ነዋን፡ ወእርከየኩ፡
ማገፈደ፡ ነዋን፡ እምድር፡ ወከነ፡ አዥዥ፡ ከተለ፡ እወጣር፡
⁴ ወይበለኩ፡ ገበር፡ ገየ፡ እስከ፡ ተራኩ፡ ከተለ፡
ዘይመድኩ፡ ይበ፡ እለ፡ ከተየቻ፡ ወእግማል፡ ወእወቅኩ፡
ወይበ፡ ከዋከበት፡ ወይበ፡ አልሆምታት፡ ከተለሙ፡

ENOCH 87

¹ “And again, I saw how they began to gore one another and to devour one another, and the earth began to cry aloud. ² And I raised my eyes again to heaven, and I saw in the vision, and behold there came forth from heaven beings who were like white men; and four went forth from that place and three with them. ³ And those three who had last come forth took hold of me by my hand and carried me up, away from the generations of the earth, and raised me up to a lofty place, and showed me a tower raised high above the earth, and all the hills were lower. ⁴ And one said to me, “Remain here until you see everything that is coming upon those elephants, and camels, and asses, and upon the stars and upon the oxen, and all of them.”

ENOCH 87

¹ Charles has ‘each other’ in place of ‘one another’ (twice in this verse).

² The ‘B’ family of Ethiopic MSS have ‘one’ in place of ‘four’, here following the ‘A’ family MSS.

³ In place of ‘were lower’, most of the ‘B’ family MSS have ‘were built’ and the Lake Tana MS has (probably) ‘were firmly fixed’.

⁴ Sparks ends, “and upon all the bulls.”

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖት፡ ቴጥ

¹ ወርእ.ኩ፡ ይእምኩ፡ ይእለ፡ ወጽእ፡ እምቀዳማ፡
ወእነዢ፡ ለገዢ፡ ከዢብ፡ ቅዳማዊ፡ አወድቀ፡ እምሰማይ፡
ወእወር፡ እድዋሁ፡ ወእገሮ፡ ወመድያ፡ ወሰተ፡ ማዳምቁ፡
ወገዢ፡ ማዳምቁ፡ ይበብ፡ ወዕመቁ፡ ወዕብ፡
ወጽልመተ፡ ² ወቃእምኩለ፡ መልሳ፡ ሰይድ፡ ወመሆመ፡
ለእዢ፡ ንረቶ፡ ወእግማል፡ ወእዕዳግ፡ ወእነዢ፡ እንዘ፡
ደጋድኬ፡ ይለከልኬ፡ ወከተ፡ ቅድር፡ እድለቁለቁት፡
ዳቦሆመ፡ ³ ወሰቦ፡ ሚእ.ኩ፡ በራእይ፡ ወነዋ፡ እንከ፡
ይእምኩልኩ፡ ይእለ፡ ወጽእ፡ ወገረ፡ እምሰማይ፡
ወእነተጋብኬ፡ ወነሥኬ፡ ከተለ፡ ከዋከብተ፡ በበ.የን፡ እለ፡
ገኘረቶመ፡ ከመ፡ ገኘረቱ፡ እኘረሰ፡ ወእወርመ፡
ለተገመመ፡ በእድዋሆመ፡ ወበእገሮመ፡ ወመድያመ፡
በገዢዎት፡ ቅድር፡

ENOCH 88

¹ “And I saw one of those four who had come forth first, and how he took hold of that first star, which had fallen from the heaven, and bound it by its hand and its feet and threw it into an abyss; now, that abyss was narrow and deep, and horrible, and dark. ² And one of them drew his sword and gave it to those elephants and camels and asses; then they began to smite each other, and the whole earth quaked because of them. ³ And, as I was watching in the vision, behold, one of those four who had come forth stoned (them) from heaven, and gathered and took all the great stars whose private members were like those of horses, and bound them all by their hands and their feet, and threw them into an abyss of the earth.

ENOCH 88

¹ In place of ‘horrible’, some MSS have ‘enclosed’, some have ‘desolate’, and one has ‘worm-infested’.

² Charles has ‘a sword’ in place of ‘his sword’, here following Sparks.

³ The MSS vary considerably for this verse but, in almost all, the text is awkward.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፍጥነ፡ ቴዕ

¹ ወ፡ ዝእምእልከ፡ ዝእረ፡ ነበ፡ እልከ፡ እልሆምት፡ ወዕቆ፡
ወመሁር፡ የሚጠረ፡ እንዘ፡ ይርዕዳ፡ ወእቱ፡ ለሀም፡
ተወልደ፡ ወከነ፡ ስብእ፡ ወዕረበ፡ ለተ፡ መስቀረ፡ በበደ፡
ወነበረ፡ ይበግ፡ ወይእልሆምት፡ ነበሩ፡ የሚስለሁ፡ በይእቱ፡
መስቀር፡ ወተክድነ፡ ለሰለምሙ፡ ² ወእልዕልከ፡ ክዕበ፡
እዕደንተም፡ መንገለ፡ ስማይ፡ ወርእከ፡ ፍህብ፡ ለዕለ፡
ወቃእስራብ፡ ይበሆም፡ ወእልከ፡ እስራብ፡ ያወገነት፡
በዓዕዕድ፡ ማያ፡ ብዘተ፡ ³ ወርእከ፡ ክዕበ፡ መንዋ፡
እንቅዕታት፡ ተርኑ፡ ይበ፡ የሚድር፡ በወእቱ፡ በገድ፡
በበደ፡ ወእገለ፡ ወእቱ፡ ምፍገገ፡ ወይተገኘለ፡ ይበ፡
የሚድር፡ ወእይርአም፡ ለወእቱ፡ በዕድ፡ እስከ፡ ኮለ፡
የሚድሩ፡ ተክድነ፡ በማይ፡ ⁴ ወበገተ፡ ይበሆም፡ ማያ፡
ወጋልሙት፡ ወጋሚ፡ ወእራእ፡ መልዕልቶ፡ ለገከ፡ ማያ፡
ወተለወል፡ ወእቱ፡ ማያ፡ መልዕልቶ፡ ለወእቱ፡ በገድ፡
ወይክዕ፡ መልዕልቶ፡ ለቦገድ፡ ወቅሙ፡ ይበ፡ የሚድር፡
⁵ ወከተለሙ፡ እልሆምት፡ እለ፡ ወእቱ፡ በገድ፡ ተጋብእ፡
እስከነ፡ ሚእከምሙ፡ ይመጠሙ፡ ወይተወዕጣ፡
ወይተወዕጣ፡ በወእቱ፡ ማያ፡ ⁶ ወወእቱ፡ መስቀር፡
ይዕበ፡ ይበ፡ ማያ፡ ወከተለሙ፡ እልሆምት፡ ወነገድ፡

ENOCH 89

¹ “And one of those four went to one of those white bulls and instructed him in a secret, without his being terrified; he was born a bull and became a man and built for himself a great vessel and dwelt thereon; and three bulls dwelt with him in that vessel and this vessel was closed over them. ² And again, I raised my eyes towards heaven and saw a lofty roof, with seven water channels thereon, and those channels flowed with much water into an enclosure. ³ And I saw, again, and behold fountains were opened on the surface of that great enclosure, and that water began to swell and rise upon the surface, and I saw that enclosure until all its entire surface was covered with water. ⁴ And the water, and the darkness, and the mist increased upon it; and, as I looked at the height of that water, that water had risen above the height of that enclosure, and was streaming over that enclosure, and it remained on the earth. ⁵ And all the cattle of that enclosure were gathered together until I saw how they sank and were swallowed up and perished in that water. ⁶ But that vessel floated on the water, while

ENOCH 89

¹ In place of ‘one of those white bulls’, Charles has ‘that white bull’.

² For ‘this vessel was closed over them’, here following the *Lake Tana* MS, Charles ends with ‘they were covered in’.

³ Charles has ‘torrents’ in place of ‘channels’ (twice in this verse), here following Sparks. In place of ‘fountains’ (Sparks has ‘springs’), the *Lake Tana* MS has ‘chasms’ and 4Q206 has ‘chambers’.

⁴ Charles has ‘stood’ in place of ‘remained’.

⁵ Sparks has ‘bulls’ in place of ‘cattle’.

⁶ Charles lacks ‘together’.

ወካኅማል፡ ወካዕኅ፡ ተሰጥመ፡ ወሰት፡ ምድር፡ ወከላ፡
እንሰሳ፡ ወከኅሁል፡ ርእየቸው፡ ወከመንቱ፡ ስእነ፡
ወደአ፡ ወተንተለ፡ ወተሰጥመ፡ ወሰት፡ ቅለድ፡
⁷ ወከበበ፡ ሰእከ፡ በረከድ፡ እስከ፡ ሰሰሳ፡ እልከ፡
እስራብ፡ እምነት፡ ፍህብ፡ ልዕል፡ ወንቀዢ፡ ምድር፡
ቦረም፡ ወመዓምቻ፡ ካልእት፡ ተፈተኩ፡ ⁸ ወካኅዘ፡
ማይ፡ ይረዳ፡ ወሰቱቸው፡ እስከነ፡ ተከሣተ፡ ምድር፡
ወመእቱ፡ መሰቀር፡ ንብረ፡ ይበ፡ ምድር፡ ወተግኝዢ፡
ጋልመት፡ ወከነ፡ በርሃን፡ ⁹ ወመእቱ፡ ለህም፡ ወዕዳ፡
ዘዕነ፡ በእስ፡ ወጋእ፡ እምነት፡ መሰቀር፡ ወይከልሆም፡
ምስለሁ፡ ወከነ፡ ይገብ፡ እም፡ ይከልሆም፡ ተዕዳ፡
ይመስለሁ፡ ለዘዕ፡ ለህም፡ ወይከልሆም፡ ቅይሕ፡ ካመ፡
ደም፡ ወይከልሆም፡ ወመእቱ፡ ብዕ፡ ለህም፡ ወዕዳ፡ ተለድ፡
እምሆም፡

¹⁰ ወካኅዘ፡ ይለዳ፡ እራዋት፡ ገዳም፡ ወካዕዋፍ፡ ወከነ፡
እምሆም፡ በእምነትለሙ፡ ተብረ፡ እስከብ፡ እናብስተ፡
ወካኅምርት፡ ወከከልብት፡ ወከከለብት፡ ወከጋብብት፡
ወከራወያ፡ ገዳም፡ ወቁናጋለ፡ ወጋከያት፡ ወከንዘረ፡
ወሰብት፡ ወከወሰብት፡ ወሆባየ፡ ወይንቻብ፡ ወቁጥ፡
ወተወልድ፡ ማእከለሙ፡ ለህም፡ ወዕዳ፡ ¹¹ ወካኅዘ፡
ይተናስከ፡ በበደናቱሙ፡ ይምስለ፡ ካልእ፡ ወገብ፡
ለህም፡ ወዕዳ፡ በተወልድ፡ ማእከለሙ፡ ወለድ፡ እድገ፡

all the oxen and elephants and camels and asses sank to the bottom, together with all the animals, so that I could no longer see them; and they were not able to escape, (but) perished and sank into the depths. ⁷ And again, I saw in the vision until those water channels were removed from that high roof, and the chasms of the earth were levelled up and other abysses were opened. ⁸ And then the water began to run down into these, until the earth became visible; but that vessel settled on the earth, and the darkness departed and light appeared. ⁹ But that white bull, which had become a man, came out of that vessel, and the three bulls with him, and one of the three bulls was white like that bull, and one of them was as red as blood, and one was black; and that white bull passed away from them.

¹⁰ “And they began to bring forth beasts of the field and birds, so that there arose from them every kind of species: lions, and tigers, and wolves, and dogs, and hyenas, and wild boars, and foxes, and squirrels, and swine, and falcons, and vultures, and kites, and eagles, and ravens; and, among them, was born a white bull. ¹¹ And they began to bite one another; but that white bull, which was born amongst them, fathered a wild ass and a white

⁷ In place of ‘levelled up’, 4Q206 has ‘stopped’.

⁸ Charles has ‘retired’ in place of ‘departed’.

⁹ In place of ‘one of the three bulls’, Charles has ‘one of those’.

¹⁰ Charles has ‘different genera’ in place of ‘every kind of species’, here following Sparks.

¹¹ Some ‘B’ family Ethiopic MSS have ‘wild ass’ in place of ‘wild asses’.

ገዳም፡ ወለሁም፡ የዕዳ፡ የሙሉሁም፡ ወበዝኑ፡ እድገት፡
ገዳም፡ ወመትኑ፡ ለህም፡ በተወልደ፡ እምኑሁም፡ ወለደ፡
አራዎች፡ ገዳም፡ የሰሙ፡ ወበዝዕ፡ የዕዳ፡ ወመትኑ፡
አራዎች፡ ገዳም፡ ወለደ፡ እንጂወ፡ በተዕኑ፡ ወመትኑ፡
በግዕ፡ ወለደ፡ ይመቻለባቸው፡ ወመትኑ፡ ለዕላም፡ ወለለ፡
የዕላም፡ ለዕላምኑሁም፡ መጠወች፡ ለአድኑ፡ ወለለ፡
አድኑ፡ ከዕበ፡ መጠወች፡ ለገዕ፡ በግዕ፡ ለአንበብት፡
ወልሁም፡ ማእከለ፡ እንበብት፡ ወበዝኑ፡¹² ወእግዥ፡ እምኑሁም፡
ለይዕቅዕ፡ የዕላም፡ ማእከለ፡ እንበብት፡ ወበዝኑ፡
ወከተ፡ መራዳ፡ በተዕኑ፡ ለእባባ፡ ወመትኑ፡¹³ ወመትኑ፡
አንበብት፡ እንዘ፡ ይፈርስወሙ፡ ወእጥወቻወሙ፡ እስከ፡
ደክልቁ፡ ደቁቁሙ፡ ወገድኑ፡ ደቁቁሙ፡ በወገኑ፡ ማይ፡
በተኑ፡ ወልሳ፡ እባባ፡ ወጠኑ፡ ይፈርስ፡ በእንተ፡
ደቁቁሙ፡ ወይስከይ፡ ንበ፡ እግዥአሙ፡ ወመትኑ፡¹⁴ ወበዝኑ፡
ዘድግኑ፡ እምኑ፡ እንበብት፡ ነፍድ፡ ወገለፈ፡ ወሰተ፡
አድኑ፡ ገዳም፡ ወርእከወሙ፡ ለእባባ፡ እንዘ፡ የዕወይወ፡
ወይፈርስ፡ ወይስእልዋ፡ ለእግዥአሙ፡ በተደለ፡ ይፈለሙ፡
እስከ፡ ወረዳ፡ በተ፡ እግዥአ፡ እባባ፡ ንበ፡ ወሰሙ፡
ለእባባ፡ እምኑሁም፡ ለዕላም፡ ወበዝኑ፡ ንበሆሙ፡
ወርእየሙ፡¹⁵ ወጠወች፡ ለገዕ፡ በግዕ፡ በተኑተኑ፡

bull with it, and the wild asses multiplied. ¹² But that bull, which was born from, him fathered a black wild boar and a white sheep; and that wild boar fathered many boars, but that sheep fathered twelve sheep. ¹³ And, when those twelve sheep had grown, they gave up one of their number to the asses, and those asses again gave up that sheep to the wolves, and that sheep grew up among the wolves. ¹⁴ And the Lord brought the eleven sheep to live with it and to pasture with it among the wolves; and they multiplied and became many flocks of sheep. ¹⁵ And the wolves began to make them afraid, and they oppressed them until they destroyed their little ones, and they cast their young into a river with much water; but those sheep began to cry aloud on account of their little ones, and to complain to their Lord. ¹⁶ And a sheep that had been saved from the wolves fled and escaped to the wild asses; and I saw the sheep, how they lamented and cried out, and petitioned their Lord with all their might, until that Lord of the sheep descended at the voice of the sheep from the room of the Most High, and came to them and pastured them. ¹⁷ And he called that sheep which had escaped the

¹² In place of 'that wild boar', here following Sparks, Charles, following some MSS, has 'the former'.

¹³ Charles has 'one of them' in place of 'one of their number'.

¹⁴ Sparks has 'increased' in place of 'multiplied'.

¹⁵ Charles, following some MSS, has 'fear them' in place of 'make them afraid', here following Sparks (and other MSS).

¹⁶ In place of 'how they lamented and cried', Sparks has 'moaning and crying'. Charles has 'a lofty abode' in place of 'the room of the Most High', here following the Lake Tana MS.

¹⁷ Sparks has 'warn' in place of 'admonish'.

አምኑነበት፡ ወተናር፡ በእንተ፡ አበበት፡ ከመ፡
ያስምድ፡ ለሰነዱሙ፡ ከመ፡ አይማሣዱሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡
¹⁸ ወረዳ፡ በግብ፡ ገበ፡ አበበበት፡ በቋለ፡ እግዢ፡
ወከልኝ፡ በግብ፡ ተረከቦ፡ ለውእቱ፡ በግብ፡ ወረዳ፡
ምስለሁ፡ ወጠኑ፡ ከልከዱሙ፡ ገበረ፡ ወሰተ፡ ማግበርሙ፡
ለእልካ፡ አበበበት፡ ወተናርዱሙ፡ ወአሰምዱ፡
ዳቦዱሙ፡ ከመ፡ አምደኝነው፡ አይማሣዱሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡
¹⁹ ወእምኑሁ፡ ሰእከዱሙ፡ ለእበበበት፡ ወእድ፡ ዓንዱ፡
ፈድኑድ፡ ይቦ፡ አባገድ፡ በተደለ፡ ገይሎሙ፡ ወአባገድ፡
ዳርሱ፡²⁰ ወእግዢአሙ፡ መግእ፡ ገብሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡
ወከነዱ፡ ይዘበዱሙ፡ ለእልካ፡ አበበበት፡ ወእበበበት፡
አነዱ፡ የወጪወ፡ ወአባገድ፡ አርመሙ፡ ወእምሰበሃ፡
አዳርሱ፡²¹ ወርእከዱሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡ እስከ፡ ወግእ፡
አምኑነበት፡ ወእበበበት፡ ተጋለለ፡ እልደንተሱሙ፡
ወመግእ፡ እንዘ፡ ይተልወዱሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡ እልካ፡
አበበበት፡ በተደለ፡ ገይሎሙ፡²² ወእግዢአሙ፡ ለአባገድ፡
አረ፡ የወጪወ፡ ወግእ፡ ስጋድ፡ ወግሩም፡ ለእየ፡
ወከበር፡²³ ወእበበበት፡ አነዱ፡ ይተልወዱሙ፡
ለእልካ፡ አባገድ፡ እስከ፡ ተረከብዱሙ፡ በእቀቻ፡ እይት፡
ማይ፡²⁴ ወውእቱ፡ እይት፡ ማይ፡ ተሰጠ፡ ወቅሙ፡ ማይ፡

wolves and spoke with it concerning the wolves that it should admonish them not to touch the sheep. ¹⁸ And the sheep went to the wolves in accordance with the word of the Lord, and another sheep met that sheep and went with it, and the two went and entered together into the assembly of those wolves; and they spoke with them and admonished them not to touch the sheep henceforth. ¹⁹ And, thereupon, I saw the wolves, and how they oppressed the sheep even more harshly with all their power; and the sheep cried aloud. ²⁰ And their Lord came to the sheep and they began to smite those wolves; and the wolves began to make lamentation; but the sheep became quiet and, from then on, they ceased to cry out. ²¹ And I looked at the sheep until they departed from amongst the wolves; but the eyes of the wolves were blinded, and those wolves departed in pursuit of the sheep with all their power. ²² And the Lord of the sheep went with them, as their leader, and all his sheep followed him; and his face was dazzling and his appearance was glorious and terrible to behold. ²³ But the wolves began to pursue those sheep until they met them by a stretch of water. ²⁴ And that stretch

¹⁸ Charles has 'met it' in place of 'met that sheep'; the MSS vary. Sparks lacks 'henceforth'.

¹⁹ In place of 'even more harshly', Charles has 'exceedingly'.

²⁰ Sparks lacks 'they' before 'began'.

²¹ In place of 'departed from amongst', Sparks has 'escaped from'.

²² Charles lacks 'his appearance'.

²³ In place of 'met them by', Charles has 'reached'.

²⁴ Charles has 'sea' in place of 'stretch of water'.

እምነም፡ ወእምነም፡ በቁድሙ፡ ገዢሙ፡ ወእግዢእሙ፡
እንዘ፡ ይመርአሙ፡ ወቁሙ፡ ማእከላሙ፡ ወማእከሉ፡
እነእበት፡ ²⁵ ወዓዲሆሙ፡ እልከ፡ እነእበት፡
እርእወሙ፡ ለእባባዕ፡ ወአሩ፡ ማእከሉ፡ ብዑ፡ እደገ፡
ማይ፡ ወእዝእበት፡ ተለወጥሙ፡ ለእባባዕ፡ ወርድ፡
ድንጋሙ፡ እልከ፡ እነእበት፡ በወእቁ፡ እደገ፡ ማይ፡
²⁶ ወሰበ፡ ሪይወ፡ ለእግዢእሙ፡ ለእባባዕ፡ ገዢ፡ ከዚ፡
ይጥጥ፡ እምቁድሙ፡ ገዢ፡ ወዝከ፡ እደገ፡ ማይ፡ ተጋብእ፡
ወከ፡ ከዚ፡ ቅጥረቁ፡ ቅጠኑ፡ ወመልእ፡ ማይ፡ ወተለወ፡
እስከ፡ ከደምሙ፡ ለእልከ፡ እነእበት፡ ²⁷ ወርእከ፡
እስከ፡ ተከኅሉ፡ ከለሙ፡ እነእበት፡ እሉ፡ ተለወጥሙ፡
እልከ፡ እባባዕ፡ ወተስጥሙ፡

²⁸ ወእባባዕ፡ ገዢ፡ እምነክ፡ ማይ፡ ወመጀሩ፡ ወስተ፡
በድወ፡ ገዢ፡ እልበ፡ ማይ፡ ወማድር፡ ወእነወ፡ ይከሮቁ፡
እወደንተሆሙ፡ ወይርእ፡ ወርእከ፡ እግዢእሙ፡ ለእባባዕ፡
ይርእምሙ፡ ወይሆብሙ፡ ማየ፡ ወማድሩ፡ ወዝከ፡ በግዢ፡
እንዘ፡ የአወር፡ ወይመርአሙ፡ ²⁹ ወዕጋገ፡ ብዑ፡ በግዢ፡
እበ፡ ይማቅ፡ ለዝከ፡ ከወተኩ፡ ነዋን፡ ወእግዢእሙ፡
እባባዕ፡ ፍነወ፡ ገዢሙ፡ ³⁰ ወእምኬሁ፡ ሪይወ፡
እእግዢእ፡ እባባዕ፡ ከቆሙ፡ ቁድማሆሙ፡ ወራእ፡ ጉጥም፡
ወማድሩ፡ ወተለሙ፡ እልከ፡ እባባዕ፡ ሪይወ፡ ወራሆ፡

of water was divided, and the water stood on this side and on that before their face, and their Lord led them and placed himself between them and the wolves. ²⁵ And, as those wolves did not yet see the sheep, they proceeded into the midst of that stretch of water, and the wolves followed the sheep, and [those wolves] ran after them into that stretch of water. ²⁶ And, when they saw the Lord of the sheep, they turned to flee before his face, but that stretch of water gathered itself together, and became as it had been created, and the water swelled and rose until it covered those wolves. ²⁷ And I watched until all the wolves who pursued those sheep perished and were drowned.

²⁸ "But the sheep escaped from that water and went forth into a desert, where there was neither water nor grass; and they began to open their eyes and to see; and I saw the Lord of the sheep pasturing them and giving them water and grass, and that sheep going and leading them. ²⁹ And that sheep ascended to the summit of that lofty rock, and the Lord of the sheep sent it to them. ³⁰ And, after that, I saw the Lord of the sheep who stood before them, and his appearance was great and terrible and majestic, and all those sheep saw him and

²⁵ Charles has 'sea' in place of 'stretch of water' (twice in this verse).

²⁶ Sparks has 'before him' in place of 'before his face'.

²⁷ Sparks ends, "were destroyed and drowned."

²⁸ In place of 'desert', Charles has 'wilderness'.

²⁹ Sparks has 'a high rock' in place of 'that lofty rock'.

³⁰ Sparks lacks 'great and', here following the 'A' family of *Ethiopic MSS.*

አምንጻ. :: ³¹ ወተላመ፡ እልከ፡ ይረርሁ፡ ወይርዳቅ፡
አምኬሁ፡ ወይደርሱ፡ ይገኘሁ፡ ለዝከ፡ በግዢ፡ የሚለሁ፡
ሁለሁ፡ ለከልእ፡ በግዢ፡ አከነ፡ ማእከላመ፡ እስመ፡
እንከል፡ ቅድመ፡ እግዢእን፡ ወካንጋርቻ :: ³² ወገበአ፡
ዝከ፡ በግዢ፡ በይመርአመ፡ ወዕርግ፡ በይማቅ፡ ብከ፡
ከከተሁ፡ ወካባግ፡ እንተ፡ ይጋለ፡ እዳይንተምመ፡
ወይስተቻ፡ እምፍጥ፡ እንተ፡ እርከያመ፡ ወገከ፡ በግዢ፡
እያዝመረ :: ³³ ወእግዢእመ፡ ለእባግ፡ ተምዢ፡
ዳብሮመ፡ በበያ፡ መዕተ፡ ወእኝመረ፡ ብከ፡ በግዢ፡
ወመረድ፡ እምን፡ ይማቅ፡ ለከከተሁ፡ ወመጽእ፡ ነበ፡
እባግ፡ ወረከበ፡ መብዝግተመ፡ በጽላል፡ እዳይንተምመ፡
ወእለ፡ ለእቱ፡ እምፍጥ :: ³⁴ ወሰበ፡ ሂደወቻ፡ ፈርዢ፡
ወርዳቅ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገጽ፡ ወፈቅድ፡ ከመ፡ ይገበአ፡
ለጋድ፡ በእሮመ :: ³⁵ ወገከ፡ በግዢ፡ ንሥእ፡ የሚለሁ፡
በዳኝ፡ እባግ፡ ወበአ፡ ነበ፡ እልከ፡ እባግ፡ እለ፡ ለእቱ፡
ወእምዝ፡ እንዘ፡ ይቅተላመ፡ ወካባግ፡ ፈርዢ፡ እምንጻ፡
ወካግበአመ፡ ወእቱ፡ በግዢ፡ ለእልከ፡ እባግ፡ እለ፡
እስቱ፡ ወገበአ፡ ወስተ፡ እዳይሆምመ :: ³⁶ ወርእከ፡
በሆ፡ ልእየ፡ እስከ፡ ወእቱ፡ በግዢ፡ ከበ፡ በእስ፡ ወካንጻ፡
በተ፡ ለእግዢእ፡ እባግ፡ ወለተላመ፡ እባግ፡ እቀምመ፡
በወእቱ፡ ቤት :: ³⁷ ወርእከ፡ እስከ፡ ለከበ፡ ወእቱ፡

were afraid before his face. ³¹ And they were all afraid and trembled because of him, and they cried to that sheep that was with them [which was amongst them], and said, "We are not able to stand before our Lord or to behold him." ³² And that sheep that led them again ascended to the summit of that rock, but the sheep began to be blinded and to wander from the path that he had showed them, but that sheep did not know about that. ³³ And the Lord of the sheep was exceedingly wrathful against them, and that sheep discovered it, and went down from the summit of the rock, and came to the sheep, and found the greatest part of them blinded and fallen away from his path. ³⁴ And, when they saw it, they feared and trembled at its presence and wished that they could return to their enclosure. ³⁵ And that sheep took some other sheep with it, and came to those sheep that had fallen away, and then began to kill them; and the sheep feared its presence; and, thus, that sheep brought back those sheep that had fallen away, and they returned to their enclosures. ³⁶ And I watched in this vision until that sheep became a man and built a house for the Lord of the sheep and placed all the sheep in that house. ³⁷ And I watched until this sheep that had met the

³¹ Charles lacks 'and said', here following the *Lake Tana MS*.

³² Sparks lacks 'about that' at the end of the verse.

³³ Charles, following the *Lake Tana MS* (and 4 others), lacks 'from his path'.

³⁴ Charles ends with 'folds' in place of 'enclosure'.

³⁵ In place of 'and then began to kill them', the *Lake Tana MS* has 'killing them'.

³⁶ Sparks has 'there at the vision' in place of 'in this vision'; the MSS vary.

³⁷ Charles has 'saw' in place of 'watched' (twice in this verse and also in v. 36).

በግድ፡ ዘተሸከቦ፡ ለዝከ፡ በግድ፡ አመርካመ፡ ለእባባድ፡
ወርእከ፡ እስከ፡ ተንተለ፡ ከተለመ፡ እባባድ፡ ሆበታን፡
ወንእሳን፡ ተንሥአ፡ ሆየንቱምመ፡ ወበእ፡ ወስተ፡
መርቃቻ፡ ወቀርቦ፡ ንበ፡ ፈለገ፡ ማይ፡ ³⁸ ወዝከ፡ በግድ፡
ዘይመርሆም፡ ዘነት፡ በእስ፡ ተለለየ፡ እምኔምመ፡ ወስከቦ፡
ወከተለመ፡ እባባድ፡ ንመሥዋ፡ ወጽርሐ፡ ዓበሆ፡ ሆበታ፡
ጽራቀ፡ ³⁹ ወርእከ፡ እስከ፡ እርመመ፡ እምጽራቀ፡
ለዝከ፡ በግድ፡ ወንሰዋዋ፡ ለዝከ፡ ወንዘዘ፡ ማይ፡ ወቀመ፡
እባባድ፡ ከተለመ፡ እስ፡ ዋመርካዋመ፡ ተከለመ፡ ለእስ፡
እከብ፡ ወመርካዋመ፡ ⁴⁰ ወርእከ፡ እባባድ፡ እስከ፡
ደበወአ፡ ወስተ፡ መካን፡ ማይ፡ ወምድር፡ አዋነ፡
ወስበከቻ፡ ወርእከ፡ እልከ፡ እባባድ፡ እስከ፡ ዓገቦ፡
ወመእቻ፡ ቤት፡ ማእከለመ፡ በምድር፡ አዋነ፡

⁴¹ ወበ፡ ንበ፡ ዋተከውቻ፡ እዕድንቱምመ፡ ወበ፡ ንበ፡
ይጋለለ፡ እስከ፡ ተንሥአ፡ ከልእ፡ በግድ፡ ወመርሆም፡
ወእግበአመ፡ ለከተለመ፡ ወተከውቻ፡ እዕድንቱምመ፡ ⁴¹
⁴² ወእግበ፡ እከለብ፡ ወቁናጽል፡ ወአራውያ፡ አቁል፡
ይጋልዕዋመ፡ ለእልከ፡ እባባድ፡ እስከ፡ ተንሥአ፡ ከልእ፡
በግድ፡ [እግዢአ፡ እባባድ፡] ይእምኔምመ፡ አርሱ፡
ዘይመርሆም፡ ⁴³ ወዝከ፡ አርሱ፡ እነዚ፡ ዋመታዬ፡
እምዝየ፡ ወእምዝየ፡ እልከተ፡ እከለብ፡ ወቁናጽል፡

sheep that led them fell asleep; and I watched until all the great sheep were destroyed and little ones arose in their place; and they came to a pasture and approached a stream of water. ³⁸ Then that sheep, which was their leader, and which had become a man, withdrew from them and fell asleep, and all the sheep sought it and cried over it with a great crying. ³⁹ And I watched until they left off crying for that sheep and crossed that stream of water, and there arose the two sheep as leaders in the place of those which had led them and fallen asleep. ⁴⁰ And I watched until the sheep came to a goodly place, and a pleasant and glorious land, and I watched until those sheep were satisfied; and that house stood in the middle of them in the pleasant land.

⁴¹ “And sometimes their eyes were opened, and sometimes blinded, until another sheep arose and led them and brought them all back, and their eyes were opened.

⁴² And the dogs and the foxes and the wild boars began to devour those sheep until the Lord of the sheep raised up [another sheep,] a ram from their midst, which led them. ⁴³ And that ram began to butt, on one side and on the other, those dogs, and foxes, and wild boars, until he had destroyed

³⁸ In place of ‘which was their leader’, Sparks has ‘which led them’.

³⁹ Sparks has ‘river’ in place of ‘stream’.

⁴⁰ Charles has ‘saw’ in place of ‘watched’ (twice in this verse and also in v. 39).

⁴¹ The Lake Tana MS has ‘they all came back’ in place of ‘brought them all back’.

⁴² The Vatican Greek MS opens, “And the dogs began to devour the sheep, and the wild boars and the foxes devoured them.”

⁴³ Charles omits ‘and’ before ‘foxes’.

ወዕሮች፡ ገዢም፡ እስከ፡ ለተገለመ፡ እንገለመ፡
44 ወውእቱ፡ በግዢ፡ ተፈጥሮ፡ እወጪቸው፡ ወርእም፡ ገዢ፡
አርጋ፡ ሙማንከለ፡ እባባዢ፡ ቢሮድግ፡ ስብሐቶ፡ ወአጥ፡
ይገዳደም፡ ለእመንቱ፡ እባባዢ፡ ወከዳሙ፡ ወአረ፡
ዘእንበለ፡ ተደለ፡ 45 ወእግዢለአሙ፡ ለእባባዢ፡ ፍነም፡
ለብግዢ፡ ገብ፡ ክልእ፡ በግዢ፡ ወአንሥአ፡ ክሙ፡ ይከን፡
አርጋ፡ ወይምርሆም፡ ለእባባዢ፡ ህየንተ፡ ገዢ፡ በግዢ፡
ዘየድግ፡ ስብሐቱ፡ 46 ወአረ፡ ገብሮ፡ ወተናገድ፡
ለብሐቸቱ፡ ወአንሥአ፡ ለውእቱ፡ ተርጋ፡ ወገብር፡
መከንኑ፡ ወመራቸ፡ ለእባባዢ፡ ወበተለዘ፡ ክልከ፡
እከለበ፡ ያጋዳቸውም፡ ለእባባዢ፡ 47 ወአርጋ፡ ቁጥማዋ፡
ስደድ፡ ለገዢ፡ ተርጋ፡ ይጋራዋ፡ ወተናሥአ፡ ገዢ፡ ተርጋ፡
ደንጋዋ፡ ወነፍድ፡ እምቅድሙ፡ ገብ፡ ወርእከ፡ እስከ፡
እውደቸው፡ ክልከ፡ እከለበ፡ ለሐ፡ ርጋ፡ ቁጥ፡ ቁጥማዋ፡ 48
ወተናሥአ፡ ገዢ፡ ተርጋ፡ ይጋራዋ፡ ወመርፈሙ፡
ለእባባዢ፡ ገእሳን፡ ወገዢ፡ ተርጋ፡ ወለድ፡ እባባዢ፡
በዘመኑ፡ ወሰከበ፡ ወብግዢ፡ ገዢ፡ ክር፡ ተርጋ፡ ህየንቸው፡
ወከነ፡ መከንኑ፡ ወመራቸ፡ ለእልከቱ፡ እባባዢ፡ 49
ወልሆቁ፡ ወበገዢ፡ ክልከ፡ እባባዢ፡ ወተገለሙ፡
እከለበ፡ ወቁናቃል፡ ወአረወች፡ ገዢም፡ ፍርሆ፡ ወነፍድ፡
እምሮሁ፡ ወውእቱ፡ ተርጋ፡ ገድእ፡ ወቀተለ፡ ክልለ፡

them tall†. **44** And the eyes of that sheep were then opened and it looked at the ram, which was amongst the sheep, until it †forsook its glory† and began to butt those sheep, and trampled upon them, and behaved itself unbecomingly. **45** And the Lord of the sheep sent the sheep to another sheep and raised it to being a ram and leader of the sheep instead of that ram which had †forsaken its glory†. **46** And it went to it and spoke to it [secretly] alone, and raised it up to being a ram, and made it the prince and leader of the sheep; but, during all these things, those dogs oppressed the sheep. **47** And the first ram pursued that second ram, and that second ram arose and fled before it; and I saw until those dogs pulled down the first ram. **48** And that second ram arose and led the little sheep. And that ram fathered many sheep and then fell asleep; and a little sheep became a ram in place of it, and became the prince and leader of those sheep **49** And those sheep grew and multiplied; but all the dogs, and the foxes, and the wild boars were afraid of it and fled before it, and that ram butted and killed all the wild beasts, and those wild beasts had no longer any power among the sheep

⁴⁴ Charle (loosely following the Vatican Greek MS) opens, "And that sheep whose eyes were opened saw that ram."

⁴⁵ In place of 'sent the sheep to another sheep', the Vatican Greek MS has 'sent this lamb to another lamb'.

⁴⁶ The word, 'secretly' (in brackets) follows the *Vatican Greek MS.*

⁴⁷ The Vatican Greek MS has 'it' in place of the 2nd instance of 'that second ram'.

⁴⁸ The Vatican Greek MS omits 'little' and Charles has it in brackets. Charles includes the 2nd sentence as v. 48b and places it after v. 49.

⁴⁹ The Vatican Greek MS omits 'and the wild boars'.

እሮች፡ ወእኩሁለ፡ ዓገሙ፡ እልከ፡ እሮች፡ ማእከለ፡
እባገዕ፡ ወምንትኩ፡ ማሙሩ፡ እሙ፡ ማጠ፡ እምኩሮሙ፡
50 ወጪከ፡ ቤት፡ ካነ፡ በበየ፡ ወርሱ፡ ወተካንድ፡
ለእልከ፡ እባገዕ፡ ማገፈድ፡ ካዋን፡ ዓበ፡ ብከ፡ ቤት፡
ለእግዥ፡ እባገዕ፡ ወተተካት፡ ብከ፡ ቤት፡ ወማገፈድስ፡
ተለዕ፡ ወከነ፡ ካዋን፡ ወእግዥ፡ እባገዕ፡ ቅሙ፡ ዓበ፡
ወእቂ፡ ማገፈድ፡ ወማገድ፡ ጥልእት፡ እቅረብ፡
በቃድማሁ፡

51 ወርእከዕምሙ፡ ካበበ፡ ለእልከ፡ እባገዕ፡ ካበበ፡ ካሙ፡
ስአቂ፡ ወአኔ፡ በበተኑ፡ ፍናዋት፡ ወገደገ፡ ብከ፡ ቤት፡
ዘእዥሙ፡ ወእግዥአሙ፡ ለእባገዕ፡ ዓውዕ፡
እምዕስቃቶሙ፡ ለእባገዕ፡ ወለእከሙ፡ ንበ፡ እባገዕ፡
ወእባገዕ፡ እናዕ፡ ይቅተልዋሙ፡ 52 ወልእምኩሮሙ፡
ደንኑ፡ ወእተቀተለ፡ ወቀንድ፡ ወጽርሐ፡ ዓበ፡ እባገዕ፡
ወፈቀድ፡ ይቅተልዋ፡ ወእግዥ፡ እባገዕ፡ እድገና፡
እምእኖምሙ፡ ለእባገዕ፡ ወእዕረት፡ ንበየ፡ ወእንበድ፡
53 ወከልእነ፡ እባገዕ፡ በተታነ፡ ፍንወ፡ ንበሆሙ፡ ለእልከ፡
እባገዕ፡ ይሰምዕ፡ ወያዥወይሙ፡ ዓበሆሙ፡
54 ወእምኩሮ፡ ሪእከ፡ ስበ፡ ንደገ፡ ቤቶ፡ ለእግዥ፡
እባገዕ፡ ወማገፈድ፡ እምኩሉ፡ ስአቂ፡ ወተጋለሉ፡
እዕንተምሙ፡ ወርእከ፡ እግዥ፡ እባገዕ፡ ካሙ፡ ንበረ፡
ቀተለ፡ በተኑ፡ ዓበሆሙ፡ በበሙራዳይሮሙ፡ እስከ፡

and did not seize anything further from them. 50 And that house became great and broad; and, for those sheep, a high and large tower was built on the house for the Lord of the sheep; and that house was low, but the tower was elevated and lofty, and the Lord of the sheep stood on that tower and they offered a full table before him.

51 “And again, I saw those sheep, and how they again erred, and went many ways, and forsook that house of theirs; and the Lord of the sheep called some from amongst the sheep and sent them to the sheep, but the sheep began to kill them. 52 And one of them was saved and was not killed, and it sped away and cried aloud over the sheep; and they sought to slay it, but the Lord of the sheep saved it from the hands of the sheep, and brought it up to me, and caused it to dwell there. 53 And he sent many other sheep to those sheep, to testify *to them* and to lament over them. 54 And, after that, I saw that, when they forsook the house of the Lord of the sheep and his tower, they fell away entirely, and their eyes were blinded; and I saw the Lord of the sheep, how he wrought much slaughter amongst them in their

⁵⁰ Many of the ‘A’ family of Ethiopic MSS have a considerable degree of dittography in this verse.

⁵¹ Sparks lacks ‘again’ before ‘erred’.

⁵² Charles, following the Lake Tana MS (and 2 others), omits ‘the hands of’.

⁵³ The italic formatting of ‘*to them*’ here follows Sparks.

⁵⁴ Charles, following the Lake Tana MS (and 4 others), omits the 1st instance of ‘*of the sheep*’.

ይኩወዕወ: እልካ፡ አባባ፡ ለገዕ፡ ቅትል፡ ወእግዕኑ፡
መከና፡ ⁵⁵ ወገድሮሙ፡ ወሰት፡ እድ፡ አናብስት፡
ወእምርቻ፡ ወእብኑበት፡ ወእግብበት፡ ወወሰት፡ እድ፡
ቁናጋል፡ ወድብ፡ ከተ፡ እራዋት፡ ወእነት፡ እልካቱ፡
እራዋት፡ ገም፡ ይምስጥወሙ፡ ለእልካ፡ አባባ፡
⁵⁶ ወርእኢ፡ ካመ፡ ገደት፡ ለገዕ፡ በተ፡ በእምሙ፡
ወማገራድሙ፡ ወወድያሙ፡ ለተለሙ፡ ወሰት፡ እድ፡
አናብስት፡ ካመ፡ ይምስጥወሙ፡ ወከመ፡ ይብልዕወሙ፡
ወሰት፡ እድወሙ፡ ለተለሙ፡ እራዋት፡ ⁵⁷ ወእነ፡
እናብኑ፡ እናራሳ፡ በተለ፡ ገደልም፡ ወእግወያ፡ ለእግወእ፡
አባባ፡ ወእርእም፡ በእንተ፡ አባባ፡ እስመ፡ ተበለዕ፡
እምስተለሙ፡ እራዋት፡ ገም፡ ⁵⁸ ወመእቱ፡ አርመሙ፡
እንዘ፡ ይራእ፡ ወተፈሥቱ፡ እስመ፡ ተበለዕ፡ ወተፈሥቱ፡
ወተፈሥቱ፡ ወገድሮሙ፡ ወሰት፡ እድ፡ ከተሙ፡ እራዋት፡
ለመብል፡ ⁵⁹ ወጋወዕ፡ ፍጥላውያን፡ ወገድሙ፡
ለእልካ፡ አባባ፡ ካመ፡ ይርወይወሙ፡ ወይሁ፡ ለጥላውያን፡
ወለወማድሙ፡ ከተ፡ ይዕለምኑስሙ፡ እምይእዘ፡
የርወይወሙ፡ ለእባባ፡ ወተለ፡ በእናብስትሙ፡ እን፡
ግብሩ፡ ⁶⁰ ወእምጥወዕሙ፡ እን፡ በተፈዋ፡
ወእነገረኑሙ፡ በይተፈገል፡ እምኑሆሙ፡ ወከያሆሙ፡
እስተለ፡ ወመጠወ፡ ለመ፡ እልካት፡ አባባ፡

herds until those sheep invited that slaughter and betrayed his place. ⁵⁵ And he gave them over into the hands of the lions, and the tigers, and the wolves, and the hyenas, and into the hands of the foxes, and to all the wild beasts, and those wild beasts began to tear those sheep into pieces. ⁵⁶ And I saw that he forsook that their house and their tower and gave them all into the hands of the lions, to tear and devour them, into the hands of all the wild beasts. ⁵⁷ And I began to cry aloud with all my power, and to appeal to the Lord of the sheep, and to represent to him in regard to the sheep that they were devoured by all the wild beasts. ⁵⁸ But he remained unmoved, though he saw it, and he rejoiced that they were devoured and swallowed and robbed; and he left them to be devoured in the hands of all the animals. ⁵⁹ And he called seventy shepherds and threw those sheep to them, so that they might pasture them; and he spoke to the shepherds and their companions, "Let each individual of you pasture the sheep henceforward, and do everything that I shall command you to do. ⁶⁰ And I will deliver them over to you duly numbered; and I will tell you which of them are to be destroyed – and those you shall destroy." And he gave over to them those sheep.

⁵⁵ Charles lacks many of the definite articles before the names of animals in this list.

⁵⁶ Charles has 'hand' in place of 'hands' (twice in this verse).

⁵⁷ The Lake Tana MS (and 3 others) has 'Lord of the lions' in place of 'Lord of the sheep'.

⁵⁸ In place of 'animals', Charles ends with 'beasts'.

⁵⁹ The Ethiopic MSS have 'seven' in place of 'seventy'.

⁶⁰ Charles ends God's command, "and them you destroy."

61 ወለከልኩ፡ ዋመ፡ ወይበለ፡ ለቦ፡ ወርእ፡ ኮሉ፡
ዘይገበሩ፡ የለም፡ ይበ፡ እሉ፡ አባገል፡ እስመ፡ ያከንለ፡
እምወስቃቃሙ፡ ፈቃቃ፡ እምዘ፡ አዘገዘወሙ፡
62 ወከሉ፡ ዋጋብ፡ ወከንለ፡ ዘይትገበር፡ በየለም፡ ዋከና፡
ሚመበ፡ ያገኘልወሙ፡ በትእምለም፡ ወማመበ፡
የከንለ፡ በርእስሙ፡ ወከሉ፡ አገለሙ፡ ለለ፡ ይዕ፡
የለዋ፡ ዋከና፡ ይበሆሙ፡⁶³ 63 ወበተልቁ፡ እንበብ፡
በቃድሃያ፡ ወማመበ፡ ያከንለ፡ በርእስሙ፡ ወማመበ፡
ይሆጥውጥሙ፡ ለከንለ፡ ከመ፡ ያከን፡ ለተ፡ ብንቱ፡
እምዕ፡ ይበሆሙ፡ ከመ፡ እእምር፡ ኮሉ፡ ገበመ፡
ለናገወያን፡ ከመ፡ እመጥጥሙ፡ ወእርከይ፡ ዘይገበሩ፡
ለእመ፡ ይገበሩ፡ በትእምለም፡ አዘገዘወሙ፡ ወእመ፡
እልቦ፡⁶⁴ 64 ወእየእምሩ፡ ወእታርእሙ፡
ወእታዘልሙ፡ እሉ፡ ዋከና፡ ኮሉ፡ አገለሙ፡
ለናገወያን፡ በበገሆሁ፡ ለለ፡ ይዕ፡ ወእርጋ፡ ንበያ፡
ኮሉ፡⁶⁵ 65 ወርእከ፡ እልከ፡ ለቦ፡ እልከ፡ የገወያን፡
ይርወ፡ በበገሆሁ፡ ወእገወ፡ ይቁጥለ፡ ወይከንለ፡ በዘቁ፡
እምትእምሙ፡ ወገድገት፡ እልከት፡ እባገዕ፡ ወስተ፡ እደ፡
እናበሰት፡⁶⁶ 66 ወበልሙ፡ ወመሰበ፡ መብገነቶሙ፡
ለእልከ፡ እባገዕ፡ እናበሰት፡ ወእናምርቻ፡ ወከራውያ፡
ገዳም፡ በልሙ፡ የሰነሆሙ፡ ወእወይያም፡ ለገበ፡

61 And he called another and said to him, "Observe and mark everything that the shepherds will do against those sheep; for, they will destroy more of them than I have commanded them. 62 And every excess and the destruction that will be wrought through the shepherds, record (namely) how many they destroy according to my command, and how many according to their own volition; record against every individual shepherd all the destruction he effects. 63 And read out before me by number how many they destroy of their own volition, and how many they deliver over for destruction, that I may have this as a testimony against them, and know every deed of the shepherds, that I may comprehend and see what they do, whether or not they abide by my command which I have commanded them. 64 But they shall not know it, and you shall not declare it to them, nor admonish them, but only record against each individual all the destruction that the shepherds effect, each in his time, and lay it all before me." 65 And I watched until those shepherds pastured in their season, and they began to kill and to destroy more than they were commanded, and they delivered those sheep into the hands of the lions. 66 And the lions and tigers ate and devoured the greater part of those sheep, and the wild boars ate along with them; and

⁶¹ Charles has 'to' in place of 'against'.

⁶² The word, 'namely', here following Charles, is not in the MSS.

⁶³ Many of the 'B' family *Ethiopic MSS* (and Charles) omit 'of their own volition'.

⁶⁴ The command that ends here starts at v. 61.

⁶⁵ In place of 'commanded', Charles has 'bidden'.

⁶⁶ Sparks has 'swallowed up' in place of the 1st instance of 'ate'.

ማንፈድ፡ ወከረዱ፡ ለዝብ፡ ቤት፡ ⁶⁷ ወንበዝብ፡ ቤት፡
ጥቃ፡ ቤት፡ ማንፈድ፡ እስመ፡ ተከርያ፡ ወእቂ፡ ቤት፡
ዘዴባ፡ ወእምሬ፡ እከሁልብ፡ ሰእምጥሙ፡ ለእልብ፡
እባባ፡ ለእመ፡ ይበዱኬ፡ ገብ፡ ብዝ፡ ቤት፡

⁶⁸ ወጥላውያን፡ ወወጥልሙ፡ መጠወጥሙ፡ ለእልብ፡
እባባ፡ ለተደለ፡ አረዋት፡ ከመ፡ ይበልዕጥሙ፡ ወተደለ፡
ድቃለምሬሙ፡ በረከሱ፡ በተፈቀሩ፡ ይተማጠወ፡ ወተደለ፡
ድቃለምሬሙ፡ ለከልእ፡ በመጠቀፍ፡ ይጠቀፍ፡ ማረጋገጫ፡
የከገኘል፡ እምሬሙ፡ [ለከልእ፡ በመጠቀፍ፡]፡

⁶⁹ ወፈድኬድ፡ እምሮርወጥሙ፡ ይቃ፡ ይቀትል፡ ወያቀኘል፡
ወኪነ፡ እገባብ፡ እብት፡ ወክወጥ፡ ቤተ፡ ጥቃ፡ ቤት፡
እልብ፡ እባባ፡ ⁷⁰ ወከመዘ፡ በራእይ፡ ሰእዱ፡ ለዝብ፡
ዘይጠቀፍ፡ እድ፡ ይጠቀፍ፡ ይዘረተካገኘል፡ እምነ፡ እልብ፡
ጥለውያን፡ በተደለ፡ ዕለት፡ ወያጠግ፡ ወያጠፍ፡ ወያጠኬ፡
ከተለ፡ ከያሁ፡ መጠቀል፡ ለእግዥ፡ እባባ፡ ከተለ፡
ዘገበኬ፡ ወተደለ፡ በእዱተተ፡ ይድቃለምሬሙ፡ ወተደለ፡
ዘመጠወ፡ ለከገኘል፡ ⁷¹ ወመጠቀፍ፡ ተነበ፡ በቃድሙ፡
እግዥ፡ እባባ፡ ወነሱ፡ መጠቀል፡ ቤኩ፡ ወእንበባ፡
ወጥተማ፡ ወእንበራ፡

⁷² ወእምሬ፡ ሰእብ፡ እንዘ፡ ይርዳም፡ ፍለት፡ ፍወደሰጥ፡
ወኅሁ፡ ይእምእልብ፡ እባባ፡ ገብ፡ ወመጠኬ፡ ወበኩ፡

they burnt that tower and demolished that house. ⁶⁷ And I became extremely sad over that tower because that house of the sheep was demolished; and, afterwards, I was unable to see if those sheep entered that house.

⁶⁸ “And the shepherds and their associates delivered over those sheep to all the wild beasts, to devour them, and each one of them received in his time a definite number; it was written by the other in a book how many each one of them destroyed of them ... ⁶⁹ And each one killed and destroyed many more than was prescribed; and I began to weep and lament very much on account of those sheep. ⁷⁰ And thus, in the vision, I saw that one who wrote, how he wrote down every one that was destroyed by those shepherds, day by day, and carried up and laid down and showed actually the whole book to the Lord of the sheep - (even) everything that they had done, and all that each one of them had made away with, and all that they had given over to destruction. ⁷¹ And the book was read before the Lord of the sheep, and he took the book in his hand and read it and sealed it and laid it down.

⁷² “And then I saw how the shepherds pastured for twelve hours; and behold, three of those sheep returned and entered and began

⁶⁷ Charles has ‘exceedingly sorrowful’ in place of ‘extremely sad’.

⁶⁸ The ellipsis at the end of this verse follows Sparks; almost all *Ethiopic* MSS repeat some words by mistake.

⁶⁹ Charles, following the *Lake Tana* MS (and 4 others) omits ‘very much’.

⁷⁰ The *Lake Tana* MS has ‘my vision’ in place of ‘the vision’.

⁷¹ In place of ‘in his hand’, Charles has ‘from his hand’.

⁷² Charles opens, “And, forthwith, I saw.”

ወካነት፡ እንዘ፡ የወጪ፡ ክል፡ አዎድ፡ እምዕት፡
በት፡ ወጪውያ፡ ገዳም፡ ከልቅሙ፡ ወአሁሁ፡
⁷³ ወካነት፡ ከዕበ፡ ይወጪ፡ ከሙ፡ ቁጥጥ፡ ወአንማኬም፡
ለወእቱ፡ ማንፈድ፡ ወይሰመድ፡ ማንፈድ፡ ነዋን፡ ወአነት፡
ከዕበ፡ እንዘ፡ የነበሩ፡ ቁጥመ፡ ማንፈድ፡ ማክድ፡ ወነገለ፡
ገብሰት፡ አዎሁሁ፡ ሰነሳ፡ ወአሁ፡ ገዳብ፡ ⁷⁴ ወዳበ፡
ከተ፡ እሳ፡ እባባድ፡ የሰራን፡ እወይንቱምሙ፡ ወአይፈእየ፡
መጥለውምኬ፡ ከማሁ፡ ወይማጥውምሙ፡ ለጥለውምኬ፡
ለአገል፡ ልድኬድ፡ ወበእገለምሙ፡ ከድዋሙ፡ ለእባባድ፡
ወበልዕምሙ፡ ⁷⁵ ወእግዕለ፡ እባባድ፡ እርመሙ፡ እስከ፡
ተዘዘዘሩ፡ ክል፡ እባባድ፡ ገዳም፡ ወተድመሩ፡ ባስለምሙ፡
ወአይድናንዋሙ፡ እምኬድ፡ እሸዋት፡ ⁷⁶ ወግብ፡
ዘይጋክና፡ መጽሐፈ፡ እወረን፡ ወእርከም፡ ወአንበበ፡ ገበ፡
እብያት፡ እግዕለ፡ እባባድ፡ ወይሰተበዋያ፡ በእንተእለምሙ፡
ወይሰእለ፡ እንዘ፡ የርእየ፡ ክል፡ ገበ፡ የለውምኬ፡
ወይሰምድ፡ በቁጥምሁ፡ ይበ፡ ክል፡ የለውምኬ፡
⁷⁷ ወንማለ፡ እንበረ፡ ገበሁ፡ ከይሁ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ ወወጋኬ፡

to build up all that had fallen down of that house; but the wild boars hindered them and they were not able. ⁷³ And they began again to build as before, and they reared up that tower, and it was named the high tower; and they began again to place a table before the tower, but all the bread on it was unclean and not pure. ⁷⁴ And, besides all this, the eyes of those sheep were blinded so that they could not see, and their shepherds likewise; and they delivered yet more of them to their shepherds for destruction, and they trampled the sheep with their feet and devoured them. ⁷⁵ And the Lord of the sheep remained still until all the sheep were dispersed over the field and mixed with them, and they did not save them from the hands of the beasts. ⁷⁶ And the one who wrote the book carried it up and showed it and read it before the Lord of the sheep, and implored him on their behalf, and begged him on their behalf as he showed him all the doings of the shepherds and testified before him against all the shepherds. ⁷⁷ And he took the book and laid it down beside him and left.

⁷³ In place of 'unclean', Charles has 'polluted'.

⁷⁴ Before 'their shepherds', Charles adds 'the eyes of' in parentheses.

⁷⁵ Charles adds '(i.e. the beasts)' after 'mixed with them' and '(i.e. the shepherds)' after 'and they'.

⁷⁶ In place of 'the one', here following the Lake Tans MS, Charles has 'this one' and Sparks has 'that one'.

⁷⁷ Charles adds 'actual' before 'book'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፳

¹ ወርእ.ከ፡ እስከ፡ ካመን፡ ካመ፡ ካመክ፡ ይርዳ፡
ጥመቻናለውያን፡ ወፈጋመ፡ ካለመ፡ በበረሱምመ፡ ካመ፡
ቀናምያን፡ ወብዳቤን፡ ታመጠውምመ፡ ወብት፡ እድቀምመ፡
ካመ፡ ይርዳዋመ፡ በበረሱምመ፡ ካለ፡ የአውያን፡
በበረሱ፡ ² ወእምነ፡ ሚእ.ከ፡ በራእ፡ ካለ፡ እዕዋ፡
ለማይ፡ መጽእ፡ እንሰርተ፡ ወእመብት፡ ወሆይ፡ ወቋዓት፡
ወእንሰርተ፡ ይመርአምመ፡ ለተለመ፡ እዕዋ፡ ወእነዥ፡
ይብልዕምመ፡ ለእልከ፡ እባገድ፡ ወይከርፍ፡ እዕድንቱምመ፡
ወይብልዕም፡ ለሥርምመ፡ ³ ወእባገድ፡ ይርፈ፡ እስመ፡
ተበለዥ፡ ሥርምመ፡ እምነ፡ እዕዋ፡ ወእነ፡ ወራእከ፡
ወዕመዋዕከ፡ በንዋምየ፡ ደብ፡ ወእቱ፡ የአዋ፡
የይርዳዋመ፡ ለእባገድ፡ ⁴ ወርእ.ከ፡ እስከ፡ ታበለዥ፡
እልከ፡ እባገድ፡ እምአከላበ፡ ወእምእንሰርተ፡ ወእምሆይ፡
ወእነድተ፡ ለመ፡ ሥር፡ ገመራ፡ ወእማእስ፡
ወእመው፡ እስከ፡ ቁመ፡ ባሕተቶመ፡ እዕድምቱምመ፡
እዕድምቱምመ፡ ወድቀ፡ ደብ፡ የምድር፡ ወንእስ፡
እባገድ፡ ⁵ ወርእ.ከ፡ እስከ፡ ካመን፡ ይርዳ፡
ጥመቻናለውያን፡ ወፈጋመ፡ በበረሱምመ፡ ፍዕቃንዘይታ፡
⁶ ወንእ.ዳንስ፡ መአበዳቻ፡ ታወልዶ፡ እምአልከ፡ እባገድ፡
ለግድዎ፡ ወእነዥ፡ እዕድንቱምመ፡ ይከሮች፡ ወይርዳ፡

ENOCH 90

¹ “And I watched until, in this manner, thirty-seven shepherds undertook the pasturing (of the sheep), and they individually completed their periods, as did the first ones; and others received them into their hands, to pasture them for their period, each shepherd in his own period. ² And, after that, I saw in the vision all the birds of heaven coming, the eagles, and the vultures, and the kites, and the ravens; but the eagles led all the birds; and they began to devour those sheep, and to pick out their eyes and to devour their flesh. ³ And the sheep cried out because their flesh was being devoured by the birds; and, as for me, I cried out and lamented in my sleep on account of that shepherd who pastured the sheep. ⁴ And I watched until those sheep were devoured by the dogs, and by the eagles and by the kites, and they left neither flesh nor skin nor sinew remaining on them until only their bones stood there; and their bones too fell to the earth and the sheep became few. ⁵ And I watched until those twenty-three shepherds had undertaken the pasturing and completed in their several periods fifty-eight times.

⁶ “And behold, small lambs were born from those white sheep, and they began to open their eyes and to see, and to

ENOCH 90

¹ Charles, following one *Ethiopic MS*, has ‘thirty-five’ in place of ‘thirty-seven’; the former is most likely the ‘correct’ value.

² In place of ‘in the vision’, Charles has ‘in my vision’; the MSS vary and the *Lake Tana MS* has ‘with my eyes’.

³ Charle has ‘I looked’ in place of ‘I cried out’, here following Sparks and the majority of *Ethiopic MSS*.

⁴ Charles lacks ‘by the’ before ‘eagles’ and ‘kites’.

⁵ The *Lake Tana MS* (and 3 others, and Charles) omit ‘shepherds’.

⁶ Sparks lacks ‘behold’ and Charles lacks ‘small’.

ወደጋዢዣ፡ ንብ፡ አባባ፡ ንብ፡ ወከባባ፡ እኋርከዢሙ፡
ወከያዢዣ፡ ንነገዢሙ፡ አለ፡ ፈድኔድ፡ ተጠሙሙ፡
ወተጠለ፡ አዕደንተሆሙ፡ ፈድኔድ፡ ወገኖለ፡
⁸ ወርአከ፡ በረኩለ፡ ቅዱት፡ ከመ፡ ለረኩ፡ ዓብ፡ እልከ፡
መከሰዕ፡ ወአገዘዢ፡ ለልክምእልከ፡ መከሰዕ፡
ወቀጥጥዢሙ፡ ለአባባ፡ ወበልዕምሙ፡ ⁹ ወርአከ፡
እስከ፡ ወጋኩ፡ ለመ፡ አቀርንት፡ ለእልከ፡ መከሰዕ፡
ወቂዱት፡ ያወድቅዢሙ፡ ለእቅርንተሆሙ፡ ወርአከ፡ እስከ፡
በቁለ፡ ይቀርን፡ በበደ፡ ይእምእልከ፡ አባባ፡ ወተከሱታ፡
አዕደንተሆሙ፡ ¹⁰ ወርአየ፡ በመ፡ ወተረት፡
አዕደንተሆሙ፡ ወጋዢ፡ ለመ፡ ለአባባ፡ ወጋበላት፡
ርእወቅ፡ ወደረ፡ ካለመ፡ ንብሁ፡ ¹¹ ወምስለዝ፡ ካለ፡
እልከ፡ እንሰርት፡ ወአውሰት፡ ወቂዱት፡ ወሆኑ፡ እስከ፡
ደኩለ፡ ይመስተዋሙ፡ ለአባባ፡ ወይመሩ፡ ይበሆሙ፡
ወይበልዕምሙ፡ ወአባባ፡ ያረምሙ፡ ወጋበላት፡
የወይወመ፡ ወደጋዢ፡ ¹² ወእልከ፡ ቅዱት፡ ይተዋደለ፡
ወይተበከለ፡ የሰለሁ፡ ወፈቀድ፡ ያእት፡ ቅርድ፡
ወእከሁልዋ፡
¹³ ወርአከዢሙ፡ እስከ፡ መጋኩ፡ የአውያን፡ ወእንሰርት፡
ወእልከ፡ እውሰት፡ ወሆኑ፡ ወጋዢ፡ ለቂዱት፡ ከመ፡

cry to the sheep. ⁷ But the sheep did not cry to them and did not listen to what they said to them, but were extremely deaf, and their eyes were very excessively blinded. ⁸ And I saw, in the vision, how the ravens flew upon those lambs and took one of those lambs, and dashed the sheep in pieces and devoured them. ⁹ And I watched until horns grew up on those lambs, and the ravens cast down their horns; and I watched until there sprouted a great horn of one of those sheep, and their eyes were opened. ¹⁰ And it looked at them [and their eyes opened], and it cried to the sheep, and the rams saw it and they all ran to it. ¹¹ And, notwithstanding all this, those eagles and vultures and ravens and kites still kept tearing the sheep into pieces and swooping down upon them and devouring them; and still the sheep remained silent but the rams lamented and cried out. ¹² And those ravens fought and battled with it and sought to lay low its horn, but they did not prevail against it.

¹³ “And I watched them until the †shepherds and† the eagles and those vultures and kites came, and †they cried to the

⁷ The text for the 1st part of this verse, here following Sparks, varies considerably between MSS; Charles reads, “Yea, they cried to them, but they did not listen to what they said to them.”

⁸ Charles and Sparks have very similar translations for this verse but the meaning is not completely clear.

⁹ The *Lake Tana* MS has ‘broke’ in place of ‘cast down’.

¹⁰ Sparks does not indicate either the dagger symbols or brackets in this verse, here following Charles.

¹¹ Charles lacks ‘into pieces’, here following Sparks.

¹² Charles ends, “had no power over it.”

¹³ The *Lake Tana* MS (and 4 others) omits ‘to it’ at the end of this verse.

ይቀጥቃዋወ፡ ለፍርነ፡ ለዝኑ፡ ዓበላ፡ ወተበከሰ፡ የሚለሁ፡
ወተቃተለ፡ ወውእቱ፡ ይትበከለ፡ የሚለሁምሙ፡ ወጋርኩ፡
ከሙ፡ ትምጋእ፡ ለድኩቱ፡ ¹⁴ ወርእከኩ፡ እስከ፡ መጋእ፡
ዝኑ፡ በእስ፡ በድጋል፡ አስማጥሬሙ፡ ለጥለት፡ ወያዥግ፡
ቁድሚሁ፡ ለእግዥእ፡ አባግዥ፡ ወውእቱ፡ ለድኩ፡ ወእርከያ፡
ነገራ፡ ወረዳ፡ ለድኩቱ፡ ለዝኑ፡ ዓበላ፡ ¹⁵ ወርእከኩ፡
እስከ፡ መጋእ፡ ንብረሙ፡ ገኑ፡ እግዥእ፡ አባግዥ፡
በመዕት፡ ወእለ፡ ሰእይዋ፡ ከገራሙ፡ ንፍድ፡ ወመድቁ፡
ነገራሙ፡ ወብት፡ ዘላለቱ፡ እምቅድሙ፡ ገድ፡ ¹⁶
¹⁶ ከገራሙ፡ እንሰርት፡ ወእወሰት፡ ወቋጥት፡ ወሆናይ፡
ተጋብኩ፡ ወእምጋእ፡ የሚለሁምሙ፡ ከገራ፡ አባግዥ፡ ገምድ፡
ወመጋእ፡ ከገራሙ፡ ንብረ፡ ወተራድኩ፡ ከሙ፡
ይቀጥቃዋወ፡ ለዝኑ፡ ፍርነ፡ ዓበላ፡ ¹⁷ ወርእከኩዋ፡ ለዝኑ፡
በእስ፡ በድጋልኩ፡ መጋልኩ፡ በቁለ፡ እግዥእ፡ እስከ፡
ፈትቱ፡ ለውእቱ፡ መጋልኩ፡ ተገል፡ በእከነለ፡ እልከ፡
ይውቃድለት፡ ደንጋይን፡ ወእርከያ፡ ከሙ፡ ፈድኩድ፡
እምቅድሚሆሙ፡ እእነለ፡ ቁድሙ፡ እግዥእ፡ አባግዥ፡ ¹⁸
¹⁸ ወርእከኩ፡ እስከ፡ መጋእ፡ ንብረሙ፡ እግዥእ፡ አባግዥ፡
ወነሥእ፡ በእኖ፡ በትረ፡ መዕት፡ ወዘበጥ፡ ለምድር፡
ወተሰበት፡ የምድር፡ ወከገራሙ፡ እራቅጥ፡ ወእወዋል፡
ሰማይ፡ ወድቁ፡ እምኑልከ፡ አባግዥ፡ ወተዋጥሙ፡
ቦምድር፡ ወተከድነት፡ ዓበላሙ፡ ¹⁹ ወርእከኩ፡ እስከ፡

ravens† that they should break the horn of that ram in pieces, and they battled and fought with it, and it battled with them and cried out that its help might come to it. ¹⁴ And I watched until that man, who wrote down the names of the shepherds [and] carried up into the presence of the Lord of the sheep [came and helped it and showed it everything; he had come down for the help of that ram]. ¹⁵ And I watched until that Lord of the sheep came to them in wrath, and all who saw him fled, and they all fell †into his shadow† from before his face. ¹⁶ All the eagles and vultures and ravens and kites were gathered together, and there came with them all the sheep of the field; indeed, they all came together, and helped each other in order to break that horn of the ram into pieced. ¹⁷ And I watched that man, who wrote the book according to the command of the Lord, until he opened that book concerning the destruction that those twelve last shepherds had wrought, and showed that they had destroyed much more than their predecessors, before the Lord of the sheep. ¹⁸ And I watched until the Lord of the sheep came to them and took in his hand the staff of his wrath, and smote the earth, and the earth was split asunder, and all the beasts and all the birds of the heaven fell from among those sheep, and were swallowed up in the earth and it

¹⁴ Sparks ends, “everything, (namely that) its help was coming down.”

¹⁵ Charles has ‘the Lord’ in place of ‘that Lord’, here following Sparks; the MSS vary.

¹⁶ Charles transposes this verse to after v. 13.

¹⁷ As in many places throughout this section of the book, Charles has ‘saw’ in place of ‘watched’ and Sparks has ‘looked’.

¹⁸ Sparks lacks ‘all’ before ‘the birds’.

ተወሃበ፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ስይኖ፡ በበደ፡ ወወጋኬ፡ አባገዕ፡
ዶብ፡ እሳ፡ እራዋት፡ ገዳም፡ ከመ፡ ይቻቻልዋሙ፡
ወተላሙ፡ እራዋት፡ ወአዕዋራ፡ ስማይ፡ ካፍጋ፡
እምቅድሙ፡ ገመ፡ :

²⁰ ወርእኢ፡ እስከ፡ መንበር፡ ተከንጂ፡ በምድር፡ አዋብ፡
ወነበረ፡ ደቦሁ፡ እግዢአ፡ አባገዕ፡ ወነሥአ፡ ኮላ፡
መዳከናት፡ ነቀማት፡ ወልቻቻን፡ ለእማንቱ፡ መዳከናት፡
በቅድሙ፡ እግዢአ፡ አባገዕ፡ : ²¹ ወጋወጥሙ፡ እግዢአ፡
ለእከ፡ ታደናድወ፡ ቁጥጥውያን፡ ወአዘዘ፡ ከመ፡ የምጋኬ፡
ቁድሚሁ፡ እምካከበ፡ ቁጥጥዋ፡ ለይቀድም፡ እምነ፡ እልከ፡
ከዋከበት፡ እለ፡ ገኔረቶሙ፡ ከመ፡ ገኔረት፡ እኔረሰ፡
ወለከከበ፡ ቁጥጥዋ፡ ለወደቀ፡ ቁድሙ፡ ወአምጋእወሙ፡
ለተላሙ፡ ቁድሚሁ፡ : ²² ወይበለ፡ ለእከ፡ በእለ፡
ዘይጋናና፡ በቅድሚሁ፡ ለወእኑ፡ ይእምነ፡ ታደናድወ፡
ወይበለ፡ ገሥአሙ፡ ለእለ፡ ይጥለውት፡ እለ፡
መጠወካወሙ፡ አባገዕ፡ ወነጥለሙ፡ ቁጥለ፡ በዘተ፡
እምዘ፡ እዘገበወሙ፡ እመንቱ፡ : ²³ ወናሁ፡ ኮላሙ፡
እመራን፡ ሚኢ፡ ወቀሙ፡ ቁድሚሁ፡ ኮላሙ፡ :
²⁴ ወተና፡ ከነ፡ ቁድሙ፡ እምካከበት፡ ወተከነኑ፡ ወከኑ፡
ገጥኑ፡ ወአኑ፡ መከኑ፡ ኮነኑ፡ ወወደይወሙ፡ ወሰት፡
ዶመቀ፡ ወምሳኑ፡ እሳት፡ ወይልህበ፡ ወምሳኑ፡ በምድ፡

covered them. ¹⁹ And I watched until a great sword was given to the sheep, and the sheep proceeded against all the beasts of the field to slay them, and all the beasts and the birds of the heaven fled before their face.

²⁰ “And I watched until a throne was erected in the pleasant land, and the Lord of the sheep sat himself thereon, and the other took the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheep. ²¹ And the Lord called those men, the seven first white ones, and commanded that they should bring before him, beginning with the first star that led the way, all the stars whose private members were like those of horses ... and they brought them all before him. ²² And he said to that man who wrote before him, who was one of those seven white ones, and said to him, “Take those seventy shepherds to whom I delivered the sheep, and who, taking them on their own authority, slew more than I commanded them.” ²³ And behold, I saw that they were all bound, and that they all stood before him. ²⁴ And the judgement was held first over the stars, and they were judged and found guilty, and went to the place of condemnation, and they were thrown into a deep abyss, full of fire and

¹⁹ Charles transposes this verse to after v. 16.

²⁰ Note that the verbs in the 2nd part of this verb are singular.

²¹ The ‘B’ family of Ethiopic MSS lack ‘men’. After ‘horses’, all MSS add, by dittography, ‘and the first star that fell went out first’.

²² In place of ‘one of those seven white ones’, one Ethiopic MS has ‘from those white ones’.

²³ Sparks reads, “And behold, I saw them all bound, and they all stood before him.”

²⁴ Sparks has ‘damnation’ in place of ‘condemnation’.

እሳት :: ²⁵ ወእልከ:: ፈጥላውያን:: ተከዥኑ:: ወከኑ::
ቃጥኑ:: ወተወደደ:: እሙንቁ:: ወሰት:: ገዢ:: ማዳምቁ::
እሳት :: ²⁶ ወርእከ:: በወእቁ:: ገዢ:: ከመ:: ተርጉዥ::
ድማዳምቁ:: ከማሁ:: በማእከለ:: ምድር:: አምራድ:: እሳት::
ወእምድእምመ:: ለእልከ:: አባባድ:: ዘልገን:: ወተከዥኑ::
ከተለመ:: ወከኑ:: ቃጥኑ:: ወተወደደ:: ወሰት:: ገዢ::
ዶመቁ:: እሳት:: ወመዳደ:: ወዘንቁ:: ማዳምቁ:: ከነ:: በየማኑ::
ለዝከ:: ቤት :: ²⁷ ወርእከምመ:: ለእልከ:: አባባድ:: እንዘ::
ይመዳደ:: ወእልዕምታሸመ:: ያወጣ:: ::

²⁸ ወቆምኑ:: እርከይ:: እስከ:: መምሮ:: ለዝከ:: ቤት::
በለይ:: ወእምድእምመ:: ለተተለመ:: አዕማድ:: ወተለ::
ተከለ:: ወሰት:: ለወእቁ:: ቤት:: ተጠወመ:: ምስለሁ::
ወእምድእም:: ወመደደም:: በድመኩ:: በየማኑ:: ምድር ::
²⁹ ወርእከ:: እግዥእ:: አባባድ:: እስከ:: እምግእ:: ቤት::
አዳስ:: ወበደየ:: ወልዕለ:: እምነ:: ገዢ:: ቁጥማይ::
ወእቀም:: ወሰት:: መከኑ:: ቁጥማት:: እንተ:: ተጠበለለት::
ወተለመ:: አዕማድ:: በእግ:: አዳስ:: ወሰና:: አዳስ::
ወበደ:: እምቀጥማት:: በለተ:: እንተ:: እውጊ::
ወተለመ:: አባባድ:: ማእከለ ::

³⁰ ወርእከምመ:: ለተተለመ:: አባባድ:: እለ:: ተርቁ::
ወተለመ:: እንሰሳ:: አዕበ:: ምድር:: ወተለመ:: አዕዋድ::

flaming, and full of pillars of fire. ²⁵ And those seventy shepherds were judged and found guilty, and they were also thrown into that fiery abyss. ²⁶ And I saw, at that time, how a similar abyss was opened in the middle of the earth, which was full of fire; and they brought those blinded sheep, and they were all judged and found guilty and cast into this fiery abyss, and they burned; now this abyss was to the right of that house. ²⁷ And I saw those sheep burning and their bones were burning.

²⁸ “And I stood up to watch until he folded up that old house, and carried off all the pillars, and all the beams and ornaments of the house were at the same time folded up with it, and they carried it off and laid it in a place in the south of the land. ²⁹ And I watched until the Lord of the sheep brought a new house, greater and higher than that first, and set it up in the place of the first that had been folded up; all its pillars were new, and its ornaments were new and larger than those of the first, the old one that he had taken away, and all the sheep were within it.

³⁰ “And I saw all the sheep that had been left, and all the beasts on the earth, and all the birds of the heaven, falling

²⁵ Charles lacks ‘also’ before ‘thrown’.

²⁶ Sparks has ‘south’ in place of ‘right’.

²⁷ Charles encloses ‘and their bones (were) burning’ in dagger symbols.

²⁸ In place of ‘he folded up’, Charles has ‘they folded up’; the Lake Tana MS has ‘he changed’ and some MSS have ‘he submerged’.

²⁹ At least 4 Ethiopic MSS have ‘the first’ in place of ‘that first’. Sparks ends ‘and the Lord of the sheep was in the middle of it’; the MSS vary.

³⁰ A few Ethiopic MSS omit ‘obeying’.

ሰማድ፡ ደወፊ፡ ወደሰባድ፡ ለእልከ፡ አባባ፡
ወደሰተበዕወመ፡ ወደሰምዕወመ፡ በተለ፡ ቅል፡
31 ወእምሬሁ፡ እልከ፡ ይእለ፡ ይለበለ፡ 80፭፡ ወእገዕወ፡
በእዳዎ፡ እለ፡ ቅልመ፡ እዕረተኝ፡ ወእምሬሁ፡ ለወእቱ፡
የበለ፡ እንዘ፡ ተእገዕወ፡ እዕረተኝ፡ ወእገዕወ፡
ማእከለመ፡ ለእልከ፡ አባባ፡ እንበለ፡ ተከን፡ ከነኋ፡
32 ወእልከ፡ አባባ፡ ከተ፡ ከተመ፡ 80፭፡ ወእገዕወ፡
ዘእምመ፡ በበደ፡ ወንጋጌ፡ 33 ወተለመ፡ እለ፡
ተፈጻሚ፡ ወተለ፡ እራዋጥ፡ ጉዳም፡ ወተለ፡
እዕዋል፡ ሰማድ፡ ተጋብኬ፡ በወእቱ፡ በት፡ ወእግዕእመ፡
ለአባባ፡ ተፈጻሚ፡ በበደ፡ ወንጋጌ፡ ከነ፡
ከተመ፡ ክረኑ፡ ወገበኬ፡ ወሰተ፡ በቱ፡ 34 ወርእከ፡
እልከ፡ እልከበዕ፡ ለወእቱ፡ ሰይኬ፡ በተወሸቦ፡ ለአባባ፡
ወእግዕእም፡ ወሰተ፡ በቱ፡ ወንተማ፡ ቅድመ፡ ጉዳ፡
ለአባባ፡ ወተለመ፡ አባባ፡ ተጋዥ፡ በወእቱ፡ በት፡
ወእግዕእመ፡ 35 ወእበደንተሸመ፡ ለተለመ፡
ተከሠታ፡ ወይደገኑ፡ ወናም፡ ወእምሬሁ፡ እክፈራኬ፡
እልበ፡ በማእከለመ፡ 36 ወርእከ፡ ከመ፡ ከነ፡ ወእቱ፡
በት፡ በበደ፡ ወርእበ፡ ወምለኬ፡ ፍድኔድ፡
37 ወርእከ፡ ከመ፡ ተወልድ፡ ይለህም፡ 80፭፡
ወእቅርንተሸ፡ በበደት፡ ወተለመ፡ እራዋጥ፡ ጉዳም፡

down and doing homage to those sheep and making petition to and obeying them in everything. 31 And, thereafter, those three who were clothed in white and had seized me by my hand, the ones who had taken me up before, and the hand of that ram also seizing hold of me, they took me up and set me down in the midst of those sheep before the judgement took place. 32 And those sheep were all white, and their wool was abundant and clean. 33 And all that had been destroyed and dispersed, and all the beasts of the field, and all the birds of the heaven, assembled in that house, and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced with great joy because they were all good and had returned to his house. 34 And I watched until they had laid down that sword, which had been given to the sheep, and they brought it back into his house, and it was sealed before the presence of the Lord, and all the sheep were invited into that house, but it did not hold them. 35 And the eyes of them all were opened, and they saw the good, and there was not one among them that did not see. 36 And I saw that that house was large and broad and exceptionally full.

37 "And I saw that a white bull was born, with large horns, and all the beasts of the field and all the birds

³¹ Charles encloses 'who had taken me up before' in brackets.

³² In place of 'abundant and clean', here following Charles, Sparks has 'thick and pure'.

³³ Sparks opens, "And all those which had been destroyed and scattered."

³⁴ Charles has 'the house' in place of 'his house'.

³⁵ Sparks has 'saw well' in place of 'saw the good'.

³⁶ In place of 'exceptionally', here following Sparks, Charles has 'very'.

³⁷ Sparks opens, "And I saw how a white bull was born."

ወኑሉ፡ አዕዋል፡ ስማይ፡ ይረርሱም፡ ወያስተበቃዕም፡
በኑሉ፡ ገብ፡ ³⁸ ወርእሱ፡ እስከ፡ ተወለጠ፡ ከሉ፡
አገማናሸሙ፡ ወከኑ፡ ከሉሙ፡ አልሆምታ፡ ዓገድወ፡
ወቀልማዊ፡ በማእከሉሙ፡ ከነ፡ ከገል፡ ወውእቱ፡ ከገር፡ ከነ፡
አርቃ፡ በዕያ፡ ወቦ፡ ወስተ፡ ሪሳስ፡ አቅርንት፡ በዕያት፡
ወጋለማት፡ ወእግዥ፡ አባግዥ፡ ተፈጻሚ፡ ዓይሁሙ፡
ወዳቦ፡ ከሉሙ፡ አልሆምታ፡ ³⁹ ወእነ፡ ስከብዕ፡
ማእከሉሙ፡ ወነቅዕከ፡ ወርእሱ፡ ከሉ፡ ⁴⁰ ወዘንቱ፡
ወእቱ፡ ሪሳስ፡ እርእሱ፡ እንዱ፡ እስከብዕ፡ ወነቅዕከ፡
ወበረከም፡ ለእግዥ፡ ዓድቁ፡ ወለቱ፡ ወሁብዕ፡
ስብቀት፡ ⁴¹ ወእምኑሁ፡ በከይዕ፡ በዕያ፡ በከየ፡
ወእንብዕያ፡ አቃመ፡ እስከ፡ አሁሱለሁ፡ ተወግዥታ፡ ለቦ፡
እራሳ፡ ይወርዶ፡ ዓይ፡ ብዕ፡ እርእሱ፡ እስሙ፡ ከሉ፡
ይመዳእ፡ ወይትፈጻም፡ ወኑሉ፡ ለቦ፡ ከፍድ፡ ምግባረ፡
ስብእ፡ ተርእያ፡ ለተ፡ ⁴² ወዕእኑቱ፡ ለለተ፡ ተዘከርከም፡
ለአልማም፡ ቅድማዊ፡ ወበእንደእሁ፡ በከይዕ፡ ወተሆዕ፡
እስሙ፡ ሪሳስ፡ ወእቱ፡ ሪያ፡

of the air feared him and made petition to him all the time.
³⁸ And I watched until all their generations were transformed, and they all became white bulls; and the first among them became a **wild ox**, and that **wild ox** became a great animal and had great black horns on its head; and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced over it and over all the oxen. ³⁹ And I was asleep in the middle of them; and I awoke and saw everything. ⁴⁰ And this is the vision that I saw while I slept, and I awoke and blessed the Lord of righteousness and gave him glory. ⁴¹ But, after this, I wept with a great weeping and my tears did not stop until I could no longer endure it; as I watched, they ran down on account of what I had seen; for, everything shall come and be fulfilled, and all the deeds of men in their order were shown to me. ⁴² On that night, I remembered the first dream, and because of it I wept and was troubled - because I had seen that vision."

³⁸ In place of 'wild ox' (twice in this verse), Charles has 'lamb'; all Ethiopic MSS have 'word' (የንፈ) but this most likely derives from a transliteration of the Aramaic word for wild ox.

³⁹ Charles opens, "And I slept in their midst."

⁴⁰ Charles lacks the opening conjunction.

⁴¹ Charles opens, "Then I wept."

⁴² Sparks has 'my first dream' in place of 'the first dream'; the MSS vary.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ገዢ

¹ ወይእነዚ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቻሳለ፡ የወሰ፡ ለተ፡ ከተ፡
እገዢ፡ ወእስተዋዕ፡ ለተ፡ ከተ፡ ደቻቁ፡ እም፡
እሰመ፡ ቅል፡ ደረዥ-ወን፡ ወመንፈለ፡ ተከወ፡ በለዕለም፡
ከመ፡ እርእከመ፡ ከተ፡ ዘይበጽሐከመ፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
² ወእምሬሁ፡ ፊረ፡ ማቻሳለ፡ ወጋዥ-የሙ፡ ለተናሙ፡
እገዢ፡ ንብሱ፡ ወእስተዋዕአሙ፡ ለእዝማድ፡ በእሁ፡
³ ወተናገሙ፡ ለተናሙ፡ ወ-ለድ፡ ደድቁ፡ ወይበ፡
ስምዕ፡ ደቻቁም፡ ከተ፡ ንገ፡ እብከሙ፡ ወእምኑ፡
በርተ፡ ቅል፡ እኩ፡ እሰመ፡ እሰም፡ ደብከሙ፡
ወእነገዢሙ፡ ቅቻራን፡ እፍቅርዋ፡ ለርተ፡ ወባት፡
አኩ፡⁴ ወእተቻረበ፡ ንበ፡ ሪተ፡ በቻልበ፡ ወእተገበ፡
ምስለ፡ እለ፡ በቻልበ፡ እለ፡ እኩ፡ በቻድቁ፡ ደቻቁም፡
ወይእተ፡ ተመርክከሙ፡ በፍናዋት፡ ንራተ፡ ወጋድቁ፡
ይከው-ን፡ ለከሙ፡ ለተና፡⁵ እሰመ፡ እእምር፡ ከመ፡
ደጋንዕ፡ ሁላዊ፡ ግኩ፡ ደብ፡ የልር፡ ወይተናለም፡
መቀመቻት፡ ሀበይ፡ ደብ፡ የልር፡ ወተተናለም፡ ከተ፡
ወመግ፡ ወተተገዢ፡ እምሮረዋግ፡ ወተለ፡ እንዳ፡
የከልፍ፡⁶ ወተደግም፡ ከዕበ፡ ወመግ፡ ወተተናለም፡ ደብ፡

ENOCH 91

¹ “And now, my son Methuselah, call to me all your brothers and gather to me all the sons of your mother; for, the word calls me, and the spirit is poured out on me, that I may show you everything that shall befall you for ever.” ² And, thereupon, Methuselah went and called to him all his brothers and assembled his relatives. ³ And he spoke to all the children of righteousness and said, “Hear, my sons, all the words of your father, and listen properly to the voice of my mouth; for, I exhort you and say unto you, beloved: ⁴ “Love uprightness and walk therein. And do not draw near to uprightness with a double heart, and do not associate with those of a double heart, but walk in righteousness, my sons. And it shall guide you on good paths, and righteousness shall be your companion. ⁵ For, I know that violence must increase on the earth, and a great punishment be executed on the earth, and all iniquity come to an end; indeed, it shall be cut off from its roots and its whole structure destroyed. ⁶ And iniquity shall again be consummated on the earth, and all the deeds of iniquity and of violence and transgression shall

ENOCH 91

Charles splits this chapter into two parts: the 1st (vv. 1-11 & 18-19), he places after Ch. 92, and the 2nd (vv. 12-17) after Ch. 93.

¹ Charles formats this verse as poetry.

² After ‘brothers’ the Lake Tana MS (and 3 others) repeat ‘and called’.

³ Charles formats vv. 3b-10 as poetry. In place of ‘my sons’, Charles has ‘you sons of Enoch’; the MSS vary here.

⁴ Some MSS omit ‘the voice of’.

⁵ In place of ‘violence must increase’, Sparks has ‘the state of wrongdoing will continue’.

⁶ Throughout this chapter, Charles has ‘unrighteousness’ in place of ‘iniquity’, here following Sparks.

ምድር፡ ካል፡ ገብ፡ የመግ፡ ወግብ፡ ገፍ፡ ወእብ፡
ካብት፡ ⁷ ወእመኝ፡ ትልሆቅ፡ የመግ፡ ወንጠቅት፡
ወጽርፈት፡ ወግፍ፡ ወተል፡ ገብ፡ ወተልሆቅ፡ ዕልወት፡
ወእብ፡ ወርጥ፡ መቅወቅት፡ በይይ፡ ይከውን፡
እምሰማይ፡ ይበ፡ እል፡ ካልሙ፡ ወይወእ፡ እግዢ፡
ቅናስ፡ በመወት፡ ወብመቅወቅት፡ ከመ፡ ይግብ፡ ካነኋ፡
ዳበ፡ የምድር፡ ⁸ በእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ትተገዢም፡ ገፍ፡
እምኑ፡ ሥረዋህ፡ ወእመራው፡ የመግ፡ የሰላ፡ ገከላጥ፡
ወይተካገለ፡ እምታካት፡ ስማይ፡ ⁹ ወተል፡ ይተወሆበ፡
የሰላ፡ እስዚ፡ ማንፈድ፡ በእሳት፡ ትኋድድ፡
ወይወእወመ፡ እምተል፡ የምድር፡ ወይተገዢ፡ በከነኋ፡
እሳት፡ ወይተገለ፡ በመወት፡ ወብተኋ፡ ገራል፡ እንተ፡
ለዓለም፡ ¹⁰ ወይተኋዕ፡ ዓድቅ፡ እምንዋም፡ ወይተኋዕ፡
ጥበብ፡ ወይተወሆበ፡ ለመ፡ ¹¹ ወእምኑሁ፡ ይተገዢሙ፡
እሥራው፡ የመግ፡ ወቻጥኑ፡ ይተገለ፡ በስራፍ፡
እምጽኑኑ፡ ይተገዢሙ፡ በተል፡ መካን፡ ወእል፡
ይከልይዋ፡ ለግፍ፡ ወእል፡ ይገብር፡ ለጽርፈት፡
ይተገለ፡ በመጥባሕት፡

¹² ወእምድኑን፡ ትከውን፡ ካልእት፡ ስንበት፡ ስምድት፡
እንተ፡ ዓድቅ፡ ወይተወሆበ፡ ስት፡ ስራፍ፡ ከመ፡ ይተገብ፡
ከነኋ፡ ወጋድቅ፡ እምእል፡ ይገፍው፡ ወይተሆመ፡

prevail in a twofold degree. ⁷ And, when sin and iniquity and blasphemy and violence in all kinds of deeds increase, and apostasy and transgression and uncleanness increase, a great chastisement shall come from heaven upon all these, and the holy Lord will come forth with wrath and chastisement to execute judgement on earth. ⁸ In those days, violence shall be cut off from its roots, and the roots of iniquity together with deceit, and they shall be destroyed from under heaven. ⁹ And all the idols of the heathen shall be abandoned, and the temples burned with fire, and they shall remove them from the whole earth, and they shall be cast into the judgement of fire and shall perish in wrath and in grievous judgement for ever. ¹⁰ And the righteous shall arise from their sleep, and wisdom shall arise and be given to them. ¹¹ And, after that, the roots of unrighteousness shall be cut off, and the sinners shall be destroyed by the sword ... shall be cut off from the blasphemers in every place, and those who plan violence and those who commit blasphemy shall perish by the sword."

¹² And, after that, there shall be another, the eighth week, that of righteousness, and a sword shall be given to it that a righteous judgement may be executed on the oppressors, and sinners shall

⁷ For 'sin and iniquity', Sparks reads 'iniquity and sin'; the MSS vary.

⁸ Some MSS omit 'the roots of'.

⁹ Charles adds a note that 'they' (before 'shall be cast') refers to the heathens.

¹⁰ Sparks omits 'their' before 'sleep', here following Charles and the *Lake Tana MS.*

¹¹ Charles encloses this whole verse in brackets.

¹² Charles formats vv. 12-17 as poetry.

ብጥኑ፡ በእድወሁም፡ ለእድቻን፡ ¹³ ወብትናንቻ፡
 ያመር፡ እብያት፡ እምጋድቻ፡ በእምሙ፡ ወይትኩነት፡
 ቤት፡ ለንጥሮ፡ ወበደ፡ ለሰብከት፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
¹⁴ ወእምድኑን፡ በስንበት፡ ታስቦ፡ ባቱ፡ ኮነኩ፡ ዓድቻ፡
 ተትከዥት፡ ለተለ፡ ዓለም፡ ወከለ፡ ተግበ፡ ለሰኩን፡
 ይመሻ፡ እምኩበ፡ ኮለ፡ ምድር፡ ወይሻከና፡ ለተኩል፡
 ዓለም፡ ወከለ፡ ለብኩ፡ ይኩሻ፡ ለፍጥ፡ ለተ፡
¹⁵ ወእምድኑ፡ በንቱ፡ በስንበት፡ ዓመርት፡ ዘእል፡ ባቱ፡
 ኮነኩ፡ እንተ፡ ለዓለም፡ ወተተገበ፡ እምትኑን፡ ወሰማይ፡
 አለዓለም፡ ወበደ፡ በይበዋል፡ እምእከለሙ፡ ለመለእከት፡
¹⁶ ወሰማይ፡ ቅድማይ፡ ይመሻ፡ ወየገልፍ፡ ወሰማይ፡
 አዲስ፡ ይተረከይ፡ ወከለ፡ የይለት፡ ለማያጥ፡ የበርሃ፡
 ለዓለም፡ ዘምከበዑት፡ ¹⁷ ወእምድኑን፡ ለንበት፡
 በተዚት፡ እለ፡ እልቦን፡ ተልዋ፡ ለዓለም፡ ለንሩት፡
 ወበሻድቻ፡ ይከዥ፡ ወተጠእት፡ እምሃያ፡ እተተበሆል፡
 እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
¹⁸ ወይእነዱ፡ እብለከሙ፡ ይቻቻ፡ ወእርእየከሙ፡ ፍናዋጥ፡
 ዓድቻ፡ ወፍናዋጥ፡ ግናዕኩ፡ ወእርእየከሙ፡ ክዕበ፡ ክሙ፡

be delivered into the hands of the righteous. ¹³ And, at its close, they shall acquire houses through their righteousness, and a house shall be built for the Great King in glory for evermore, ¹⁴ And, after that, in the ninth week, the righteous judgement shall be revealed to the whole world, and all the works of the godless shall vanish from the whole earth, and the world shall be written down for destruction, and all me will look to the path of uprightness. ¹⁵ And, after this, in the tenth week in the seventh part, there shall be the eternal judgement, which he will execute on the Watchers, and the great eternal heaven that will spring from amongst the angels. ¹⁶ And the first heaven shall depart and pass away, and a new heaven shall appear, and all the powers of the heavens shall give sevenfold light for ever. ¹⁷ And, after that, there will be many weeks without number for ever, and all shall be in goodness and righteousness, and sin shall no more be mentioned for ever.

¹⁸ And now I tell you, my sons, and show you the paths of righteousness and the paths of violence. I will show you them

¹³ 4Q212 has 'riches' in place of 'houses'.

¹⁴ Charles significantly rearranges the text of this verse, reading: ^{14a} And all mankind shall look to the path of uprightness. ^{14b} And, after that, in the ninth week, the righteous judgement shall be revealed to the whole world, ^{14c} and all the works of the godless shall vanish from all the earth, ^{14d} and the world shall be written down for destruction.

¹⁵ Charles reads a rather shorter version of this verse (here following Sparks): And, after this, in the tenth week in the seventh part, there shall be the great eternal judgement, in which He will execute vengeance amongst the angels.

¹⁶ Charles omits 'for ever', here following Sparks.

¹⁷ Sparks opens, "And, after this."

¹⁸ Charles formats vv. 18-19 as poetry.

ታኅምሩ፡ ካይመዳኝ፡፡ ¹⁹ ወይለሁ፡ ስምዕ፡ ይቻቻ፡
ወሳኑ፡ በፍናዋጥ፡ ዽድቁ፡ ወሳኑ፡ በፍናዋጥ፡ ግኅል፡
እስመ፡ ይቻቻነለ፡ ለዓለም፡ ካልመ፡ እለ፡ የአዎኑ፡
በፍናዋጥ፡ በሙላ፡፡

again, so you may know what is to come. ¹⁹ And now, listen to me, my sons, and walk in the paths of righteousness, and do not walk in the paths of violence; for, all who walk in the paths of iniquity shall perish for ever."

¹⁹ Throughout this chapter, Charles has ‘unrighteousness’ in place of ‘iniquity’, here following Sparks.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ንግድ

¹ ሲተጽሐፈ፡ እምሃናኩ፡ የአፈ፡ ገዢሉ፡ ትምህርተ፡
ጥብብ፡ እምዢሉ፡ ስብእ፡ ስብአ፡ ወመከውን፡ ከሉ፡
ምድር፡ ለተደመ፡ ወፈደም፡ እሉ፡ የገድሩ፡ ደብ፡ የምድር፡
ወለተውልድ፡ ደንጋውያን፡ እሉ፡ ይጠና፡ ሪፖ፡
ወሰላመ፡ ² እተናገን፡ መንፈሰከመ፡ በእገማን፡ እስመ፡
መዋል፡ ወህበ፡ ቅድስ፡ ሙበደ፡ ለተደመ፡ ³ ወደተኞች፡
ደድቁ፡ እምንዋጥ፡ ይተኞች፡ ወጥገልፍ፡ በፍጥ፡ ዓድቁ፡
ወተደ፡ ፍጥ፡ ወምጃሸሁ፡ አበረኩት፡ ወበሆል፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ⁴ ይመሱ፡ ለረድቁ፡ ወለቅ፡ ይሁብ፡ ሪፖ፡
ዘለዓለም፡ ወይሁብ፡ ሥልጣን፡ ወይከውን፡ በረኩት፡
ወበድድቁ፡ ወጥቀውር፡ በብርሃን፡ ዘለዓለም፡
⁵ ወንጋዢ፡ በጽልመት፡ ትተክገል፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡
ወእታታረአይ፡ እንከ፡ እምደእት፡ ዕለት፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡

ENOCH 92

¹ The book written by Enoch - Enoch indeed wrote this complete doctrine of wisdom, praised by all men and a judge of all the earth, for all my children who shall dwell on the earth. And for the future generations who shall observe uprightness and peace. ² Do not let your spirit be troubled because of the times; for, the Holy Great One has appointed days for all things. ³ And the righteous one shall rise from sleep, shall rise and walk in the paths of righteousness, and all his paths and journeys shall be in eternal goodness and grace. ⁴ He will be gracious to the righteous and give him eternal uprightness, and he will give him power so that he shall be (endowed) with goodness and righteousness, and he shall walk in eternal light. ⁵ And sin shall perish in darkness for ever and shall no more be seen from that day for evermore.

ENOCH 92

¹ Sparks, following the 'B' family of Ethiopic MSS, opens, "Written by Enoch the scribe - this complete wisdom teaching."

² Charles formats vv. 2-5 as poetry and adds 'and' after 'Holy' (the MSS vary).

³ Some MSS lacks 'shall rise from sleep' and many are here defective.

⁴ The Lake Tana MS (and 2 others) have 'they shall walk' in place of 'he shall walk'.

⁵ The Lake Tana MS opens, "And sin and darkness will be destroyed."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ፭፻

¹ ወእምድኑን፡ ካነ፡ ፊኖክ፡ ወእግለ፡ ይተናገር፡ እመ፡
እከፍት፡ ² ወይሁ፡ ፊኖክ፡ በእንተ፡ ወለደ፡ ይደቂ፡
ወበእንተ፡ ገኩያ፡ ዓለም፡ ወበእንተ፡ ተከለ፡ ይደቂ፡
ወርቻ፡ እለንተ፡ እበለከመ፡ ወእምድዕከመ፡ ይቀቀ፡
እነ፡ ወለቂ፡ ፊኖክ፡ በዘእነተርእሩ፡ እምራእያ፡ ስማይ፡
ወእምቻለ፡ ቅድሳን፡ መእእከት፡ እእመርከ፡ ወእምድፍጻል፡
ስማይ፡ ለበዕከ፡ ³ ወእግለ፡ እንከ፡ ይተናገር፡ ፊኖክ፡
እመዳከፍት፡ ወይሁ፡ እነ፡ ስብድ፡ ተወለደኩ፡ በቀኩሚት፡
ስንበት፡ እስከ፡ እመ፡ ከነኔ፡ ወጋድቂ፡ ተጠገዥ፡
⁴ ወተቀዥም፡ እምድኑይ፡ በከልእት፡ ስንበት፡ በ፡ ማድ፡
እከት፡ መጠከለት፡ በቁለት፡ መባት፡ ተከዥን፡ ፍጻማ፡
ቀኩሚት፡ መባት፡ ይደግን፡ በእሳ፡ ወእምድኑ፡ ተፈጻመ፡
ትልሁቅ፡ በመዳ፡ ወሥርዕት፡ ይገበር፡ ለታተክ፡
⁵ ወእምድኑን፡ በሚልስት፡ ስንበት፡ በተፈጻሚታ፡
ይተናገድ፡ በእሳ፡ ለተከለ፡ ከነኔ፡ ይደቂ፡ ወእምድኑሁ፡
ይመጠኩ፡ ተከለ፡ ይደቂ፡ ለዓለም፡ ⁶ ወእምድኑን፡
በራብስት፡ ስንበት፡ በተፈጻሚታ፡ ልእያት፡ ቅድሳን፡
ወዳድቃን፡ ይተረእያ፡ ወሥርዕት፡ ለተወልደ፡ ተወልደ፡
መጠደድ፡ ይተገበር፡ ለመ፡ ⁷ ወእምድኑን፡ በስንበት፡

ENOCH 93

¹ And, after that, Enoch both ቅጠቃት and began to recount from the books. ² And Enoch said, "Concerning the children of righteousness and concerning the elect of the world, and concerning the plant of righteousness and uprightness, I will speak these things, yea, I Enoch will declare (them) to you, my sons: According to that which appeared to me in the heavenly vision, and that I have known through the word of the holy angels, and have learnt from the heavenly tablets." ³ And Enoch then began to recount from the books and said, "I was born the seventh in the first week, while judgement and righteousness still endured. ⁴ And, after me, there shall arise in the second week great wickedness, and deceit shall have sprung up; and in it there shall be the first end. And in it a man shall be saved; and, after it is ended, unrighteousness shall grow up, and a covenant shall be made for the sinners. ⁵ And, after that, in the third week at its close, a man shall be elected as the plant of righteous judgement, and his posterity shall become the plant of righteousness for evermore. ⁶ And, after that, in the fourth week at its close, visions of the holy and

ENOCH 93

¹ Sparks lacks 'both gave', here following Charles (and 1 Ethiopic MS).

² In place of 'of the world', 1 Ethiopic MS has 'for ever'. Charles lacks 'righteousness and', here following Sparks (and 4 Ethiopic MSS).

³ Ullendorff's MS (and Charles) lack 'then' before 'began to recount'.

⁴ Both Charles and Sparks have 'law' in place of 'covenant'.

⁵ At least 1 Ethiopic MS omits 'and his posterity shall become the plant of righteousness' (probable homoiotexton).

⁶ In place of 'visions of the holy and righteous', Ullendorff's MS has 'holy and righteous visions'.

ቃዢስ፡ በተቋጻች፡ በተ፡ ስብሐት፡ ወመንግሥት፡
ይተካነጋ፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም ዓ፡ ⁸ ወእምድናንጂ፡ በኩድስት፡
ስንበት፡ እለ፡ ይከዥ-ት፡ ወ-እኩ-ታ፡ ውስጥ-ን፡ ከተመ-፡
ወደተረሰ፡ ለጠመ፡ ለከተለመ፡ እምጥበብ፡ ወብት፡
የጠርግ፡ በእሳ፡ ወበተቋጻች፡ ይው-ኩ፡ በተ፡
መንግሥት፡ በእሳት፡ ወብት፡ ይዘረው፡ ከለ፡ ካመድ፡
ሥርወ፡ ነገወ፡ ⁹ ወእምድናንጂ፡ በኩብ፡ ስንበት፡
ትተነሣኑ፡ ተመልድ፡ ዕጋታ፡ ወበዘ-ጥ፡ የማብራ-ቱ፡
ወከተ፡ የማብራ-ቱ፡ ዕልወት፡ ¹⁰ ወበተቋጻች፡
ይተወደ፡ ነገወ፡ ውድቃ-ት፡ እምትከለ፡ ውድቃ፡ አለዓለም፡
እለ፡ ይተወሃብ፡ ለጠመ፡ ይምከብበታ-ት፡ ተምህርት፡
ለከተ፡ ቅጥረት፡ በእሁ፡ ¹¹ እስመ፡ መኩ፡ ወ-እኩ-፡
ከተ፡ ወ-እኩ-፡ ስብሐ፡ ካይከል፡ ስማዕ፡ ቅለ፡ ለቀድስ፡
ወእምትሁወክ፡ ወመኩ፡ ካይከል፡ ከመ፡ የአለ፡ አለኩሁ፡
ወመኩ፡ ካይከል፡ ንጋጋ-ት፡ ለከተ፡ የማብራ፡ ስማይ፡
¹² ወምንት፡ ወ-እኩ-፡ ካይከል፡ እእምር፡ ጽብረ፡ ስማይ፡
ወከመ፡ ይርከይ፡ ነፍሰ፡ ወእመ፡ እከ፡ መንፈሰ፡ ወይከል፡
ነጋ-፡ ወእመ፡ እከ፡ ይረገ፡ ወይፈሰ፡ ከለ፡ እከኩይመ፡
ወይፈሰመ፡ ወእመ፡ እከ፡ ይገበር፡ ከማይመ፡ ¹³
ወመኩ፡ ወ-እኩ-፡ ከለ፡ በእሳ፡ ካይከል፡ እእምር-ት፡

righteous shall be seen, and a law for all generations and an enclosure shall be made for them. ⁷ And, after that, in the fifth week at its close, the house of glory and dominion shall be built for ever. ⁸ And, after that, in the sixth week, all who live in it shall be blinded, and the hearts of all of them shall godlessly forsake wisdom. And in it a man shall ascend; and, at its close, the house of dominion shall be burnt with fire, and the whole race of the chosen root shall be dispersed. ⁹ And, after that, in the seventh week, shall an apostate generation arise, and many shall be its deeds, and all its deeds shall be apostasy. ¹⁰ And, at its close, shall be elected as the elect righteous of the eternal plant of righteousness, to receive sevenfold instruction concerning all his creation. ¹¹ For, who is there of all the children of men that is able to hear the voice of the Holy One without being troubled? And who can think his thoughts? And who is there that can behold all the works of heaven? ¹² And how should there be one who could behold the heaven? And who is there that could understand the things of heaven and see a soul or a spirit and could tell thereof, or ascend and see all their ends and think them or do like them? ¹³ And who is

⁷ Sparks opens with 'And, after this' in place of 'And, after that', as in many other verses of this chapter.

⁸ One Ethiopic MS has 'House of the Sanctuary' in place of 'house of dominion'.

⁹ One Ethiopic MS omits 'apostate'.

¹⁰ In place of 'elected', 1 Ethiopic MS has 'rewarded'.

¹¹ Charles encloses vv. 11–14 in brackets.

¹² Sparks lacks the 1st question, mentioning it only in a footnote.

¹³ The Lake Tana MS opens, "And how should there be."

እኔ፡ ወ-ኩ፡ ሲ-ሳ፡ መ-ኩ፡ ለም-ኩ፡ ወ-ለመ-ኩ፡ ተ-ርአ-የ፡
እም-ማ-፡ ከ-ለ-መ-፡፡ ¹⁴ ወ-ኩ-፡ በ-ኩ-፡ ከ-ለ-፡ በ-ኩ-፡
ዘ-ይ-፡ አ-ለ-ም-ር-ት-፡ ካ-ት-፡ ለ-ለ-ማ-የ-፡ መ-ኔ-፡ ወ-ኩ-፡
ል-ል-ኩ-፡ ወ-ኩ-፡ የ-ኩ-፡ የ-ኩ-፡ ወ-ለ-መ-በ-፡ ወ-ኩ-፡
ኩ-ል-ቁ-፡ ለ-ከ-ዋ-ብ-ት-፡ ወ-በ-አ-ይ-ት-፡ የ-ር-ኩ-፡ ከ-ለ-መ-፡
በ-ኩ-፡፡

there of all men that could know what is the breadth and the length of the earth, and to whom has been shown the measure of all of them? ¹⁴ Or is there anyone who could discern the length of the heaven and how great is its height, and upon what it is founded, and how great is the number of the stars, and where all the luminaries rest?

¹⁴ Sparks has 'lights' in place of 'luminaries'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥነ፡ ፭፻

¹ ወይእነዚ፡ እብሉክሙ፡ ደቁቅየ፡ አጥቃርዋ፡ ለጋድቁ፡
ወባቸ፡ አሩ፡ እስመ፡ ፍናዋት፡ ድድቁ፡ ይደለ፡
ደትመከፍወሙ፡ ወፍናዋት፡ 0መፃ፡ ፍጠት፡ ደተክገለ፡
ወያከዥ፡ ² ወለስብኩ፡ እመራን፡ እምትመልድ፡
ደተክወቂ፡ ፍናዋት፡ ግናዕ፡ ወጥት፡ ወይርገቁ፡
እምኑሆሙ፡ ወከደተልወጥሙ፡ ³ ወይእነዚ፡ ለከሙ፡
እብል፡ ለጋድቁን፡ አጥኩሩ፡ በፍኖት፡ እከይ፡ ወግናዕ፡
ወከብፍናዋት፡ ግት፡ ወከትቁረብ፡ ንብሆሙ፡ ከመ፡
አጥተክገለ፡ ⁴ አለ፡ ፍቅኩ፡ ወንረም፡ ለከሙ፡ ድድቁ፡
ወከይወት፡ ገረት፡ ወሩኩ፡ በፍናዋት፡ ለለም፡ ከመ፡
ተከየወ፡ ወተደለወ፡ ⁵ ወተክገለ፡ በከለና፡ ለብከሙ፡
ወከደደምስለ፡ ካርየ፡ እምልብከሙ፡ እስመ፡ እክምር፡
ከመ፡ ያማዘከርወሙ፡ ታተክን፡ ለስብኩ፡ ከመ፡ ይግበሩ፡
ጥበብ፡ እከየ፡ ወከለ፡ መከን፡ እደተረከብ፡ እተ፡ ወከለ፡
መከራ፡ እየከዥ፡ ⁶ አለ፡ ለመ፡ ለእለ፡ የከንጋዋ፡
ለወመፃ፡ ወለግናዕ፡ ወይናርርዋ፡ ለገዢስለት፡ እስመ፡
ፍጠት፡ ደተናወቂ፡ ወከልቦሙ፡ ለለም፡ ⁷ አለ፡ ለመ፡
ለእለ፡ የከንጂ፡ እብያቶሙ፡ በነጠአት፡ እስመ፡ እምከለ፡

ENOCH 94

¹ And now I say to you, my sons, love righteousness and walk therein; for, the paths of righteousness are worthy of acceptance but the paths of iniquity shall suddenly be destroyed and vanish. ² And, to certain men of a generation, shall the paths of violence and of death be revealed, and they shall hold themselves afar from them, and shall not follow them. ³ And now I say to you the righteous: Do not walk in the wicked paths, nor in the paths of death, and do not draw nigh to them, lest you be destroyed. ⁴ But seek and choose for yourselves righteousness and an elect life, and walk in the paths of peace, and you shall live and prosper. ⁵ And hold fast my words in the thoughts of your hearts, and do not suffer them to be effaced from your hearts; for, I know that sinners will tempt men to debase wisdom, so that no place may be found for her, and no manner of temptation may diminish. ⁶ Woe to those who build unrighteousness and oppression and lay deceit as a foundation; for, they shall be suddenly overthrown, and they shall have no peace. ⁷ Woe to those who build their houses with sin; for, from all their foundations shall

ENOCH 94

¹ Charles formats this whole chapter as poetry. Charles has 'unrighteousness' in place of 'iniquity', here following Sparks.

² Before 'generation', Sparks adds 'future' in italics.

³ After 'wicked paths', some MSS add 'of wrongdoing'.

⁴ One Ethiopic MS opens, "like those who seek wickedness."

⁵ The literally translation of 'to debase wisdom' is 'to make wisdom bad'.

⁶ Sparks has 'thrown down' in place of 'overthrown'.

⁷ Charles encloses the last sentence in (square) brackets.

መስረጥም፡ ይቻለች፡ መበደቻ፡ ይመድች፡ ወእለ፡
የጠርቃዬ፡ ለውርቃ፡ መለብኬር፡ በከናዚ፡ ፍጠኑ፡
ይቻቁንለ፡ ⁸ አለ፡ ለከመ፡ አብዕልት፡ እስመ፡ ይበ፡
በዕልከመ፡ ተወከልከመ፡ ወእምን፡ በዕልከመ፡ ተወጋእ፡
እስመ፡ ለልዕል፡ አተዘከርወም፡ በመዋል፡
በዕልከመ፡ ⁹ ገበኩምዋ፡ ለጽርፈት፡ ወለዕመዋ፡
ወደልዋን፡ ከገኩመ፡ ለዕለት፡ ከዕወተ፡ ይም፡ ወለዕለት፡
ጋልመት፡ ወለዕለት፡ ከና፡ ማይ፡ ¹⁰ ከመዘ፡ እብል፡
እነ፡ ወአየድመከመ፡ ከመ፡ ይገልጻመ፡ በእጠረከመ፡
ወደብ፡ ይቻቁንመ፡ አይከወን፡ ምስረት፡ ወፈጥረከመ፡
ይቻፈማ፡ በአገልከመ፡ ¹¹ ወጋድች፡ በእከመ፡
በእማንች፡ መዋል፡ ይከወኑ፡ ይእለት፡ ለቻጥኑ፡
ወለዕለች፡

they be overthrown, and by the sword shall they fall. And those who acquire gold and silver in judgement shall suddenly perish. ⁸ Woe to you, you rich! For, you have trusted in your riches; and, from your riches shall you depart, because you have not remembered the Most High in the days of your riches. ⁹ You have committed blasphemy and unrighteousness, and you have become ready for the day of the outpouring of blood, and for the day of darkness and for the day of the great judgement. ¹⁰ Thus, I speak and declare to you: He who has created you will overthrow you, and, for your fall, there shall be no compassion; and your Creator will rejoice at your destruction. ¹¹ And your righteous in those days shall be a reproach to the sinners and the godless.

⁸ Sparks has 'but from your riches' in place of 'and, from your riches'.

⁹ In place of 'outpouring of blood', here following Sparks, Charles has 'slaughter'.

¹⁰ Sparks does not capitalize 'Creator'.

¹¹ For 'your righteous', the 'A' family of *Ethiopic MSS* have a singular form but the 'B' family have a plural.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊቶ፡ ገጽ

¹ መተ፡ ይሁበ፡ አዕደንተ፡ ከመ፡ ይከና፡ ይመና፡ ማይ፡
ወእብከ፡ ይበከመ፡ ወእከው፡ አንብዕየ፡ ከመ፡ ይመና፡
ማይ፡ ወእበርፍ፡ እምነዘ፡ ለበየ፡ ² መተ፡ ወሁበከመ፡
ከመ፡ ትግበሩ፡ ይልዕ፡ ወእከየ፡ ወይርከበከመ፡ ለዕጥአን፡
ከነኔ፡ ³ አጥፍርሁ፡ ይድቃን፡ እምዕጥአን፡ እስመ፡
ከብ፡ የገበአመ፡ እግዢአብከር፡ ወብት፡ እደከመ፡
ከመ፡ ትግበሩ፡ ለዕለምመ፡ ክነኔ፡ በከመ፡ ፍቃድከመ፡
⁴ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡ እሌ፡ ትወግዘ፡ ግዘቻት፡ ከመ፡
አጥፍትኩ፡ ወፈወብ፡ ሪተቁ፡ እምኑከመ፡ በእንተ፡
ነጠቅ፡ እእከመ፡ ⁵ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡ እሌ፡ ትፈድሪ፡
እከየ፡ ለበደከመ፡ እስመ፡ ትተፈደሪ፡ በከመ፡
ምግበረከመ፡ ⁶ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡ ለስማዕታት፡ ሲስት፡
ወለእለ፡ ይደልወጥ፡ ለወመኑ፡ እስመ፡ ፍጠት፡
ትተካነለ፡ ⁷ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡ ለዕጥአን፡ እስመ፡
ለድቃቃ፡ ትሰድድወመ፡ እስመ፡ አንተመ፡ ትተማጠወ፡
ወተስደድ፡ እሌ፡ በመኑ፡ ወይደንዶ፡ በለዕለከመ፡ እርከተ፡
እእምመ፡

ENOCH 95

¹ Oh, that my eyes were [a cloud of] waters that I might weep over you and pour down my tears as a cloud of waters!, so that I might have rest from the trouble of my heart! ² Who has permitted you to practise reproaches and wickedness? And so, judgement shall overtake you, sinners. ³ Do not be afraid of the sinners, you righteous; for, again, will the Lord deliver them into your hands, so that you may execute judgement on them according to your desires. ⁴ Woe to you who fulminate anathemas that cannot be reversed; healing shall therefore be far from you because of your sins. ⁵ Woe to you who requite your neighbours with evil; for, you shall be requited according to your works. ⁶ Woe to you, lying witnesses, and to those who weigh out injustice; for, suddenly shall you perish. ⁷ Woe to you, you sinners, because you persecute the righteous; for, you yourselves will be handed over and persecuted you men of iniquity, and their yoke will be heavy upon you.

ENOCH 95

¹ Sparks does not indicate the brackets or daggers in this verse, here following Charles.

² Charles surrounds this entire verse with dagger symbols.

³ Sparks ends, "as you desire."

⁴ In place of 'fulminate', here following Charles, Sparks has 'pronounce'.

⁵ For 'neighbours', Charles has the singular form.

⁶ Sparks ends, "you will be quickly destroyed."

⁷ For this verse, here following Sparks, Charles reads, "Woe to you, sinners, for you persecute the righteous; for, you shall be delivered up and persecuted because of injustice, and heavy shall its yoke be upon you."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ፭

¹ ተሰፈው፡ የድቃን፡ እስመ፡ ፍጠት፡ ይተከተለ፡
ቻተኩ፡ እም፡ ቁድሚከመ፡ ወመልጥን፡ ይከውን፡
ለከመ፡ ይበሆመ፡ በከመ፡ ፍቃድከመ፡ :: ² ወበልተ፡
ምንካበሆመ፡ ለቻተኩ፡ ይተለበለ፡ ወይተነዥኩ፡ ከመ፡
እንሰርተ፡ እንለ፡ በእከመ፡ ወፈድኅድ፡ እምን፡ እውስተ፡
ይከውን፡ የምጫለከመ፡ ወተርጋ፡ ወተበዥኩ፡
በንድለቻተ፡ የምድር፡ ወበንቃዎቻተ፡ ከዚሁ፡ ለዓለም፡
ከመ፡ ግፊ፡ እምቅድመ፡ በማዕያን፡ ወይጋዕከ፡ ይበከመ፡
ወይበከየ፡ ከመ፡ የድኋናታት፡ :: ³ ወእንተመሰለ፡ እተፍርሱ፡
እለ፡ ተመወከመ፡ እስመ፡ ፍወስ፡ ይከወተከመ፡
ወብርሃን፡ በኋህ፡ ያቦርሃ፡ ለከመ፡ ወቋለ፡ ዕረፍት፡
ቻሰምዕ፡ እምሰማይ፡ :: ⁴ እለ፡ ለከመ፡ ተተኩ፡ እስመ፡
በዕከመ፡ ያመሰለከመ፡ የድቃን፡ ወልበከመ፡
ይዘልፈከመ፡ ከመ፡ ተተኩ፡ እንተመ፡ ወዘንቱ፡ ካገር፡
ይከውን፡ ይበከመ፡ ሰማዕት፡ ለተዘዘሩ፡ እከየት፡ ::
⁵ እለ፡ ለከመ፡ እለ፡ ተበልዕ፡ ሥብሐ፡ ሰርናይ፡
ወተሰተየ፡ ነይለ፡ ሥርወ፡ ነቅዕ፡ ወተከይድምወ፡
ለተከተት፡ በገዢለከመ፡ :: ⁶ እለ፡ ለከመ፡ እለ፡ ተሰተ፡

ENOCH 96

¹ Judgement will come, you righteous; for, suddenly shall the sinners be destroyed before you, and you shall have lordship over them according to your desires. ² And, in the day of the tribulation of the sinners, your children shall mount and rise as eagles, and higher than the vultures will be your nest, and you shall ascend and enter the crevices of the earth, and the clefts of the rock for ever as coneys before the unrighteous, and the sirens shall sigh because of you – and weep. ³ Therefore, do not fear, you that have suffered; for, healing shall be your portion, and a bright light shall shine upon you, and the voice of rest you shall hear from heaven. ⁴ Woe to you, you sinners; for, your riches make you appear like the righteous, but your hearts convict you of being sinners, and this fact shall be a testimony against you for a memorial of (your) evil deeds. ⁵ Woe to you who devour the finest of the wheat, and drink wine in large bowls, and tread underfoot the humble with your power. ⁶ Woe to you who drink water from every

ENOCH 96

¹ Charles formats vv. 1–8a as poetry. In place of ‘Judgement will come’, here following the *Lake Tana & Ullendorff MSS* (and 4 others), Charles and Sparks open with, ‘Be hopeful’.

² Charles encloses this verse in brackets.

³ Sparks opens, “And do not be afraid.”

⁴ In place of ‘fact’, Sparks has ‘word’.

⁵ Charles ends, “the lowly with your might.”

⁶ In place of ‘from every fountain’, Sparks has ‘all the time’.

ማ፡ በዚ፡ ገዢ፡ እስዥ፡ ፍጠት፡ ታትፈሪ፡
ወተተቋድኬ፡ ወተየብዥ፡ እስዥ፡ ገድግሙ፡ ነቁ፡
አይዥ፡ ⁷ እኔ፡ ለከዥ፡ እኔ፡ ትንበሩ፡ በሙ፡
ወተከለተ፡ ወጋጋቻ፡ ትዝኬ፡ ይከዥ፡ ይበከዥ፡
ለአይ፡ ⁸ እኔ፡ ለከዥ፡ ገያን፡ እኔ፡ በንድል፡
ትከርዕም፡ ለጽቁ፡ እስዥ፡ ትመግኘ፡ ዕለት፡ ገንዘብዥ፡
በአማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይመግኘ፡ ለጽቁ፡ መዋል፡
በዘጋጀ፡ ወኔራቻ፡ በዕለት፡ ከነፃ፡ በአከዥ፡

fountain; for, suddenly shall you be consumed and wither away, because you have forsaken the fountain of life. ⁷ Woe to you who commit iniquity and deceit and blasphemy: it shall be a memorial against you for evil. ⁸ Woe to you, you powerful, who through power oppress the righteous; for, the day of your destruction is coming. In those days, many and good days shall come to the righteous - in the day of your judgement.

⁷ Charles has 'work unrighteousness' in place of 'commit iniquity'.

⁸ Sparks has 'will come' in place of 'is coming'.

¹ ተከመኑ፡ የድቃን፡ እስመ፡ ለጽእለት፡ ይከዥኑ፡
 የጥኑ፡ ወይትኑንለ፡ በበለተ፡ በመግ፡ ² እመራ፡
 ይከዥኑ፡ ለከመ፡ እስመ፡ ለወል፡ ይዘከር፡ ፊጥለከመ፡
 ወይትኑምኑ፡ መለከከት፡ ይበ፡ ፊጥለ፡ ዘለከመ፡
³ የጊተ፡ ተግበሩ፡ ሁለወከመ፡ ተጥኑ፡ ወልደቱ፡
 ተገዢያ፡ በይእቱ፡ ዕለተ፡ እንተ፡ ከነዚ፡ ይበ፡ ተሰምዕ፡
 ቅለ፡ የሰምዕ፡ ለየድቃን፡ ⁴ ወከንተመ፡ እታከዥኑ፡
 ከማያዕሙ፡ እለ፡ ስማዕተ፡ ይከዥኑ፡ ይበከመ፡ እንቱ፡
 ነገ፡ ሲተኑ፡ ከንከመ፡ ለጥኑ፡ ⁵ ወበለማንቱ፡
 መዋል፡ ተበቃ፡ የሰምዕ፡ ለየድቃን፡ ይበ፡ እግዢ፡
 ወለከመ፡ ይበቃ፡ መዋል፡ ከነዚከመ፡ ⁶ ወይትኑበ፡
 ከሉ፡ ነገ፡ በመግከመ፡ ቅድመ፡ በበይ፡ ወቅድበ፡
 ወይትኑፈ፡ ገዢመ፡ ወይትኑፈ፡ ከሉ፡ ተግበሩ፡
 ከጊዜ፡ በበመግ፡ ⁷ እለ፡ ለከመ፡ የጥኑ፡ እለ፡ ማእከለ፡
 ባሳር፡ ወይበ፡ የበለ፡ እለ፡ ብከርመ፡ እከይ፡ ይበከመ፡
⁸ እለ፡ ለከመ፡ እለ፡ ተመርቶ፡ በኋይ፡ ወወርቁ፡ አእብነ፡
 በጊዢ፡ ወተብለ፡ በበል፡ በበል፡ ወከነ፡ ለነ፡ ጉዋይ፡

¹ Believe, you righteous, that the sinners will become a shame and perish in the day of iniquity. ² Be it known to you (sinners) that the Most High is mindful of your destruction, and the angels of heaven rejoice over your destruction. ³ What will you do, you sinners, and whither will you flee on that day of judgement, when you hear the voice of the prayer of the righteous? ⁴ But you shall not fare like them, against whom this word shall be a testimony: "You have been companions of sinners." ⁵ And, in those days, the prayer of the righteous shall reach to the Lord, and for you the days of your judgement shall come. ⁶ And all the words of your iniquity shall be read out before the Great Holy One, and your faces shall be covered with shame, and he will reject every work which is grounded on unrighteousness. ⁷ Woe to you, you sinners, who are in the middle of the sea and on the dry land, whose remembrance is evil against you. ⁸ Woe to you who acquire silver and gold in iniquity and say, "We have become rich with riches and have possessions; and we have

¹ Charles formats this chapter as poetry.

² Sparks omits 'of heaven', here following Charles (the MSS vary).

³ In place of 'voice', Sparks has 'sound'.

⁴ Charles lacks 'not' before 'fare', here following Sparks (and the majority of *Ethiopic MSS*).

⁵ Sparks has 'holy' in place of 'righteous'; the MSS vary.

⁶ In place of 'iniquity', Charles has 'unrighteousness', as also in v. 8.

⁷ For 'are in the middle of the sea', here following Sparks, Charles has 'live on the mid ocean'.

⁸ Some Greek MSS have 'gold and silver' in place of 'silver and gold'.

ወካተረኝ፡ ካሉ፡ አረፈኝ፡ ዓ፡ ⁹ ወይኝኝ፡ ጽጋር፡
ዘከለኝ፡ እስመ፡ በኋሩ፡ እስተዋዕኝ፡ ወመሳእኝ፡
መካማብኝ፡ ወከመ፡ ማይ፡ በዘገኝ፡ ተረሰት፡ እብያቴኝ፡
¹⁰ ወከመ፡ ማይ፡ ይውጥኝ፡ ተሰቻዕሙ፡ እስመ፡
እይነበር፡ ለከመ፡ በዕል፡ እሉ፡ ፍጠት፡ የዕጋገ፡
እምነክሙ፡ እስመ፡ ካሉ፡ በዕመም፡ እጥረቀሙ፡
ወካንትሙ፡ ለመርገም፡ መይ፡ ተተወሱ፡

acquired everything we have desired. ⁹ And now let us do what we purposed: For, we have gathered silver and our granaries are (brim) full as with water, and many are the husbandmen in our houses." ¹⁰ Yea, and like water your lies shall flow away; for, your riches shall not abide but speedily ascend from you; for, you have acquired it all in unrighteousness, and you shall be given over to a great curse.

⁹ Charles significantly rearranges this verse, transposing 'and many are the husbandmen in our houses' to after 'gathered silver'.

¹⁰ The text for this verse is seemingly corrupt in almost all MSS.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖኖክ፡ ፭፻

¹ ወይኩለኝ፡ አነ፡ እምሳል፡ ለከመ፡ ለመበገን፡
መለከበኝ፡ እስመ፡ በዘገኑ፡ ተረኝቶ፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡
² እስመ፡ ሆነ፡ ተወደደ፡ ለዕለከመ፡ እንተመ፡ ዕድወ፡
ፈድኑደ፡ እምኑንሰት፡ ወንበረ፡ ሌድኑደ፡ እምድንግል፡
በመንግሥት፡ ወበዕበይ፡ ወበሥልጣን፡ ወበበኬር፡ ወመርቁ፡
ወመለት፡ ወከበር፡ ወመባልዕት፡ ከመ፡ ማይ፡ ይትከወ፡
³ በእንተዘ፡ ተምህርት፡ ወጥበብ፡ እልቦመ፡ ወቦቱ፡
ደትካንለ፡ ጉበረ፡ የምስለ፡ ጉዋይታወመ፡ ወምስለ፡ ካለ፡
ስብከቶመ፡ ወከበርመ፡ ወበጋእለት፡ ወበቀቻል፡
ወበንደት፡ ሠበይ፡ ተተወደደ፡ መንፈሰመ፡ ወሰት፡ እቶ፡
እስት፡⁴ መቀልከ፡ ለከመ፡ የጥክን፡ ከመ፡ እኩ፡
ደብር፡ ጉበረ፡ ወከይከው፡ ወከመግር፡ ለበእስት፡
እመት፡ ከመግ፡ ተጠእትኝ፡ እተፈነወት፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡
እነ፡ ለብኩ፡ እምርእስመ፡ ልጠርቁ፡ ወለመርገም፡ ሠበይ፡
ይከውኝ፡ እለ፡ ጉበርቁ፡⁵ ወምከነት፡ ለበእስት፡
እተወሃበት፡ እለ፡ በእንተ፡ ጉበረ፡ እድዋግ፡ ተመወት፡
ዘእጊበ፡ ወራድ፡⁶ መቀልከ፡ ለከመ፡ የጥክን፡
በቀድስ፡ ወበይ፡ እስመ፡ ካለ፡ ወበከመ፡ እኩ፡
ኩመት፡ ወእቱ፡ በስማያት፡ ወከልብከመ፡ ጉበረ፡ ወፍድ፡

ENOCH 98

¹ And now I swear to you, to the wise and to the foolish; for, you shall have manifold experiences (of iniquities) on the earth. ² For, you men shall put on yourselves more adornments than a woman, and coloured garments more than a virgin. In royalty and in grandeur and in power, and in silver and in gold and in purple, and in splendour and in food they shall be poured out as water. ³ Therefore, they shall be wanting in doctrine and wisdom, and they shall perish thereby together with their possessions; and, with all their glory and their splendour, and in shame and in slaughter and in great destitution, their spirits shall be cast into the furnace of fire. ⁴ I have sworn to you, you sinners, as a mountain has not become a slave, and a hill does not become the handmaid of a woman, even so sin has not been sent upon the earth, but man of himself has created it, and under a great curse shall they fall who commit it. ⁵ And barrenness has not been given to the woman, but on account of the deeds of her own hands she dies without children. ⁶ I have sworn to you, you sinners, by the Holy Great One, that all your evil deeds are revealed in the heavens, and

ENOCH 98

¹ Charles formats vv. 1–6 as poetry. Some *Ethiopic MSS* and the *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* have ‘*and not to the foolish*’.

² In place of ‘*virgin*’, here following Charles, Sparks has ‘*girl*’.

³ The *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* opens, “*And, in their houses, they will be poured out like water (because) they (have) neither knowledge nor insight.*”

⁴ Sparks opens, “*I swear to you, you sinners.*”

⁵ Some *Ethiopic MSS* have ‘*an excuse*’ in place of ‘*barrenness*’.

⁶ Sparks, following many *Ethiopic MSS*, inserts ‘*and*’ between ‘*Holy*’ and ‘*Great*’.

ከኋን፡ ወከኋበኋ፡ ⁷ ወከቻምስለ፡ በመንፈስከሙ፡
ወከቻበለ፡ በልብከሙ፡ እስመ፡ እቻአምኑ፡ ወከቻረእም፡
ከተለ፡ ትጠእተ፡ በስማይ፡ ይጠቀፍ፡ ሁለ፡ በከተለ፡ ዕለተ፡
በቻድሚሁ፡ ለለወል፡ ⁸ እምይእኬ፡ ተአምኑ፡ እስመ፡
ከተለ፡ ግፍዕከሙ፡ በተገኘው፡ ይጠቀፍ፡ በከተለ፡ ዕለተ፡
እስከ፡ ዕለተ፡ ከነዘከሙ፡ ⁹ እለ፡ ለከሙ፡ እብዳን፡
እስመ፡ ተተክነለ፡ በእበደክሙ፡ ወለጠበግን፡ እትሰም-
ዶምሙ፡ ወመኖይ፡ እይረከበከሙ፡ ¹⁰ ወይኬ፡ ነኋ፡
እኩምኑ፡ ከመ፡ ይልዋን፡ እንተሙ፡ ለዕለተ፡ ተከል፡
ወከቻሰፈው፡ ከመ፡ ተከይው፡ የተከን፡ እለ፡ ተቀውኑ፡
ወተሙው-ቁ፡ እስመ፡ እተአምኑ፡ በሔ፡ እስመ፡
ተደለው-ኩሙ፡ ለዕለተ፡ ከነኋ፡ ማይ፡ ወለዕለተ፡ ምንዳበ፡
ወንሰር፡ በበይ፡ ለመንፈስከሙ፡ ¹¹ እለ፡ ለከሙ፡
ግዘኑኑ፡ ልብ፡ እለ፡ ተገብሩ፡ እከየ፡ ወተብልዕ፡ ይመ፡
እምአይቁ፡ እንተሙ፡ ተበለዕ፡ በመኖይ፡ ወተብትኋ፡
ወተዳግብ፡ እስመ፡ እምተለ፡ ወናይ፡ በእፈልጉል፡
እግዢእነ፡ ለወል፡ ይብ፡ ምድር፡ ወከልብከሙ፡ ሲለም፡ ¹²
እለ፡ ለከሙ፡ እለ፡ ተፈቅርዋ፡ ለግብረ፡ በመቅ፡
ለምንት፡ ለከሙ፡ ተከፈው-ዋ፡ ለመኖይ፡ እኩምኑ፡ ከመ፡
ሁለዕከሙ፡ ተተወሸቦ፡ በእዳወሙ፡ ለገድቻ፡
ወይመትኑ፡ ክሣወዳከሙ፡ ወይቀተለከሙ፡ ወከይምስኑ-

that none of your deeds of oppression are covered and hidden. ⁷ And do not think in your spirit nor say in your heart that you do not know and that you do not see that every sin is every day recorded in heaven in the presence of the Most High. ⁸ Henceforth, you know that all your oppression wherewith you oppress is written down every day until the day of your judgement. ⁹ Woe to you, you fools! For, through your folly shall you be destroyed; and you transgress against the wise, and so good shall not be your portion. ¹⁰ And now, know that you are prepared for the day of destruction; therefore, do not hope to live, you sinners, but you shall depart and die; for, you know no ransom; for, you are prepared for the day of the great judgement, for the day of tribulation and great shame for your spirits. ¹¹ Woe to you, you obstinate of heart, who work wickedness and eat blood: Whence have you good things to eat and to drink and to be filled? From all the good things that the Lord, the Most High, has placed in abundance on the earth; therefore, you shall have no peace. ¹² Woe to you who love the deeds of iniquity: why do you hope for good to yourselves? Know that you shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous, and they shall cut

⁷ In place of 'spirit', the Chester-Beatty Greek MS has 'soul'.

⁸ In the Chester-Beatty MS, 'you know' is imperative.

⁹ Charles has 'perish' in place of 'be destroyed', here following Sparks.

¹⁰ The Chester-Beatty MS has 'be saved' in place of 'live'.

¹¹ For 'the Lord, the Most High', the Lake Tana MS (and many others) have 'the Lord Most High'.

¹² The Chester-Beatty MS has 'Now, be it known to you that' in place of 'Know that'.

ከዠ:: ¹³ አለ:: ለከዠ:: እለ:: ታትሬዠኩ:: በምንጻ-
በወመ:: ለጽድች:: እስዠ:: መቋብር:: አይተከረድ::
ለከዠ:: ¹⁴ አለ:: ለከዠ:: እለ:: ታቦጥለ:: ንረ:: ዽድች::
እስዠ:: አይከው:: ለከዠ:: ታስፋ:: ስይወት:: ¹⁵ አለ::
ለከዠ:: እለ:: ታጋስፋ:: ንረ:: ስስት:: ወንገድ:: ሌሎች::
እስዠ:: ወእታዠ:: ይጋስፋ:: ስስታዠ:: ከዠ:: ይሰምዬ::
ወእይርስእዋ:: ለእበድ:: ወእይከው:: ለሙ:: ለእም:: እለ::
ጥጥ:: ይመወቂ:: ፍጠት::

off your necks and slay you, and have no mercy upon you. ¹³ Woe to you who rejoice in the tribulation of the righteous; for, no grave shall be dug for you. ¹⁴ Woe to you who set at nought the words of the righteous; for, you shall have no hope of life. ¹⁵ Woe to you who write down lying and godless words; for, they write down their lies that men may hear them and act godlessly towards (their) neighbour. Therefore, they shall have no peace but die a sudden death.

¹³ The Lake Tana MS (and some others) ends with, "for, nor grave of yours will be seen."

¹⁴ The translation, 'set at nought' (following Charles) is uncertain; another possibility is 'make empty'.

¹⁵ Charles includes the last sentence as a separate verse (v. 16).

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ ፭

¹ አለ፡ ለመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይገበሩ፡ ሰሰኑት፡ ወለንጻ፡
ሐብት፡ ይሠብሩ፡ ወያከብሩ፡ ተከተላከሙ፡
ወከልብከሙ፡ ከዚወት፡ ወናይት፡ ² አለ፡ ለከመ፡ አለ፡
ቻቻልተዋን፡ ለነገረት፡ ሪቻ፡ ወሥርዕት፡ እንተ፡ ለዓለም፡
የወልወ፡ ወይፈሰብ፡ ሰእነመ፡ ለእነት፡ የጥእት፡ ይበ፡
ምድር፡ ለለወ፡ ይቻከየዶ፡ ³ በእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡
ተደለወ፡ የድቻን፡ ከመ፡ ተንሬአ፡ የለምታከሙ፡
በተዘዘር፡ ወእንበርከምወሙ፡ ለማዕት፡ በቻድሙ፡
መእኑት፡ ከመ፡ ይገበርዋ፡ ለነጠእት፡ የጥእን፡
በቻድሙ፡ ለወል፡ ለተዘዘር፡ ⁴ በእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡
ደቻሁወከ፡ እስከብ፡ ወይቻነሬአ፡ እዝማድ፡ እስከብ፡
በዕለት፡ እንተ፡ ተገል፡ ⁵ ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ አለ፡
ደእነስ፡ ይወጋእ፡ ወይመሰጠ፡ ይቻቻሙ፡ ወይገድ፡
ቻወሙ፡ ለደቻቻሙ፡ ወእምኑምሙ፡ ይድገት፡ ወለድሙ፡
ወእዝ፡ ይጠብወ፡ ይገድናወሙ፡ ወእይገብእ፡ ንብሮሙ፡
ወእይምኑርወሙ፡ ለፍቻራኑምሙ፡ ⁶ ከዕበ፡ አነ፡
እምሳል፡ ለከመ፡ ለቻጥእን፡ እስመ፡ ለዕለት፡ ይም፡
ዘእየነድድ፡ ተደለወት፡ ተጠእት፡ ⁷ ወይሰማዶ፡ ለእብን፡

ENOCH 99

¹ Woe to you who work godlessness, and glory in lying words and extol them: You shall be destroyed, and no happy life shall be yours. ² Woe to those who pervert the words of uprightness, and transgress the eternal law, and transform themselves into what they were not [into sinners]: They shall be trodden underfoot on the earth. ³ In those days, make ready, you righteous, to raise your prayers as a memorial, and place them as a testimony before the angels, that they may place the sin of the sinners for a memorial before the Most High. ⁴ In those days, the nations shall be stirred up, and the families of the nations shall arise on the day of destruction. ⁵ And, in those days, the destitute shall go forth and carry off their children, and they shall abandon them, so that their children shall perish through them. Yea, they shall abandon their children (that are still) suckling, and not return to them, and shall have no pity on their beloved ones. ⁶ And again, I swear to you, you sinners, that sin is prepared for the day of unceasing bloodshed. ⁷ And those

ENOCH 99

¹ Charles formats vv. 1-5 as poetry. For 'work godlessness', here following Charles, Sparks has 'do impious deeds'.

² Sparks open, 'Woe to you'; the Ethiopic MSS confuse the 2nd & 3rd person forms in vv. 1-2.

³ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens with 'Then' in place of 'In those days'.

⁴ The Chester-Beatty MS opens, "And then they will be thrown into confusion, and they will rise."

⁵ The Chester-Beatty MS opens, "At that very time, those who give birth will cast out and [remove] and abandon their infants."

⁶ Charles has 'a day' in place of 'the day'.

⁷ In place of 'not according to knowledge', (some of) the 'B' family of Ethiopic MSS have 'in the temple'.

ወእለ፡ ይገልፏ፡ የሚለ፡ ካወርቁ፡ ወዘገበር፡ ወዘዕዕ፡
ወዘልከተ፡ ወእለ፡ ይለግኝ፡ ለንቀሳተ፡ ርከሳተ፡
ወእግንተ፡ ወለተለ፡ ጥያት፡ ወቦምሁራማት፡ ወተለ፡
ፈድኬት፡ እያተረከብ፡ እምኬምሙ፡ ⁸ ወደተረሰቦ፡
በእንተ፡ እበደ፡ ለቦሙ፡ ወይጋለለ፡ እበደንተምሙ፡
በፍርሃት፡ ለቦሙ፡ ወቦርአየ፡ እስተዋሙ፡ ⁹ ለመ፡
ይረሰቦ፡ ወይፈርሙ፡ እስመ፡ ካለ፡ ጉብርሙ፡ በሐሰተ፡
ገብሩ፡ ወሰንዶ፡ ለእብን፡ ወደተካተለ፡ በምዕር፡
¹⁰ ወዕለማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ በዕግን፡ ካለሙ፡ እለ፡
ይተማጠዥ፡ ካገድ፡ ጥብብ፡ ወየእምርም፡ ወይገብርምን፡
ለፍናዋተ፡ ለዕል፡ ወየአውሩ፡ በፍናተ፡ ዓድቁ፡
ወእይረሰቦ፡ የሚለ፡ እለ፡ ይረሰቦ፡ እስመ፡ እመንቱ፡
ይደንተ፡ ¹¹ እለ፡ ለከሙ፡ እለ፡ ተስፋኝ፡ ለእከት፡
ለበጀክሙ፡ እስመ፡ በበኢል፡ ተተዋተለ፡ ¹² እለ፡
ለከሙ፡ እለ፡ ተገብርዋ፡ ለመዋረተ፡ ተጠእተ፡
ወተከለተ፡ ወእለ፡ ያመርኑ፡ ይብ፡ የምድር፡ እስመ፡ በቱ፡
ይተዋድኬ፡ ¹³ እለ፡ ለከሙ፡ እለ፡ ተነድቁ፡
እብያቴክሙ፡ በጽማ፡ ባድድ፡ ወተለ፡ መንድቆሙ፡
ገንኑል፡ ወእብን፡ ተጠእተ፡ እብለክሙ፡ ከመ፡
እልብከሙ፡ ለለም፡ ¹⁴ እለ፡ ለመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይጋንኑ፡

who worship stones, and graven images of gold and silver and wood *and stone* and clay, and those who worship impure spirits and demons, and all kinds of idols not according to knowledge, shall get no manner of help from them. ⁸ And they shall become godless by reason of the folly of their hearts, and their eyes shall be blinded through the fear of their hearts and through visions in their dreams. ⁹ Through these, they shall become godless and fearful; for, they shall have wrought all their work in a lie and shall have worshipped a stone; therefore, in an instant shall they perish. ¹⁰ But, in those days, blessed are all those who accept the words of wisdom, and understand them, and observe the paths of the Most High, and walk in the path of his righteousness, and do not become godless with the godless; for, they shall be saved. ¹¹ Woe to you who spread evil to your neighbours; for, you shall be killed in Sheol. ¹² Woe to you who make deceitful and false measures, and (to them) who cause bitterness on the earth; for, they shall thereby be utterly consumed. ¹³ Woe to you who build your houses through the grievous toil of others, and all their building materials are the bricks and stones of

⁸ Charles formats vv. 8–16 as poetry.

⁹ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS text for this verse is obscure: “*You and your lying works that you have made and wrought of stone, and together you will perish.*”

¹⁰ In place of ‘*and observe the paths*’, the Chester-Beatty MS has ‘*in order to fulfil the commands*’.

¹¹ Sparks has ‘*extend*’ in place of ‘*spread*’.

¹² Sparks opens, “*Woe to you who lay foundations of sin and deceit;*” the MSS vary.

¹³ The Chester-Beatty MS opens, “*Woe (to those) who build their houses not (by) their own toil.*”

መሥራት፡ ወርሰት፡ አበቃሮሙ፡ እንተ፡ ለዓለም፡
ወያቶልዎ፡ ንፍሰሙ፡ ደንጋ፡ ጥያት፡ እስመ፡ እይከውን፡
ለመ፡ ዕረፍት፡¹⁴ አለ፡ ለመ፡ ለእለ፡ ይገበርዋ፡
ለወመ፡ ወይረዳኝዋ፡ ለግፍድ፡ ወይቀቻለ፡ በግመ፡ እስከ፡
ዕለት፡ ኮነ፡ በግድ፡¹⁵ እስመ፡ ያወድቁ፡ ስብሐቴሁሙ፡
ወይመኝ፡ እከየ፡ ወሰት፡ ለብሐሙ፡ ወይኝምኝ፡ መንፈሰ፡
መዕቱ፡ ክመ፡ ያአገልሁሙ፡ ለተልሁሙ፡ በስዕፍ፡
ወከላመ፡ ዓድቁን፡ ወቁዕሳን፡ ይዘከሩ፡ ገጠአት፡
ዘእከሙ፡

sin; I tell you: you shall have no peace. ¹⁴ Woe to those who reject the measure and eternal heritage of their fathers and whose souls follow after idols; for, they shall have no rest. ¹⁵ Woe to those who work unrighteousness and help oppression, and who slay their neighbours until the day of the great judgement. ¹⁶ For, he shall throw down your glory, and bring affliction on your hearts, and shall arouse his fierce indignation and destroy you all with the sword; and all the holy and righteous shall remember your sins.

¹⁴ In place of 'measure', the *Lake Tana MS* has 'foundation' and another has 'leaders'.

¹⁵ The *Chester-Beatty MS* opens 'Woe to you'.

¹⁶ The *Chester-Beatty MS* lacks 'and bring affliction on your hearts'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈኖክ፡ ዔ

¹ ወብኑማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ በዓመኩ፡ አበው፡ የሰላ፡
ወልደሙ፡ ይትናድቦ፡ መአገዥ፡ የሰላ፡ በዓመ፡
ይመድቁ፡ በጥት፡ አስከ፡ ይመጥ፡ ከመ፡ ተከዘ፡
እምድሙ፡ በእምሙ፡ ² አስመ፡ በእስ፡ አይከልእ፡
እናሁ፡ እምወለድ፡ ወእምወለድ፡ ወለድ፡ የሰረድ፡
ከመ፡ ይቻተለ፡ ወቻተክ፡ አይከልእ፡ እናሁ፡ እምነ፡
እኑሁ፡ ከበር፡ እምትክ፡ አስከ፡ ተጠርብ፡ ተከይ፡
ወይተቻተለ፡ ³ መዋሐውር፡ ለረሰ፡ አስከ፡ እንግድናሁ፡
ወሰት፡ ይሙ፡ የተክን፡ መሰረገለ፡ አስከ፡ መልልልታ፡
ትመጥም፡ ⁴ ወብኑማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ መለእከት፡ ይመድ፡
ወሰት፡ የግብአት፡ ወይገበእምሙ፡ በዓመኩ፡ ለተለሙ፡
እሉ፡ ይረዳእዋ፡ ለንጠቅት፡ ወይተነማ፡ ለወል፡ በይእቱ፡
ዕለት፡ ከመ፡ ይግበር፡ ከነ፡ ለበየ፡ እምናለሙ፡
የተክን፡ ⁵ መቀበት፡ ይሁብ፡ ይበ፡ ከተለሙ፡ ይድቃን፡
ወቅድናን፡ እመለእከት፡ ቅድናን፡ የወቀበወሙ፡ ከመ፡
በንተ፡ በይን፡ አስከ፡ ይተዋናዕ፡ ከሉ፡ እከይ፡ ወተለ፡
ተጠእት፡ ወእመት፡ ይውመ፡ ይድቃን፡ ጉዋሙ፡ ነዋን፡
ወከልቦሙ፡ በይራርሱ፡ ⁶ ወእመነ፡ ይራእየ፡ ለብእ፡
ጠበባን፡ ወይለባወ፡ ወለድ፡ የድር፡ ከሉ፡ ነገራ፡ ብቱ፡

ENOCH 100

¹ And, in those days, in one place, the fathers together with their sons shall be smitten and brothers one with another shall fall together in death until the streams flow with their blood. ² For, a man shall not, in mercy, withhold his hand from slaying his sons and his sons' sons, and the sinner shall not withhold his hand from his honoured brother: from dawn until the sun sets, they shall kill one another. ³ And the horse shall walk up to its breast in the blood of sinners, and the chariot shall be submerged to its height. ⁴ And, in those days, the angels shall descend into the secret places and gather together into one place all those who brought down sin, and the Most High will arise on that day of judgement to execute great judgement amongst the sinners. ⁵ And, over all the righteous and holy, he will appoint guardians from amongst the holy angels to guard them as the apple of an eye, until he makes an end of all wickedness and all sin; and, though the righteous sleep a long sleep, they have nothing to fear. ⁶ And (then) the children of the earth shall see the wise in security; and they shall understand all the words

ENOCH 100

¹ Charles formats vv. 1-9 as poetry. The *Chester-Beatty MS* opens 'And then'; the text of the remainder of the verse is badly damaged.

² Many *Ethiopic MSS*, the *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* and Charles lack 'in mercy'.

³ The *Chester-Beatty MS* ends, "will sink down to its axles."

⁴ Some *Ethiopic MSS* (and Sparks) omit 'of judgement'.

⁵ Sparks has 'an end is made' in place of 'he makes an end'.

⁶ Sparks opens, "And the wise men will see the truth, and the sons of earth will understand;" the text of many MSS is here unintelligible.

መጽሐፍ፡ ወያኑምኑ፡ ከመ፡ አይከል፡ በፊለመ፡
አድገኑምኑ፡ በመዳቀ፡ ንጉእኑምኑ፡ ⁷ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡
ቃጥኑ፡ ስበ፡ ታመኑምኑምኑ፡ ለጽድቃን፡ በፊለት፡ ዘመን፡
ገኘል፡ ወታኑምኑምኑ፡ በእሳት፡ ወቃቃልድ፡ በከመ፡
ምግባርኑምኑ፡ ⁸ አሌ፡ ለከመ፡ ግኅቃን፡ ልብ፡ አሌ፡
ትተማሁ፡ ከመ፡ ተለጻውም፡ ለእነዚ፡ ወሁለው፡
ይርከብከመ፡ ፍርሃት፡ ወከልቦ፡ ለይረዳእኑምኑ፡ ⁹ አሌ፡
ለከመ፡ ቃጥኑ፡ እስመ፡ ይብ፡ ቅለ፡ አቅከመ፡ ወዳቦ፡
ተግባረ፡ እድዋከመ፡ እሌ፡ ግብረ፡ ለሰዕከመ፡ በዋዕያ፡
ለሁ፡ እሳት፡ ተመዳሪ፡ ¹⁰ ወይእነኝ፡ እኑምኑ፡ ከመ፡
መሳእከት፡ ይተኞዋሁ፡ ዝግባርኑምኑ፡ በስማይ፡ እምበትድ፡
ወእምወርን፡ ወእምከዋብት፡ በእንተ፡ ንጉእኑ፡
ዘእከመ፡ እስመ፡ በዳቦ፡ ወድር፡ ተንብሩ፡ ንብ፡ ዘድቃን፡
ከኑኝ፡ ¹¹ ወያስምድ፡ ለፊለክመ፡ ከሌ፡ ዝመድ፡ ወጋሚ፡
ወጠለ፡ ወካናመ፡ እስመ፡ ለለው፡ ከፊመ፡ ይተከልኝ፡
እምኑክመ፡ ከመ፡ አይረዳ፡ ይበከመ፡ ወእይከልድ፡
ገብ፡ ንጉእኑምኑ፡ ¹² ወይእነኝ፡ ለቦ፡ እምታ፡
ለዘናም፡ ከመ፡ አትተከለኝ፡ ወረዳ፡ ይበከመ፡ ወጠለ፡
እመ፡ ተመጠወ፡ እምኑክመ፡ ወርቀ፡ ወብሩ፡ ¹³ ስብ፡
ይመድቁ፡ ይበከመ፡ እስቀተኝ፡ ወቀመዳ፡ ወቀረ፡
ዘእሸመ፡ ወተሌ፡ ነቅሳት፡ ቁመዳ፡ ወተሌ፡ ዘዕረት፡

of this book, and recognize that their riches shall not be able to save them in the overthrow of their sins. ⁷ Woe to you, you sinners, on the day of strong anguish, you who afflict the righteous and burn them with fire; you shall be requited according to your works. ⁸ Woe to you, you obstinate of heart, who watch in order to devise wickedness; therefore, shall fear come upon you and there shall be none to help you. ⁹ Woe to you, you sinners! For, on account of the words of your mouth, and on account of the deeds of your hands that your godlessness has wrought, in blazing flames burning worse than fire shall you burn. ¹⁰ And now, know that from the angels he will inquire as to your deeds in heaven, from the sun and from the moon and from the stars in reference to your sins because, on the earth, you execute judgement on the righteous. ¹¹ And he will summon to testify against you every cloud and mist and dew and rain; for, they shall all be withheld because of you from descending upon you, and they shall be mindful of your sins. ¹² And now give presents to the rain, so that it should not be withheld from descending on you, nor yet the dew, when it has received gold and silver from you that it may descend. ¹³ When the hoar frost and snow with their chilliness, and all the snowstorms with all

⁷ Charles lacks the 2nd 'you' before 'sinners'.

⁸ In place of 'obstinate', Sparks follows the majority of 'B' family MSS and has 'perverse'.

⁹ Charles lacks 'For' before 'on account'.

¹⁰ Spark opens, "And now know that the angels will inquire in heaven;" the MSS vary.

¹¹ Some MSS have 'shall not be mindful' in place of 'shall be mindful'.

¹² The Chester-Beatty MS opens with 'Therefore' in place of 'And now'.

¹³ The Chester-Beatty MS omits 'in those days'.

Ա.ԽՄԾՈՒՅՈՒՆ: ՈՆԴՐՈՒՅՆ: ՄՊԾԱՅ: Հ.ԴԻՆՈՒՅՈՒՆ: ՓՊԾՈՒՅՈՒՆ:

their plagues fall upon you, in those days, you shall not be able to stand before them.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ የል

¹ በይቅዎ፡ ለሰማይ፡ ከልከሙ፡ ወለድ፡ ለማይ፡ ወከላም፡
የብረ፡ ለወል፡ ወፍርሱ፡ እምኑሁ፡ ወከተማበሩ፡ እከየ፡
በቅድመሁ፡ ² እመ፡ ሀዕዥ፡ መሰከተ፡ ለማይ፡ ወከልእ፡
ዘናሙ፡ ወጠለ፡ ከመ፡ እይረድ፡ ይብ፡ የምድር፡
በእንደእከሙ፡ ማሸላወከሙ፡ ተማበሩ፡ ³ ወእሙ፡ ፍነው፡
መዕቶ፡ ይብከሙ፡ ወዳብ፡ ከሉ፡ የምግባወከሙ፡ እኩ፡
እንተሙ፡ እሉ፡ ተስተበቀዎዎ፡ እስሙ፡ ተተናገሩ፡ ይብ፡
ጽድቅ፡ ቢሬሁ፡ ሀብያት፡ ወጽኑጥ፡ ወከልብከሙ፡
ስላም፡ ⁴ ወከተራእያወመኑ፡ ለንገሥት፡ እስማር፡ እድ፡
ይተሆወከ፡ እምግድ፡ ወያንቀልቻ፡ እምንኩሳት፡
እስማርሙ፡ ወይተመንድብ፡ ⁵ ወበእንተ፡ እንቱ፡
ይፈርሱ፡ እስሙ፡ ከሉ፡ ጉዋጥሙ፡ ለናይ፡ ይውጋእ፡
ወስት፡ ባከር፡ ምስለሆሙ፡ ወመናየ፡ እይዛልየ፡
በልቦሙ፡ እስሙ፡ ባከር፡ ይውጋሙ፡ ወይተካገለ፡
ወስቱት፡ ⁶ እከተ፡ ከሉ፡ ባከር፡ ወከሉ፡ ማያቱም፡
ወከሉ፡ ፍሰት፡ ጉብረ፡ ለወል፡ ወእቱ፡ ወውእቱ፡ ከሉ፡
ገብረታ፡ ፍተሙ፡ ወከወረ፡ ከለንታም፡ በጥና፡ ⁷
⁷ ወበተማያደ፡ ተየብብ፡ ወተፈርሱ፡ ወከሉ፡ ማያቱም፡

ENOCH 101

¹ Contemplate the heaven, all you children of heaven, and every work of the Most High, and fear you him and work no evil in his presence. ² If he closes the windows of heaven, and withholds the rain and the dew, so that it does not descend onto the earth, on your account, what will you do then? ³ And, if he sends his anger on you because of your deeds, you cannot petition him; for, you spoke proud and insolent words against his righteousness; therefore, you shall have no peace. ⁴ And do you not see the sailors of the ships, how their ships are tossed this way and that by the waves, and are shaken by the winds, and are in sore trouble? ⁵ And, therefore, they are afraid because all their goodly possessions go out upon the sea with them, and they have evil forebodings of heart that the sea will swallow them and they will be destroyed therein. ⁶ Are not the entire sea and all its waters, and all its movements, the work of the Most High, and has he not set limits to its doings, and confined it throughout by the sand? ⁷ And, at his reproof,

ENOCH 101

¹ Charles opens with 'Observe' in place of 'Contemplate' and lacks 'all'. The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens, "Consider, therefore, your sons of men, the works of the Most High."

² The Chester-Beatty MS lacks 'onto the earth'.

³ In place of 'because of your deeds', Sparks has 'and upon all your deeds'; the MSS vary.

⁴ The literal translation of 'sailors' is 'kings' (in all Ethiopic MSS) but this likely derives from a misreading of the Aramaic word for 'sailors'.

⁵ The Chester-Beatty MS opens, "And, beaten by the storm, they are all afraid."

⁶ The Chester-Beatty MS lacks 'and all its movements'.

⁷ Sparks has 'rebuke' in place of 'reproof'.

ይመወቻ፡ ወከላ፡ ካሁል፡ ወሰቻቸ፡ ወከንተሙ፡ የጥኑ፡
እሉ፡ ወሰተ፡ የዚር፡ እቻራርወ፡⁸ እኩ፡ ወእቻ፡
ገብረ፡ ስማያ፡ ወጥም፡ ወከላ፡ ካሁል፡ ወሰቻቸሙ፡
ወመት፡ ወሰበ፡ ተምህርተ፡ ወጥበበ፡ ለከላሙ፡ እሉ፡
ይትኩወስ፡ ይበ፡ የዚር፡ ወለእሉ፡ ወሰተ፡ ባኩር፡⁹
⁹ እኩ፡ ወእቻሙ፡ ካገዥ፡ እቻማር፡ ይራርወ፡
ለባኩር፡ ወቻጥኑ፡ ለልዥል፡ እያራርወ፡

it is afraid and dries up, and all its fish die and all that is in it; but you sinners that are on the earth do not fear him.

⁸ Has he not made the heaven and the earth, and all that is in them? And who has given understanding and wisdom to everything that moves on the earth and in the sea?

⁹ Do the **sailors** of the ships not fear the sea? Yet sinners do not fear the Most High.

⁸ The *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* lacks 'and wisdom'.

⁹ See #4 on the translation of 'sailors'.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊደል፡ የደ

¹ በእማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ለእሙ፡ ወደየ፡ ይበከሙ፡ ዕበ፡
እሳት፡ አይቻ፡ ተነፍጻ፡ መበእቻ፡ ተደንት፡ መሰበ፡
ይመዳ፡ ቅለ፡ ይበከሙ፡ አከነ፡ ተተመስከው፡
ወተኞሁ፡ ² መከላሙ፡ በርሃኑት፡ ይተሱወከ፡
በፍርሃት፡ በበር፡ መከላ፡ ምድር፡ ተተመስከው፡
ወተኞዬ፡ ወተጋኑ፡ ³ መከላሙ፡ መለእከት፡
ይፈጻሙ፡ ተእምሁ፡ መደፈቻ፡ ከሙ፡ ይተሱበ፡
እምቀድሙ፡ በበር፡ ስበቅት፡ ወደመፈኝ፡ ደቀ፡ ምድር፡
ወደተሱወከ፡ ወእንተሙ፡ ባጥኑ፡ ርጻኑ፡ ለዓለም፡
ወእልበከሙ፡ ስለም፡ ⁴ እተኞሁ፡ እንተሙ፡ ነፍሳት፡
እድቻ፡ ወተስፈ፡ ዕለት፡ ምትከሙ፡ በጽድቅ፡ ⁵
ወእተጋኑ፡ እስሙ፡ መረዳት፡ ነፍሳበሙ፡ ወስተ፡
በበር፡ ምንምበ፡ መገና፡ መናእከ፡ መውስተ፡ ስእል፡
በአዘዴ፡ ወእረከበ፡ ሚጻዴሙ፡ በአይወጥተከሙ፡ በከሙ፡
እናጥተከሙ፡ እለ፡ እንከ፡ በዕለት፡ እንተ፡ ባቴ፡ ከንከሙ፡
ባጥኑ፡ መበልተ፡ መጠገም፡ መመቀመቻ፡ ⁶ መሰበ፡
ተመወቻ፡ ይበለ፡ በአይሰበከሙ፡ ባጥኑ፡ ከሙ፡ ምትን፡
ጥቻ፡ ዓድቻ፡ መምንት፡ ካነ፡ በቀመጥሙ፡

ENOCH 102

¹ And, in those days, when he has brought a grievous fire upon you, whither will you flee, and where will you find deliverance? And, when he launches forth his word against you, will you not be terrified and afraid [at the great sound]? ² And all the luminaries shall be frightened with great fear, and all the earth shall be frightened and tremble and be alarmed. ³ And all the ተangels shall execute their commands† and shall seek to hide themselves from the presence of the one who is great in glory, and the children of earth shall tremble and quake; and you sinners shall be cursed for ever, and you shall have no peace. ⁴ Fear not, you souls of the righteous, and be hopeful you that have died in righteousness. ⁵ And do not grieve if your soul has descended into Sheol in grief, into great distress and crying and groaning, and that in your life your body fared not according to your goodness; but wait for the day of the judgement of sinners and for the day of cursing and chastisement ... ⁶ And yet, when you die, the sinners speak over you, "As we die, so die the righteous, and what

ENOCH 102

¹ Charles formats vv. 1–8 as poetry. The words, 'at the great sound', follow the *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* and are not in the *Ethiopic MSS*.

² In place of the 1st instance of 'be frightened', Sparks has 'shake'.

³ Charles has 'the Great Glory' in place of 'the one who is great in glory'; the MSS vary.

⁴ The *Chester-Beatty MS* opens, "Be courageous, you souls of the righteous dead, of the righteous and the pious."

⁵ Charles lacks 'into great distress and crying and groaning', here following the 'B' family of *Ethiopic MSS*. The ellipsis at the end of the verse follows Sparks; the *Ethiopic MSS* appear to be corrupt.

⁶ In place of 'so die the righteous', Sparks has 'we are equal'.

ՈՐՊՈՅԸՄ: :: ⁷ ՆՎ: ԻՄԿ: ՊՐՒ: ՈՐԱՇ: ՄՈՋԱՄԴ:
ՄԳՆԴ: Ա.ԲԿ.ՋՄ: ՀՄՑ: ՀՄՋՀԱ: ԴՈՀՅ: ::
8 ՄԳՆԴ: ՔԻՄՀ: ՄԳՆԴ: ՔԵՀԲ: ԼԳԼԳ: ՀՈՄ:
ՀՄ.ՀԴԿՎ: ՆՎ: ՊՐ: ՄՀՄՋՀԱ: ԼԳԼԳ: Հ.ԵՀԵԲ:
ՈԾՎ: :: ⁹ ՀՈԼԻՄ: ՀՆԴՄ: ՇՏՀՅ: ՀԻԼԻՄ:
ՈԼ.Ծ: ՄՈԴԵ: ՄՀԾԸԲ: ԾՈՒ: ՄԺԸԸ:
ՄԴՄ: ՄՀՄԸԲ: ԴՎԲ: ՄԾՀԲ: ՄՎԸԸ:
ՄԳԸ: :: ¹⁰ ԾՀ.ԻՄՊՄԴ: ԼԶԸ.ՔԴ: ՀԵ: Ի:
ԴՔՋՄՔՄ: ԾՈՒ: ՀՈՄ: ԻԾ: ՊԲԸ: Հ.ԴՀԻՈ:
ՈԼԾԵՄՄ: ՀՈՒ: ԾՈՒ: ՊՄԸ: :: ¹¹ ՄԺԿԴԱ:
ՄԻՒ: ԻՄ: ԱՀԻՒ: ՄՎՀՋ: ՄԾԴ: Ծ.ԽԱ:
ԴՔԴԵՄՄ: ՈՐՎՀՈ: ::

benefit do they reap for their deeds? ⁷ Behold, even as we, so do they die in sadness and in darkness, and what have they more than we? Henceforth, we are equal. ⁸ And what will they receive and what will they see for ever? Behold, they too have died, and, henceforth, for ever shall they see no light." ⁹ I say to you, you sinners, "You are content to eat and drink, and rob and sin, and strip men naked, and acquire wealth and see good days. ¹⁰ Have you seen the righteous? How their end falls out, that no manner of violence is found in them until their death? ¹¹ Nevertheless, they perished and became as though they had not been, and their spirits descended into Sheol in tribulation."

⁷ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens, "And they, like us, have died; see, then, how they die in grief and darkness."

⁸ Sparks includes 'Henceforth, we are equal' (v. 7) as part of v. 8.

⁹ Charles starts the speech quotation at the beginning of v. 11.

¹⁰ Sparks opens, "But you saw the righteous."

¹¹ In place of 'spirits', Sparks has 'souls'; the MSS vary.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈቶት፡ የገ

¹ ወደእነዚ፡ አነ፡ እምትል፡ ለከመ፡ በጽድች፡ በዠረድ፡
ስብሰቱ፡ ወከብሩ፡ ወብከብር፡ መንግሥቱ፡ ወብዕብድ፡
እምትል፡ ለከመ፡ ² አስመ፡ አነ፡ እኩምር፡ ሲንተ፡
ምሥጫ፡ ወከብብር፡ በጽፍጋድ፡ ሲማይ፡ ወርእከ፡
ጽሰሳተ፡ ቅዱን፡ ወረከብብር፡ ዽሰሳ፡ ወሰተቱ፡
ወልከቦ፡ በእንተእምሙ፡ ³ አስመ፡ ካል፡ ወናይ፡
ወፍሥሩ፡ ወከብር፡ ተደለዎ፡ ለመ፡ ወተጋሻል፡
ለመኖፍሰተምሙ፡ ለእለ፡ ጥሩ፡ በጽድች፡ ወብብዝነ፡
ወናይ፡ ይተወሃብ፡ ለከመ፡ ተከለ፡ ዋማክሙ፡
ወከፍልከሙ፡ ልድቂድ፡ እምከፍለ፡ ሂያዋን፡
⁴ ወያከወ፡ መንፈሰከሙ፡ ለእለ፡ ጥተክሙ፡ በጽድች፡
ወይተኩሥሩ፡ ወይተኩዋዋ፡ መኖፍሰተምሙ፡ ወተገብ-
ሮሙ፡ እምቂድሙ፡ ገዢ፡ ለዠረድ፡ ለተለ፡ ተወልድ፡
ዓለም፡ ወደእነዚ፡ እተፍርሃም፡ ለገዢርሙ፡ ⁵ አሉ፡
ለከመ፡ ችጥእን፡ ለበ፡ ተመወቂ፡ በንጂእተክሙ፡
ወይብሉ፡ አሉ፡ አሉ፡ ከማክሙ፡ ይበከሙ፡ በዑግን፡
እመንቱ፡ ችጥእን፡ ካሉ፡ መዋልሙ፡ ሪሳ፡
⁶ ወደእነዚ፡ ጥሩ፡ በዑግይ፡ ወብብል፡ ወምንግብ፡
ወቂቻለ፡ እርሳ፡ በአይወቃሙ፡ ወብብብቻ፡ ጥሩ፡

ENOCH 103

¹ Now, therefore, I swear to you, the righteous, by the glory of the Great and Honoured and Mighty One in dominion, and by his greatness I swear to you. ² And I know a mystery and have read the heavenly tablets, and have seen the writings of the holy ones, and have found written therein and inscribed regarding them: ³ That all goodness and joy and glory are prepared for them, and written down for the spirits of those who have died in righteousness, and that manifold good shall be given to you in recompense for your labours, and that your lot is abundantly beyond the lot of the living. ⁴ And the spirits of you who have died in righteousness shall live and rejoice, and their spirits shall not perish, nor their memorial from before the face of the Great One to all the generations of the world; therefore, no longer fear their abuse. ⁵ Woe to you, you sinners, when you have died, if you die in the wealth of your sins, and those who are like you say regarding you, "Blessed are the sinners; they have seen all their days. ⁶ And now they have died in prosperity and in wealth, and have not seen tribulation or murder in their life; and they have died in honour, and judgement has not been executed on them

ENOCH 103

¹ Sparks reads, "And now I swear to you, the righteous, by his great glory and his honour, and by his magnificent sovereignty."

² Charles formats vv. 2-14 as poetry. The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens with 'For' in place of 'And'.

³ The Chester-Beatty MS has 'souls' in place of 'spirits'.

⁴ The Lake Tana MS (and 2 others) open with, "And the spirits of those."

⁵ Some MSS have 'who are dead' in place of 'when you have died'.

⁶ The Chester-Beatty MS lacks the text of this verse up to 'murder'.

ወኑኑ፡ አተገበ፡ ለመ፡ በከይወቶሙ፡
٧ ተከምርወሙ፡ እስመ፡ ወሰት፡ ሲሳል፡ የወርድወሙ፡
ለኅሳቱሙ፡ ወእከያት፡ ይከወና፡ ወጥንናበወሙ፡
በበር፡ ٨ ወበጋልሙት፡ ወበመርበበት፡ ወበለህብ፡
ዘይናድድ፡ ንብ፡ ከነኑ፡ ወበድ፡ ተበወካ፡ መንፈሰወሙ፡
ወኑኑ፡ ወበድ፡ ተከወን፡ ለተለ፡ ተመልድ፡ እስከ፡
ለዓለም፡ እሳ፡ ለከመ፡ እስመ፡ እልብወሙ፡ ሲለም፡
٩ እትበልወሙ፡ ለጽድች፡ ወለናራን፡ እሳ፡ ሁለወ፡
ወሰት፡ ከወወት፡ በመዋዕለ፡ ሲራሳነ፡ ዓማ፡ ዓመወነ፡
ወተለ፡ ሲራሳ፡ ሪሳን፡ ወእከያት፡ በዘተ፡ ሪሳነ፡
ወተወካዕነ፡ ወወሻድነ፡ ወንዕስት፡ መንፈሰነ፡
١٠ ወተካገል፡ ወእልቦ፡ ሆረዳኑ፡ በነገር፡ ወበምግባር፡
ስኑኑ፡ ወእምንተኑ፡ እረከብነ፡ ወተወርሱ፡ ወተካገል፡
ወእተሰወነ፡ ከመ፡ ጉርአይ፡ ከወወት፡ ዕለተ፡
እምሳለት፡ ١١ ወተሰራወነ፡ ጉከና፡ ሪሳ፡ ወከነ፡ ሆነ፡
ዓመወነ፡ እንዘ፡ ጉተኙበር፡ ወእሰለጥነ፡ ዓበ፡ ዓማ፡ ወከነ፡
መባልዕት፡ ለታተላን፡ ወወማዕያን፡ እከበና፡ ለሰላነ፡
እርዱት፡ ሲእምሙ፡ ١٢ ወተሰልዕ፡ ዓበነ፡ እሳ፡
ይጋልዕት፡ ወእለ፡ ይድገናነ፡ ወልእለ፡ ይጋልዕት፡
አተወቻነ፡ ከሰድኑ፡ ወእመወቻነ፡ ١٣ ወፈቀድነ፡ ጉዳር፡

during their life.” ⁷ Know that their souls will be made to descend into Sheol and they shall be wretched in their great tribulation. ⁸ And into darkness and chains and a burning flame, where there is grievous judgement, shall your spirits enter; and the great judgement shall be for all the generations of eternity. Woe to you! For, you shall have no peace. ⁹ Do not say in regard to the righteous and good who are in life, “In our troubled days we have toiled laboriously and experienced every trouble, and met with much evil and been consumed, and have become few and our spirit small. ¹⁰ And we have been destroyed and have not found any to help us even with a word. We have been tortured [and destroyed] and not hoped to see life from day to day. ¹¹ We hoped to become the head but have become the tail; we have toiled laboriously and had no satisfaction in our wages; and we have become the food of the sinners and the unrighteous, and they have laid their yoke heavily on us. ¹² They have had dominion over us that hated us and goaded us; and to those that hated us we have bowed our necks but they did not pity us. ¹³ We desired to get away from them, so that we might escape and be at rest, but we found no place to where we should flee and be safe

⁷ Some MSS make this verse a question, opening, “Do you know.”

⁸ Charles has ‘the world’ in place of ‘eternity’.

⁹ Sparks has ‘alive’ in place of ‘in life’.

¹⁰ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS lacks ‘And we have been destroyed’.

¹¹ In place of ‘wages’, Charles has ‘toil’.

¹² Charles surrounds ‘and goaded us; and to those that hated us’ with dagger symbols, indicating some doubts about the text.

¹³ The Chester-Beatty MS has ‘be refreshed’ in place of ‘be at rest’.

አምኬምዎ፡ ከመ፡ ገንፋጽ፡ ወናዕርፍ፡ ወእረከብ፡ ገብ፡
ገንዘረ፡ ወንድገት፡ አምኬምዎ፡ ¹⁴ ወሰከይናምዎ፡ ገብ፡
መላከት፡ በምንዳበነ፡ ወጋራቻ፡ ደብ፡ እለ፡ ይበለዕት፡
ወጋራቻ፡ በእነ፡ እይራእየ፡ ወእየፈቻ፡ ከመ፡
ይለምዕ፡ ቅለ፡ ¹⁵ ወይረድአምዎ፡ ለእለ፡ የህይቅ፡
ወይበለዕት፡ ወለእለ፡ እውተዕት፡ ወያንበእ፡ ግፍያሙ፡
ወእያወጋእ፡ አምኬ፡ እርከታሙ፡ እለ፡ ይበለዕት፡
ወይዘርዘሩ፡ ወይቀተለት፡ ወያንበእ፡ ቅተለ፡
ወእተዘሩ፡ ከመ፡ አንዋእ፡ እድዊምዎ፡ ለልለ፡

from them. ¹⁴ And we complained to the rulers in our tribulation, and cried out against those who devoured us, but they did not attend to our cries and would not hearken to our voice. ¹⁵ And they helped those who plundered us and devoured us and those who made us few; and they concealed their oppression, and they did not remove from us the yoke of those that devoured us and dispersed us and murdered us, and they concealed their murder, and did not remember that they had lifted up their hands against us.

¹⁴ Sparks lacks the opening conjunction.

¹⁵ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens, “And they did not help us, not finding (anything) against those who inflicted violence on (us) and devoured us, but they hardened against us them (who) killed us and made (us) few.”

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥነ፡ ዝዕስ

¹ እምነል፡ ለከመ፡ ዓድቃን፡ እስመ፡ በስማይ፡ ይዘከሩ፡
መለከት፡ በእንተእከመ፡ ለመናይ፡ በቅድመ፡ ለበቀቃሁ፡
ለበረ፡ እስማቃዴመ፡ ይጋቀና፡ በቅድመ፡ ለበቀቃሁ፡
ለበረ፡ ² ተስፋወ፡ እስመ፡ በቅድማ፡ ንስርክመ፡
በእከይ፡ ወበስራክ፡ ወይእነዚ፡ ተበርሃ፡ ከመ፡ በርሃኑት፡
ስማይ፡ ወተትረክቶ፡ ወጥኑት፡ ስማይ፡ ይተረገወ፡
ለከመ፡ ³ ወጽሑፍ፡ በእከመ፡ ከነዚ፡ ዋርፈ፡
ወይስተርክ፡ ለከመ፡ እስመ፡ እምነ፡ መለከት፡
ይተገወሁ፡ ከነዚ፡ ፍጋግበዴመ፡ ወእምናገለመ፡ እለ፡
እርዳእወመ፡ ለእለ፡ የሆዳዴዴመ፡ ⁴ ተስፋወ፡
ወእተገደግ፡ ተስፋዴዴመ፡ እስመ፡ ተከወን፡ ለከመ፡
ኋሁክ፡ ሰባይ፡ ከመ፡ መለከት፡ ስማይ፡ ⁵ እንተ፡
ሆለዴዴመ፡ ተግበሩ፡ እከ፡ ተተገበሩ፡ ሆለዴዴመ፡ በዕለተ፡
ከነዚ፡ ሰባይ፡ ወእተተረክቦ፡ ከመ፡ ችጥኑ፡ ወከነኑ፡
እንተ፡ ለግለም፡ ተከወን፡ እምናገመ፡ ለእለ፡ ተወልደ፡
ግለም፡ ⁶ ወይእነዚ፡ እተፍርሃ፡ ዓድቃን፡ ስበ፡
ተረከድወመ፡ ለወጥኑ፡ ይጋንዢ፡ ወይደለወ፡ በፍተው-
ጥመ፡ ወእተከተ፡ ለተፋኑ፡ ፍስሰራመ፡ እለ፡ ሌንቀ፡
እምግኖ፡ በእምመ፡ እስመ፡ ለሐራ፡ ስማይ፡ ሆለዴዴመ፡

ENOCH 104

¹ I swear to you, you righteous, that in heaven the angels remember you for good before the glory of the Great One; and your names are written before the glory of the Great One. ² Be hopeful! For, before, you were put to shame through ill and affliction; but now you shall shine as the lights of heaven, you shall shine and you shall be seen, and the portals of heaven shall be opened to you. ³ And persevere in your cry for judgement, and it shall appear to you; for, all your tribulation shall be visited on the rulers, and on all who helped those who plundered you. ⁴ Be hopeful and do not cast away your hope; for, you shall have great joy as the angels of heaven. ⁵ What shall you be obliged to do? You shall not have to hide on the day of the great judgement and you shall not be found as sinners, and the eternal judgement shall be far from you for all the generations of the world. ⁶ And now do not fear, you righteous, when you see the sinners growing strong and prospering in their desires; do not be companions with them but keep far from all their wrongdoings; for, you shall become companions of the hosts of

ENOCH 104

¹ Charles, following the *Lake Tana MS* (and 4 or 5 others), omits 'you righteous', here following Sparks.

² The *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* opens, "Be courageous; for, you have grown old in evils."

³ Charles opens, "And, in your cry, cry for judgement."

⁴ The *Chester-Beatty MS* lacks this verse.

⁵ Many *Ethiopic MSS* open, "As for what you will have to do."

⁶ The *Chester-Beatty MS* omits 'And now'.

ትኩኑ፡ ስተኞኑ፡ ⁷ እስመ፡ ትብሎ፡ እንተመ፡ ትጥኑ፡
እተኑሁም፡ ወእይደክና፡ ከሉ፡ ገጠቅኑ፡ ይጠቅኑ፡
ሁለው፡ ከሉ፡ ገጠቅኑሁም፡ በከሉ፡ ዕለት፡
⁸ ወይእነዚ፡ እነ፡ እርእየሁም፡ እስመ፡ በርሃን፡ ወጋል-
መት፡ ዕለት፡ ወለለት፡ ይጠቅ፡ ከሉ፡ ገጠቅኑሁም፡
⁹ እተርሰዱ፡ በልግዴሙ፡ ወእተቀሰዱ፡ ወእተማረጥም፡
ለነረ፡ ርተ፡ ወእተቀሰዱም፡ ለነረ፡ ቅድስ፡ ወጠረ፡
ወእተሰብዱም፡ ለማጥተኑም፡ እስመ፡ እኩነት፡ ከሉ፡
አሰጥኑሁም፡ ወከሉ፡ ርሰንኑሁም፡ ለጽድቃ፡ እነ፡
ለንጠቅኑ፡ ወባ፡ ¹⁰ ወይእነዚ፡ እነ፡ እኩምር፡ ለነ፡
ምሥጫ፡ እስመ፡ ነገ፡ ርተ፡ ይመይጠ፡ ወሞልዱ፡
በዘዴ፡ ትጥኑ፡ ወይተናገ፡ ነገዴ፡ እኩያት፡
ወይሰሰዱ፡ ወይደጥና፡ ፍጥረት፡ ወቢያት፡ ወመዳከጥ፡
ይጠቅኑ፡ ይበ፡ ነገሬታምሙ፡ ¹¹ ወሰበበ፡ ከሉ፡ ነገየ፡
ይጠቅኑ፡ በርቻ፡ ይበ፡ ለሰኩታምሙ፡ ወእይቃልጠ፡
ወእያከዥ፡ እምነገተኑ፡ እነ፡ ከሉ፡ በርቻ፡ ይጠቅኑ፡
ከሉ፡ ክቀዳማ፡ እስማዕከ፡ በእንተእሆሙ፡ ¹² ወከልእ፡
ምሥጫ፡ እኩምር፡ እስመ፡ ለጽድቃ፡ ወለጠበባ፡
ይተወሣ፡ መዳከጥታት፡ ለቀመሳ፡ ወለርቻ፡ ወለጥበባ፡
በዘዴ፡ ¹³ ወጠሙ፡ ይተወሣ፡ መዳከጥ፡ ወያኩምኑ፡

heaven. ⁷ And, although you sinners say, “All our sins shall not be searched out and be written down,” nevertheless they shall write down all your sins every day. ⁸ And now that I show to you that light and darkness, day and night, see all your sins. ⁹ Do not be impious in your hearts and do not lie and do not alter the words of uprightness, nor charge with lying the words of the Holy Great One, nor take account of your idols; for, all your lying and all your godlessness issue not in righteousness but in great sin. ¹⁰ And now I know this mystery, that many sinners will alter and pervert the words of righteousness in many ways, and will speak wicked words, and lie, and practise great deceits, and write books concerning their words. ¹¹ But, when they write down truthfully all my words in their languages, and do not change or diminish ought from my words but write them all down truthfully – all that I first testified concerning them. ¹² Then, I know another mystery, that books will be given to the righteous and the wise to become a cause of joy and uprightness and much wisdom. ¹³ And to them shall the books be given, and they shall believe in them

⁷ The words, ‘shall be searched out’, follow *Ullendorff’s MS*; (almost) all others are here corrupt or defective.

⁸ The translation here, closely following those of Charles and Sparks, reads rather clumsily in modern English.

⁹ Charles has ‘godless’ in place of ‘impious’, here following Sparks.

¹⁰ Charles omits ‘many’ before ‘sinners’.

¹¹ A number of *Ethiopic MSS* have ‘the words’ in place of ‘my words’.

¹² The *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* reads, “And I wish that they would write out all my words exactly in their names and not omit or change (anything) in these words but write out exactly all the things that I testify to them. And, again, I know.”

¹³ The *Chester-Beatty MS* lacks ‘And to them shall the books be given’.

በመ: ወይትናውኩ፡ በመ: ወይትዕዋቅ፡ ከተመ፡
እድቃን፡ እለ፡ እምኑሁመ፡ እኩመኑ፡ ከተ፡ ፍናዕቃ፡
ርቻ፡

and rejoice over them and then shall all the righteous who have learnt therefrom all the paths of uprightness be recompensed."

መጽሐፈ፡ ፖስታ፡ የኩ

¹ ወብኩማንቱ፡ መዋል፡ ይበ፡ እግዥ፡ ከመ፡ ያጋዥ-ዥ፡
ወያስምዥ፡ ለው-ለድ፡ የጊር፡ በጥበብሙ፡ እርእቶ፡ ለመ፡
እስመ፡ እንተሙ፡ መራከያኝምሙ፡ ወልሱታ፡ ይበ፡ ከተ፡
የጊር፡² እስመ፡ እነ፡ ወውልድያ፡ ገደመር፡
የጊስለምሙ፡ ለዓለም፡ በፍናዋት፡ ሪተ፡ በአድወቶሙ፡
ወሰለም፡ ይከውን፡ ለከመ፡ ተፈጻሚ፡ ወ-ለድ፡ ሪተ፡
በአማን፡

ENOCH 105

¹ And, in those days, the Lord commanded them to summon and testify to the children of earth concerning their wisdom: Show (it) to them; for, you are their guides, and a recompense *that is to come* over the whole earth. ² For, I and my Son will join ourselves with them for ever in the paths of uprightness in their lives; and you shall have peace: rejoice, you children of uprightness. Amen.

ENOCH 105

¹ The words, '*that is to come*', here following Sparks, are not in the MSS.

² In place of '*join ourselves*', Charles has '*united*'.

መጽሐል፡ ፊደል፡ የኩ

¹ ወእምድነት፡ መዋል፡ ካሁ፡ ወልደም፡ ማቻሳ፡
ለወልደ፡ ለሚከ፡ በእሳት፡ መወንበት፡ እምኬሁ፡
ወወለደት፡ ወልደ፡ ² ወከነ፡ ሥርሁ፡ ወወድ፡ ካሁ፡
ከለቀትም፡ ወቀይሁ፡ ካሁ፡ ወጋሁ፡ ሰእሳ፡
ካሁ፡ ወምር፡ ወወድ፡ ወልደምማሁ፡ ወመናይ፡ እወደንተሁ፡
ወሰበ፡ ካሁ፡ እወደንተሁ፡ እብርሃ፡ ካሁ፡ በት፡ ካሁ፡
ወከይ፡ ወልደኩድ፡ በርሃ፡ ካሁ፡ በት፡ ³ ወሰበ፡
ተንሸሁ፡ እምኬይ፡ ለመወልደት፡ ካሁ፡ እኩሁ፡
ወተናነት፡ ለእግዥሁ፡ ወደርሃ፡ ለሚከ፡ እብርሃ፡
እምኬሁ፡ ወገም፡ መመሻ፡ ካሁ፡ እብርሃ፡ ማቻሳ፡
⁵ ወደበለሁ፡ እነ፡ ወለደከ፡ ወልደ፡ ወለመ፡ እብኬ፡ ካሁ፡
ስብቅ፡ እለ፡ ይመሰል፡ ይቀቀ፡ መለእከት፡ ለማይ፡
ወፍጥረቱ፡ ካልእት፡ ወእብኬ፡ ካማኑ፡ ወእወደንተሁ፡ ካሁ፡
እገሱ፡ ለእሳይ፡ ገዢ፡ ለብቅ፡ ⁶ ወደመሰለኝ፡ ካሁ፡
እብኬ፡ እምኬየ፡ እለ፡ እመለእከት፡ ወእኩ፡ ወእርሃ፡
ካሁ፡ እደተገበር፡ መንከር፡ በመዋልሁ፡ ወጋ፡ ወድር፡
⁷ ወደእነዚ፡ ለለውከ፡ እብጥ፡ እስተበዋዥዚ፡ ወእስኩል፡

ENOCH 106

¹ And, after some days, my son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech, and she became pregnant by him and bore a son. ² And his body was white as snow and red as the blooming of a rose, and the hair of his head and his long locks were white as wool, ... and his eyes beautiful. And, when he opened his eyes, he lighted up the whole house like the sun, and the whole house was very bright. ³ And, when he was taken from the hands of the midwife, he opened his mouth, and spoke to the Lord of righteousness. ⁴ And his father Lamech was afraid of him, and fled, and came to his father Methuselah. ⁵ And he said to him, "I have fathered a strange son, diverse from and unlike man, and like the sons of the God of heaven; and his nature is different and he is not like us, and his eyes are as the rays of the sun, and his face is glorious. ⁶ And it seems to me that he is not sprung from me but from the angels, and I fear that in his days a wonder may be wrought on the earth. ⁷ And now, my father, I am here to petition you and implore you that you may go to Enoch, our

ENOCH 106

¹ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS lacks 'and she became pregnant by him'.

² Charles surrounds 'and his long locks were white as wool, and his eyes beautiful' with dagger symbols and, in place of the ellipsis (following Sparks), all Ethiopic MSS adds what seems to be a gloss, 'and his hair'.

³ Charles, following one Ethiopic MS, opens, "And, thereupon, he arose in the hands;" here, we follow Sparks.

⁴ The Chester-Beatty MS lacks 'his father' before 'Lamech'.

⁵ Sparks here has 'angels' in place of 'God'.

⁶ The Chester-Beatty MS has 'an angel' in place of 'the angels'.

⁷ The text of this verse from 'and learn', and the beginning of v. 8, has not survived in the Chester-Beatty MS.

አምኑበት፡ ከመ፡ ተሳር፡ ገበ፡ ሆኖ፡ አብነ፡ ወቻለማቅ፡
አምኑበሁ፡ አማካ፡ እስመ፡ ወአቶ፡ ምስለ፡ መሳእከት፡
ምንባሩ፡ ⁸ ወሰበ፡ ስምዕ፡ ማቻሳለ፡ ነገሬ፡ ወልደ፡
መዳእ፡ ገበየ፡ ወአቶ፡ አድናራ፡ ምድር፡ እስመ፡ ስምዕ፡
ከመ፡ ሆኖ፡ ሁሉት፡ ወጋርሳ፡ ወሰማዕከ፡ ቅለ፡ ወመዳእከ፡
ገበሁ፡ ወእበለ፡ ፍሁ፡ ሁሉዕተ፡ ወልደም፡ እስመ፡
መዳእከ፡ ገበየ፡ ⁹ ወአውሃእረ፡ ወይበ፡ በእንተ፡ ነገሬ፡
በበይ፡ መዳእከ፡ ገበከ፡ ወበእንተ፡ ሌእይ፡ ዕዕበ፡
በዘቀረበ፡ ¹⁰ ወይእነዚ፡ አበየ፡ ስምዕ：
ተውልድ፡ ለአማካ፡ ወልደም፡ ወልደ፡ በእነት፡ አምኑል፡
መፍጥረቻ፡ ከመ፡ ቅጥረት፡ ስብእ፡ ወገብሩ፡ ይጋዥ፡
አምኑስቀትም፡ ወይቀይሁ፡ እምጋኑ፡ ሌይ፡ ወጥጥረ፡ ሰእሳ፡
የጋዥ፡ እምጋዥር፡ ይጋዥ፡ ወከዕይንተሁ፡ ከመ፡ እገዥሁ፡
ለዕከይ፡ ወከዕተ፡ እዕይንተሁ፡ ወአበርሃ፡ ከተ፡ በተ፡
¹¹ ወተንሠአ፡ እምዕስተ፡ እደሆ፡ ለመውልድት፡ ወፈቻቱ፡
አኅሆ፡ ወባረከ፡ ለእግዥአ፡ ስማይ፡ ¹² ወጋርሳ፡ አበሆ፡
አማካ፡ ወገዥ፡ ገበየ፡ ወእአምነ፡ ከመ፡ እምኑሁ፡ ወአቶ፡
እሉ፡ እምኑል፡ እመሳእከት፡ ስማይ፡ ወኅሁ፡ መዳእከ፡
ገበከ፡ ከመ፡ ቅይድዕ：
የድቃቻ፡ ¹³ ወአውሃእየ፡ እነ፡
ሆኑ፡ ወእበለ፡ ይጋዥ፡ እግዥእ፡ ተሻሻት፡ ይበ፡
ምድር፡ ወዘንተ፡ ወጋዕከ፡ ወርእከ፡ በረእይ፡

father, and learn from him the truth; for, his dwelling-place is amongst the angels.” ⁸ And, when Methuselah heard the words of his son, he came to me to the ends of the earth; for, he had heard that I was there, and he cried aloud, and I heard his voice and I came to him. And I said to him, “Behold, here am I, my son, why have you come to me?”” ⁹ And he answered me and said, “Because of a great cause of anxiety have I come to you, and because of a disturbing vision have I approached. ¹⁰ And now, my father, hear me: to Lamech my son there has been born a son, the like of whom there is none, and his nature is not like man’s nature, and the colour of his body is whiter than snow and redder than the bloom of a rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool, and his eyes are like the rays of the sun, and he opened his eyes and lighted up the whole house. ¹¹ And he was taken from the hands of the midwife and opened his mouth and blessed the Lord of heaven. ¹² And his father Lamech became afraid and fled to me, and did not believe that he was sprung from him, but that he was in the likeness of the angels of heaven; and, behold, I have come to you that you may make known to me the truth.” ¹³ And I, Enoch, answered and said to him, “The Lord will do a new thing on the earth, and this I have already seen in

⁸ See #7.

9 Charles lacks 'me'.

¹⁰ The Chester-Beatty MS lacks 'my father, hear me'.

¹¹ Charles opens with 'And he arose in' in place of 'And he was taken from' (cf. #3).

¹² The Chester-Beatty MS opens with 'And my son Lamech'.

¹³ The Chester-Beatty MS opens, "Then I answered, saying."

ወካይዕከ፡ እስመ፡ በተወልደ፡ ለያደድ፡ እበየ፡
እንለቁ፡ ንጋ፡ ለእግዥ፡ እመልዕልተ፡ ስማይ፡
¹⁴ ወካይመ፡ ይገበሩ፡ ንጋእተ፡ ወያገልቁ፡ ሥርዕተ፡
ወምስለ፡ እንሰት፡ ተደመሩ፡ ወምስለሁን፡ ይገበሩ፡
ነጋእተ፡ ወካወሰበ፡ እምኑሁን፡ ወእምኑሁን፡ ወለድ፡
ደቂቁ፡¹⁵ ወሳኑል፡ ሆኖይ፡ ይከወን፡ ይበ፡ ካለ፡
ምድር፡ ወማየ፡ እይን፡ ይከወን፡ ወሳኑል፡ ሆኖይ፡
በድግመት፡ ይከወን፡¹⁶ ነውእኑ፡ ወልድ፡ ካተወልደ፡
ለከመ፡ ወእኑ፡ ይተርፍ፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡ ወይድቂቁ፡
ይደንኑ፡ የምስለሁ፡ ለበ፡ ይመወቁ፡ ካለ፡ ለበእ፡ እኩበ፡
የምድር፡ ይደንኑ፡ ወእኑ፡ ወድቂቁ፡¹⁷ ይወልደ፡ ይበ፡
የምድር፡ እለ፡ ያርበስ፡ እብ፡ እመንፈሰ፡ እለ፡ እሁን፡
ወይከወን፡ መቂወቂት፡ ሆኖይ፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡
ወተትአዥበ፡ የምድር፡ እምኑሉ፡ መብኑ፡¹⁸ ወይእነዚ፡
እይድብ፡ ለወልደ፡ እምኑ፡ እስመ፡ ካተወልደ፡ ወልድ፡
ወእኑ፡ በጽድቅ፡ ወጋወል፡ ለም፡ የን፡ እስመ፡ ወእኑ፡
የከወን፡ ለከመ፡ ተረፈ፡ ወወእኑ፡ ወድቂቁ፡ ይደንኑ፡
እመብኑ፡ እንተ፡ ተመግኘ፡ ይበ፡ የምድር፡ እምኑሉ፡
ነጋእተ፡ ወእምኑሉ፡ በመግ፡ እንተ፡ ለለወት፡ ተተፋጋም፡
የበ፡ የምድር፡ በመቆልሆ፡¹⁹ ወእምድኑረዘ፡ ተከወን፡
ወመግ፡ ፍድኑል፡ እምኑንተ፡ ተፈጋመት፡ ቅድሚ፡ ይበ፡

a vision, and make known to you that in the generation of my father Jared some of the angels of heaven transgressed the word of the Lord. ¹⁴ And behold, they commit sin, and transgress the law, and they have been promiscuous with women and commit sin with them, and have married some of them, and have fathered children by them. ¹⁵ Indeed, there shall come a great destruction over the whole earth, and there shall be a deluge and a great destruction for one year. ¹⁶ But this son who has been born to you shall be left on the earth, and his three children shall be saved with him; when all mankind that are on the earth shall die [he and his sons shall be saved]. ¹⁷ And they shall produce on the earth giants not according to the spirit, but according to the flesh, and there shall be a great punishment on the earth, and the earth shall be cleansed from all impurity. ¹⁸ And now make known to your son Lamech that he who has been born is in truth his son, and call his name Noah; for, he shall be left to you, and he and his sons shall be saved from the destruction, which shall come upon the earth on account of all the sin and all the unrighteousness, which shall be consummated on the earth in his days. ¹⁹ And, after that, there shall be still more unrighteousness than that which was first consummated on the

¹⁴ Charles has 'united themselves' in place of 'been promiscuous'.

¹⁵ Many *Ethiopic MSS* omit 'whole'.

¹⁶ Charles opens with 'And' in place of 'But', here following Sparks.

¹⁷ Charles transposes this verse to after v. 14.

¹⁸ The *Chester-Beatty Greek MS* opens with 'And now tell Lamech'.

¹⁹ Sparks opens, "But, after this."

ምድር፡ እስመ፡ እኩምር፡ የምጫራት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እስመ፡
ውእታ፡ እግዥ፡ እርከዋን፡ ወከይድዎን፡ ወበጽፍጋድ፡
ስማይ፡ እንበብ፡ ::

earth; for, I know the mysteries of the holy ones; for he, the Lord, has showed me and informed me, and I have read (them) in the heavenly tablets.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፈጥነ፡ የኩ

¹ ወርእኩ፡ ወተፈ፡ በለዕለምዎ፡ እስመ፡ ትወልድ፡ እምትወልድ፡ ትኩበስ፡ እስከ፡ ትተነሱ፡ ትወልድ፡ ወልቅ፡ ወአበስ፡ ትተክነል፡ ወንጠቅት፡ ትተገዢ፡ እምኩበ፡ ወደር፡ ወተለ፡ መናይ፡ ይመግኘ፡ ይበግ፡
² ወይእነዚ፡ ወልድየ፡ ፊር፡ እይድየ፡ ለውልድኩ፡ ለሚከ፡ እስመ፡ ወልድ፡ በተወልድ፡ ወልድ፡ በእሁ፡ ወእቂ፡ እማን፡ ወእኩ፡ ፊስተ፡ ³ ወሰበ፡ ለምዕ፡ ማቁሳለ፡ ነገ፡ እብሱ፡ ለጥኩ፡ እስመ፡ በኩበ፡ እርእየ፡ ክተ፡ ገበረ፡ ወተበኩ፡ ሚእየ፡ ወልድ፡ የኩ፡ እስመ፡ ወእቂ፡ ያስተፈመኩ፡ ለምድር፡ እምኩበ፡ ነገ፡

ENOCH 107

¹ “And I saw written on them that generation upon generation shall transgress, until a generation of righteousness arises, and transgression is destroyed and sin passes away from the earth, and everything that is good shall come upon it. ² And now, my son, go and make known to your son Lamech that this son, who has been born, is in truth his son, and that (this) is no lie.” ³ And, when Methuselah had heard the words of his father Enoch – for, he had shown to him everything in secret – he returned and showed (them) to him and called the name of that son Noah; for, he will comfort the earth after all the destruction.

ENOCH 107

¹ The Chester-Beatty Greek MS opens, “Then I saw what was written on them that one generation will be worse than another.”

² In place of ‘go’, the Chester-Beatty MS has ‘run’.

³ The Chester-Beatty MS lacks ‘everything’.

መጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥ፡ የታ

¹ ካልእ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ አጽሐፈ፡ ፊጥ፡ ለመፈጸም፡ ማተሳለ፡
ወለእለ፡ ይመጽእ፡ እምድገሱ፡ ወያዥበ፡ ሆርዕት፡
በደንጋ፡ መዋዕል፡² እለ፡ ገበሩሙ፡ ወተጋንዕ፡ በእለ፡
መዋዕል፡ እስከ፡ ይተፈጋሙ፡ እለ፡ ይጠሩ፡ እኩያ፡
ወይተቻቸም፡ ተያያዥ፡ ለመከበደን፡³ እንተመሰሰ፡
ጋንዕ፡ እስከ፡ ተከፈል፡ ተጠእት፡ እስመ፡ ሆሎ፡
ስላም፡ ይደመሰስ፡ እመዳከፍተ፡ ቅድሳን፡ ወዘርአሙ፡
ይተካገል፡ ለዓለም፡ ወመኖቃስተሆሙ፡ ይተቀተለ፡
ወይጋርኩ፡ ወያዥወይመ፡ በመከና፡ በድወ፡ በእያስተርእ፡
ወበእሳት፡ ይኩድኩ፡ እስመ፡ እህሎ፡ ሆያ፡ የምድር፡⁴
ወርእከ፡ ሆያ፡ ከመ፡ ይመና፡ በእያተረእ፡ እስመ፡
እምዕመቁ፡ እኩሁልከ፡ ለዕለ፡ ንጽር፡ ወገሁበ፡ እሳቁ፡
ርእከ፡ እንዘ፡ ይኩድኩ፡ ለቦኩ፡ ወይተከበበ፡ ከመ፡
እድባር፡ ለቦኩ፡ ወይተሆወከ፡ ለራ፡ ወለራ፡⁵
ወተስእልከወ፡ ለቻዕመእከት፡ ቅድሳን፡ እለ፡ የምስያ፡
ወእለም፡ የምት፡ ወእቁ፡ በስብስ፡ እስመ፡ እኩነ፡ ለማየ፡
እኩ፡ ለሁበ፡ እሳት፡ ባስተቁ፡ በይኩድኩ፡ ወቻለ፡ ድረሰ፡
ወብከድ፡ ወአወያት፡ ወአማም፡ ተያል፡⁶ ወይበለኝ፡
ዘንቁ፡ መከን፡ በትራእ፡ በህያ፡ ይተወደዋ፡ መኖቃስተ፡

ENOCH 108

¹ Another book that Enoch wrote for his son Methuselah and for those who should come after him, and keep the law in the last days. ² You who have done good shall wait for those days until an end is made of those who work evil, and an end of the might of the transgressors. ³ And do wait, indeed, until sin has passed away; for, their names shall be blotted out of the book of life and out of the holy books, and their seed shall be destroyed for ever, and their spirits shall be slain, and they shall cry and make lamentation in a place that is a chaotic wilderness, and in the fire shall they burn; for, there is no earth there. ⁴ And I saw there something like a cloud that could not be discerned; for, by reason of its depth I could not look over†, and I saw a flame of fire blazing brightly, and things like shining mountains circling and sweeping from side to side. ⁵ And I asked one of the holy angels who were with me and said to him, "What is this shining thing? For, it is not a heaven but only the flame of a blazing fire, and the voice of weeping and crying and lamentation and strong pain." ⁶ And he said to me, "This place that you see – here will be thrown the spirits of sinners and blasphemers, and of those who

ENOCH 108

¹ Charles has 'will' in place of 'should', here following Sparks.

² Sparks opens, "You who have observed it;" the MSS vary.

³ Sparks lacks the opening conjunction.

⁴ In place of 'a cloud that could not be discerned', here following Sparks, Charles has 'an invisible cloud'.

⁵ For the question, here following Charles, Sparks has, "What is this bright place?"

⁶ Some MSS have 'led' in place of 'be thrown'.

ቻጥናን፡ ወቆኑናን፡ ወእለ፡ ይገበሩ፡ እኩያ፡ ወእለ፡
ይመይጠ፡ ካለ፡ ሆነን፡ እግዢእብዕር፡ በእል፡ ነበያ፡
እለ፡ ሁለው፡ ይቻጠኑ፡ ⁷ እስመ፡ ሁለው፡ እምኑምሙ፡
ጀዕቅና፡ ወልከናን፡ ለልለ፡ በስማይ፡ ከመ፡ የንብብዕምሙ፡
መላእከት፡ ወይእምኑ፡ ካሁለ፡ ይብጋሙ፡ ለጠጥና፡
ወለመናፍሰት፡ ተፈታና፡ ወእለ፡ እስመሙ፡ ሥርሱምሙ፡
ወተፈድና፡ እምኑበ፡ እምኑበ፡ ወእለ፡ እኩያ፡ እምኑከ-የን፡
ስብኑ፡ ⁸ እለ፡ እፍቀም፡ ለእምኑበ፡ እውርቁ፡ ወእብኑረ፡
እያቀቀ፡ ወእብኑ፡ ለናየ፡ ከው-ስት፡ ዓለም፡ እለ፡
ወሁኑ፡ ሥርሱምሙ፡ ለእድር፡ ⁹ ወእለ፡ እምኑመ፡ ከነ፡
እፈተው፡ መባልዕት፡ ከው-ስት፡ የድር፡ እለ፡ ለሰየ፡
ርእስሙ፡ ከመ፡ መንፈሰ፡ እንተ፡ ንለፈት፡ ወዘንተ፡
ወቀበ፡ ወብዘት፡ እመከሮሙ፡ እግዢእ፡ ወተረከብ፡
መንፈሰቱምሙ፡ በንጂሳ፡ ከመ፡ ይብጋው፡ ለስመ፡ ¹⁰
ወተጥለ፡ በረከቶም፡ ከገዢ፡ በመንፈሰት፡ መስኑም፡
ለእርእስቱምሙ፡ እስመ፡ እለ፡ ተረከብ፡ ያፈቀም፡
ለስማይ፡ እምኑስትንኑለሙ፡ በለዓለም፡ ወእንዘ፡ ይቻከየኩ፡
እምኑከ-የን፡ ስብኑ፡ ወሰምዕ፡ እምኑበምሙ፡ ተደይሱ፡
ወጋርሱ፡ ወተስኑ፡ እንዘ፡ ይብጋከ፡ ¹¹ ወይእነኑ፡
እኩወ-ዕ፡ መፍቀስቱምሙ፡ ለኔሬን፡ እምትውልድ፡ እንተ፡
በሆኑ፡ ወእቋልጥ፡ ለእለ፡ ተውልኩ፡ በገልመት፡ እለ፡
በሥርሱምሙ፡ እተፈድና፡ ከብረ፡ በከመ፡ ይደለ፡

work wickedness, and of those who pervert everything that the Lord has spoken through the mouth of the prophets - (even) the things that shall be. ⁷ For, there are books and records about them in the heaven above, in order that the angels may read them and know that which shall befall the sinners, and the spirits of the humble, and of those who have afflicted their bodies, and been recompensed by God; and of those who have been put to shame by wicked men; ⁸ who love God and loved neither gold, nor silver, nor any of the good things that are in the world, but gave over their bodies to torture; ⁹ who, since they came into being, longed not after earthly food, but regarded everything as a passing breath, and lived accordingly, and the Lord tried them much, and their spirits were found pure so that they should bless his name. ¹⁰ And all the blessings destined for them I have recounted in the books. And he has assigned them their recompense, because they have been found to be such as loved heaven more than their life in the world, and though they were trodden underfoot by wicked men, and experienced abuse and reviling from them and were put to shame, yet they blessed me. ¹¹ And now, I will summon the spirits of the good who belong to the generation of light, and I will transform those who were born in darkness, who in the flesh were not recompensed with such

⁷ Charles opens, "For, some of them are written and inscribed above in the heaven;" here, we follow Sparks.

⁸ Some MSS (and Sparks) open with 'who loved God'.

⁹ Sparks has 'existed' in place of 'came into being'.

¹⁰ Sparks opens, "And all their blessings."

¹¹ In place of 'summon', Sparks has 'call'.

ለንደማናቶዣ:: ¹² ወከወጊዣ:: በብሩህ:: በርሃን::
ለእለ:: የፈቻዎ:: ለሰም:: ቁጥስ:: ወአንብር:: ጉዢዎስት::
መንበረ:: ከብር:: ከብረ:: በእሁ:: ¹³ ወይቻዎችው:: ተ::
በአዝማን:: በእልቦ:: ተልዋ:: እስመ:: ዓድቁ:: ከነኑሁ::
ለአምላክ:: እስመ:: ለመግዢምናን:: ሽደማናት:: ይሁ::
በማኑደረ:: ቅናዋት:: ሪቋት:: ¹⁴ ወይረእይወሙ:: ለእለ::
ተወልድ:: በጽልመት:: ይቻዎድ:: በጽልመት:: እንዱ::
ይቻዎችው:: ዓድቁ:: ¹⁵ ወይዘርሳ:: ወይረእይወሙ::
ቻጥና:: እንዱ:: ይበርሁ:: ወጥሁ:: እመንቱ:: በንብ::
ተጀሳ:: ለመ:: መዋል:: ወአዝማን::

honour as their faithfulness deserved. ¹² And I will bring forth in shining light those who have loved my holy name, and I will seat each on the throne of his honour. ¹³ And they shall be resplendent for times without number; for, righteousness is the judgement of God; for, to the faithful he will give faithfulness in the habitation of upright paths. ¹⁴ And they shall see those who were born in darkness thrown into darkness, while the righteous shall be resplendent. ¹⁵ And the sinners shall cry aloud and see them resplendent, and they indeed will go where days and seasons are prescribed for them."

¹² Some MSS (and Sparks) have 'who love' in place of 'who have loved'.

¹³ Sparks opens, "And they will shine for time without number."

¹⁴ Charles, following the *Lake Tana* MS (and 3 others), has 'led' in place of 'thrown'.

¹⁵ In place of 'seasons', Sparks has 'times'.